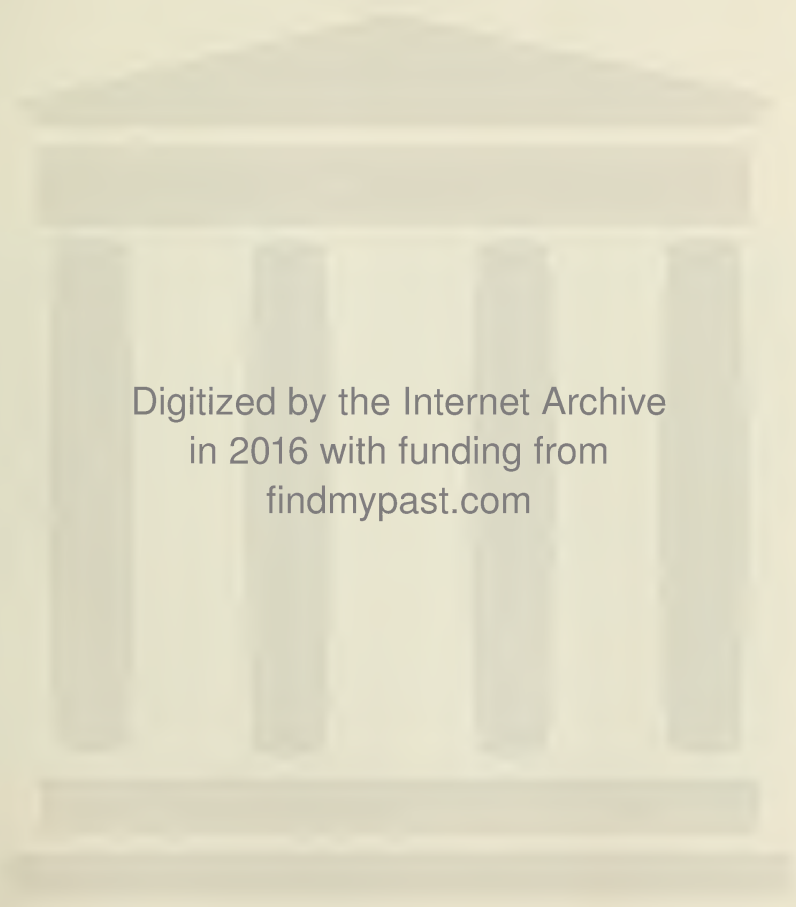




GEN



GENEALOGY
977.7
P176C
1940



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
findmypast.com

Binding No. 2239

- Color**
Black
Red
Maroon
Olive

- Light Brown
Dark Brown
Dark Green
Dark Blue

- Style**
Library Buckram
Cloth
Duck

- 1/2 Morocco
1/2 Cowhide
1/2 Pigskin

Sample
Back

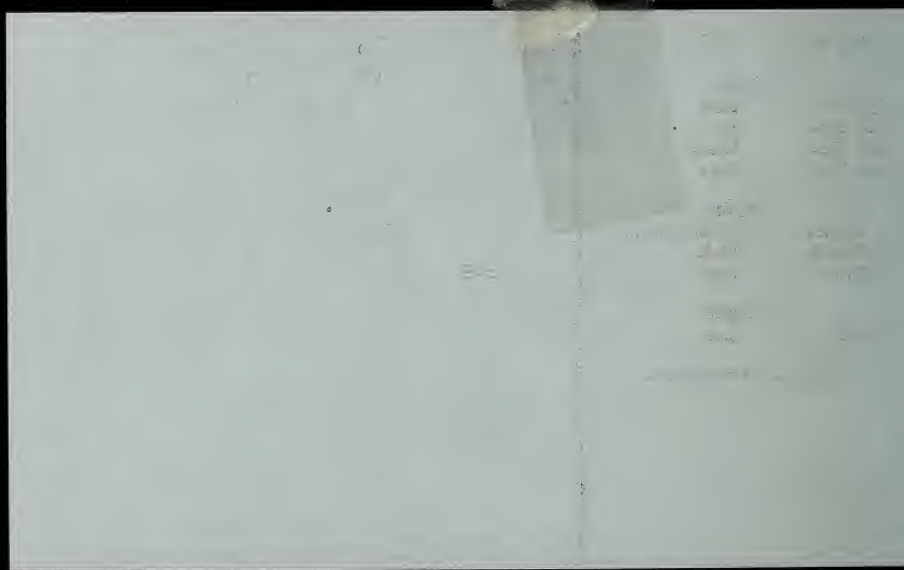
Volume

Special Directions

Iowa Journal
of History
and Politics

Vol. 38
1940

73/2-826



**THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY
AND POLITICS**

**COPYRIGHT 1940 BY
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA**

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
OF
HISTORY AND POLITICS

JOHN ELY BRIGGS

EDITOR

RUTH A. GALLAHER

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

VOLUME XXXVIII

1940

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA
1940

CONTENTS

NUMBER 1 — JANUARY 1940

The Evolution of Wash Day	JACOB A. SWISHER	3
Wolves in Iowa	WILLIAM J. PETERSEN	50
Report of the Work of the Iowa Archaeological Survey 1938-1939	CHARLES R. KEYES	94
Some Publications		97
Iowana		100
Historical Activities		106
Notes and Comment		109
Contributors		112

NUMBER 2 — APRIL 1940

Culture Through Lectures	LUELLA M. WRIGHT	115
The Green Goods Case	FREDERIC C. SMITH	163
Denmark Academy as I Knew It	C. W. CRUIKSHANK	182
Some Publications		203
Iowana		208
Historical Activities		217
Notes and Comment		222
Contributors		224

NUMBER 3 — JULY 1940

Benjamin F. Shambaugh	RUTH A. GALLAHER	227
Jesse Clement: A Yankee Westernized	ERNEST W. CLEMENT	233
Gleanings from the Note Book of the Itinerating Editor (Jesse Clement)		282
Some Publications		306
Iowana		314
Historical Activities		326
Notes and Comment		331
Contributors		335

NUMBER 4 — OCTOBER 1940

An Iowa County Seat	ONEY FRED SWEET	339
Iowa's Oldest Library	LUELLA M. WRIGHT	408
Some Publications		429
Iowana		432
Historical Activities		440
Notes and Comment		446
Contributors		448
Index		449

THE IOWA JOURNAL *of* History and Politics

JANUARY 1940



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH EDITOR
RUTH A. GALLAGHER ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Vol XXXVIII

JANUARY 1940

No 1

CONTENTS

The Evolution of Wash Day	JACOB A. SWIEREN	3
Wolves in Iowa	WILLIAM J. PETERSEN	36
Report of the Work of the Iowa Archaeological Survey 1938-1939	CHARLES R. KAYS	74
Some Publications		97
Iowana		100
Historical Activities		106
Notes and Comment		109
Contributors		112

Copyright, 1940 by the State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE, \$2.00 SINGLE NUMBER, 50 CENTS

AT IOWA CITY

Address all Communications to

The State Historical Society, Iowa City, Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
JANUARY NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY
VOLUME THIRTY-EIGHT NUMBER ONE

THE EVOLUTION OF WASH DAY

In America, particularly in pioneer days, Monday was wash day, and so it is today in thousands of homes. Did the custom develop out of an ancient past in a foreign land in which a water supply was available only on Monday? Is it a matter of mere convenience? Or is it, perhaps, a matter of pride in getting the washing on the line while the laboring hours of the week are yet young? At all events there is keen rivalry among many housewives to see who can first display the weekly wash.

The washing of clothes has been a familiar process since the time of Adam and Eve; only in modern times and in modern lands have the methods employed materially changed. In China, in Italy, in Spain, in Portugal, and even in Germany the winding streams were long used as wash tubs. Rocks beside the streamlets were used as wash-boards. Clothing might be laid on the bank and whipped with bamboo switches or beaten against stones or logs for the purpose of cleaning and drying. Mark Twain witnessed the peasants of Europe washing their clothing in the streamlets, but he is reported to have said that India was the only place where he had ever seen men "trying to saw wood with a shirt." In Bombay it is no unfamiliar sight for the tourist to see women attach soiled clothes to a rope and tow them behind a sailboat, thus giving them a whirling motion in the water to cleanse them.

To clean clothes one needs two essentials — water and some kind of agitation to force the water through the clothes. But the success of this washing process is greatly facilitated by the use of soap or other substances that will help dissolve the grease and dirt which cling to the gar-

ments. Especially in this machine age is soap a necessary ingredient of wash day.

The standard washing equipment before the days of the machines was the humble washboard. This might be, and often was, only a board or a piece of wood with a series of ridges or ribs cut across it. Later the wood was faced with metal or with glass to make smoother ridges free from splinters. With the upper part of this washboard leaning against the side of the tub containing soiled clothes, water, and possibly homemade soap, the pioneer woman rubbed the garments one by one across the ridged surface, applying soap between rubs. Leaning over the tub and rubbing the clothes for a large family was a back tiring job and the men who broke the prairie sod with oxen to pull the plow worked no harder than their wives at home.

Besides, the garments had also to be wrung out by hand, no small task when one considers the weight and thickness of home-woven sheets, blankets, and wearing apparel. Water often had to be carried from a distance or lifted from a well by means of a bucket fastened to a rope or a well sweep. Sometimes in the winter snow was melted for wash water, furnishing fine soft water, but this required much labor and exposure to cold. Consider also the problem of drying the wash in the winter time on the Iowa prairie, with snow underfoot and a biting zero wind freezing the damp fingers of the housewife.

In modern life we bring the river into the house, heat the water, add a bit of soap for softening and cleaning purposes, and then contrive some electric or steam driven device to force the water through the soiled fabrics. Other power appliances are used for drying and ironing, and the task of cleaning and pressing the clothes is soon completed.¹

¹ *How the World Washes in the World Today*, Vol. XIX, pp. 949-956; *Electricity in the Home in The House Beautiful*, Vol. XLVI, pp. 254, 271, 275.

WASHING MACHINES

In the United States there are more than forty factories manufacturing washing machines and clothes wringers. In the State of Iowa alone twenty-four hundred people are employed in this industry. These Iowa laborers are paid more than three million, six hundred thousand dollars a year for their labor. The cost of raw materials used by the washing machine industries of Iowa aggregates approximately eleven million dollars annually, while more than nine million dollars is added to the value of the finished product through the manufacturing process. Indeed, twenty million, eight hundred thousand dollars is a conservative estimate of the value of the washing machines manufactured in Iowa in a single year.²

The modern washing machine has, for the most part, developed since the decade of the nineties. Yet inventive persons were aware of the need of labor saving devices in this work and many patents were obtained for washing devices before that date. Indeed, the first American patent issued for a washing machine bears the date 1805, and more than one hundred and forty such patents were granted by the year 1857.

Washing machines as they have developed through the years have been of many patterns and designs. For the most part, however, they have conformed to five general types. One of these (and perhaps the earliest) was based directly on the washboard. In this machine a corrugated frame was suspended in a tub and the clothes were rubbed between it and the bottom of the tub by means of a handle.

The "dolly" type was also used at an early date. This consisted of a round wooden or metal tub with corrugated sides, inside of which was a wooden churner or agitator, somewhat resembling a four-legged milking stool. The

² *Biennial Census of Manufactures*, 1935, p. 1125.

legs of this stool served to whirl the clothes around in the water against the corrugated sides and bottom of the tub, while the hot, soapy water was forced through the fabric, effectively removing dirt from the clothes.

Another type known as "the vacuum-cup machine" secured agitation in a very different way. Inside the cover of a round tub were a number of vacuum cups, each resembling a large inverted metal funnel. These vacuum cups were driven up and down, forcing the water down and drawing it back, thus producing the agitation necessary to wash the garments in the tub.

The cylinder type washer was quite a different design. This consisted of a perforated wooden or metal cylinder or drum, placed inside of a larger metal container. Clothes were placed in the inner drum. A fire under the larger container heated the water to which soap was added. The drum holding the clothes was turned often enough to force water through the drum and this motion in the hot soapy water dislodged the dirt in from three to twenty minutes. Sometimes the cylinder was so arranged as to automatically reverse its direction at frequent intervals. Hot soapy water thus forced to swirl through the clothes was an effective cleaning agent.

Still another form of machine is known as the "oscillating type". This is a tub in which the clothes are swung back and forth through the water by a rotary motion which removes the particles of dirt.

Whatever the form or type of machine — there have been many forms — the principle is essentially the same. It is that of forcing water through the clothes. Any machine that will do this effectively has the first requisite of efficiency.³

Most of the many devices constructed for washing pur-

³ *The House Beautiful*, Vol. XLVI, pp. 275, 276; Letter of Patent No. 8446, Patent Office, Washington, D. C.

poses prior to 1850 were designed on the rubbing or friction basis. In 1851 James T. King of Baltimore, Maryland, gave to the world his new "King's Washing Apparatus". This "apparatus" consisted of a cylindrical revolving boiler mounted over a small furnace. When the water was heated, the clothes were placed inside the boiler which could be turned by means of a small handle during the washing process. (This, it will be observed, is not essentially different in principle from the modern washer and the rotary power laundry of the present day.) By this operation, Mr. King explained, "one person (with an apparatus the revolving boiler of which is two feet long by two feet in diameter with its appurtenances) will do as much washing as 12 persons can do by hand in the same time and with less expense for fuel, soap, &c."

In presenting this machine to the public Mr. King confided that the "difference between this Apparatus and all other washing machines which have been invented (and there are more than a thousand that have been abandoned) is that they are all rubbing machines, their inventors having sought to accomplish their object by rubbing, and almost every principle of friction has been applied for that purpose.

"Now no one will dispute that rubbing the dirt from clothing by force must, to some extent, injure the fabric and destroy the buttons; consequently the principle on which they have founded their inventions was wrong, their machines were good for nothing, and are thrown aside as useless."

Mr. King did not hesitate, however, to extol the virtues of his own machine which, he said, "proceeds on a principle entirely different as any one at all acquainted with its philosophy will see at a glance. The clothes, while undergoing the process, are alternately in steam and suds; the

steam being saturated with alkaline properties, penetrates the fabric and neutralizes the grease, while the suds removes the dirt; this accounts for the rapidity with which clothing is washed by the machine'' — all this in the year 1851.⁴

By the year 1858 patents on washing machine devices were being issued at a rate of more than forty a year. At that time Benjamin D. Morrell of Windham, Maine, devised a unique model. In this design the "rubbing board" could be adjusted — raised or lowered — "to suit the quantity and quality or texture of the clothes to be washed". Thus either a direct action of the rubber upon the clothes or simply the motion given to the water caused by the circular vibration of the rubber could be employed to remove the dirt from the clothes.⁵

Another improvement patented by William T. Armstrong of Sandwich, Illinois, consisted of "one or more inverted curves in an arched or curved rubber, arranged to work in a vat or box with a curved bottom." The rubber was equipped with "ribs" upon which the clothes to be washed were rolled or rubbed against the bottom of the tub. When the "clothes are opposite the inverted curve", said Mr. Armstrong, "they are partially released to allow them to absorb water, which is squeezed or pressed out by the arched portion of the rubber, carrying the dirt from the clothes, which has been loosened by the rubber."⁶

One of the most interesting of the early patented machines was one designed by Theodore G. Eiswald, of Provi-

⁴ *Oskaloosa Daily Herald*, February 28, 1935; *Report of the Commissioner of Patents*, 1852, Pt. I, p. 351.

⁵ *Report of the Commissioner of Patents*, 1858, Vol. II, p. 491, Vol. III, p. 602; *Senate Documents*, 35th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. XII (Serial No. 986), p. 491.

⁶ *Report of the Commissioner of Patents*, 1858, Vol. II, p. 496, Vol. III, p. 604; *Senate Documents*, 35th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. XII (Serial No. 986), p. 496.

dence, Rhode Island. This consisted of two cylinders, one within the other. They were equipped with a crank, a belt and cross-belt "causing the two cylinders to rotate around a common center at the same time and in opposite directions." These are but a few of the designs of 1858. The washing machine industry was then, however, only in its infancy.⁷

In 1860 twenty-nine small factories in ten States were engaged in the manufacture of washing machines and wringers. The total annual product, however, was valued at less than \$80,000. The largest annual output was in the State of Connecticut, where two factories employing a total of twenty men produced \$18,000 worth of machines. No factories are listed in the census report as operating in Iowa at that time.⁸

By the year 1867 washing machines had become a reality and many were being used even in the Middle West, although they were for the most part manufactured in the eastern States. At the Iowa State Fair that year two washing machines were exhibited — "Doty's Clothes-washer" and "Richardson's Little Washer". The Doty washer consisted of "a rocking frame of slats suspended in a tub." By operation of the handle "the clothes were rubbed in sudsy hot water." It is said that three thousand machines were sold in Iowa in 1867.

The Richardson machine had more the appearance of a modern wringer than a washer. It "was a sort of a wringer set in a tub." Apparently the garments were washed by allowing them to soak for a time and then squeezing them between corrugated rollers. Hundreds of

⁷ *Report of the Commissioner of Patents*, 1858, Vol. II, p. 495, Vol. III, p. 604; *Senate Documents*, 35th Congress, 2nd Session, Vol. XII (Serial No. 986), p. 495.

⁸ *Eighth Census of the United States*, 1860, Manufactures, pp. 52, 113, 145, 163, 256, 284, 330, 418, 488, 544, 658.

these simple little machines were sold in the decade of the sixties. A "Universal Clothes-Wringer" was also exhibited at the State Fair in 1867. This also was used by many housewives in Iowa at that time.⁹

By 1870 washing machine manufacturing in the United States had come to be a million dollar industry. Small factories were operating in nineteen States and the total output was more than \$1,300,000. Connecticut led with three factories employing a total of 111 men in this industry, and producing \$348,900 worth of machines in a single year. Rhode Island ranked second with 72 employees and an annual output of \$265,900 worth of machines. Pennsylvania and Massachusetts also made substantial contributions to the washing machine industry. At that time Iowa ranked twelfth among the States in this field—having but one small factory with three employees and an annual production of machines valued at \$6000.¹⁰

During the decade of the seventies there was a slight decline in the industry in the United States, probably due to the depression of 1873, but by 1880 factories were reported operating in seventeen States with an annual production of \$1,182,714 worth of machines. Connecticut still led in the value of finished products, although it was operating but two factories and its annual output was valued at \$251,600. Rhode Island still held second rank, with Pennsylvania and Massachusetts following. Iowa had made considerable progress during this ten-year period. In 1880 it had seven factories, employing a total of thirteen employees and produced more than \$21,000 worth of machines. Only ten other States in the Union produced more machines than Iowa.¹¹

During the decade of the eighties the production of wash-

⁹ *Report of the Secretary of the Iowa State Agricultural Society*, 1867, pp. 252, 253; Briggs's *Iowa Old and New*, pp. 366-372.

¹⁰ *Ninth Census of the United States*, 1870, Industry and Wealth, p. 484.

¹¹ *Tenth Census of the United States*, 1880, Vol. II, pp. 82, 83.

ing machines more than doubled in value in the United States — having reached \$2,489,175 in 1890. Machines were then being manufactured in fifteen States. The State of Pennsylvania had advanced to first rank in this industry, with an annual production of machines valued at more than a half million dollars. New York held second place with machines valued at \$394,651. Iowa had risen to fifth place among the States in this industry — with an annual production of machines valued at more than \$88,000.¹²

The turn of the century witnessed an additional increase in the washing machine industry in the United States, with a total annual production valued at \$3,735,243. Pennsylvania and New York were still leading the States in this industry, while Indiana had advanced to third place. Missouri, Ohio, Michigan, and Illinois were also leading States. Iowa, however, had fallen behind. With a total production of machines valued at only \$46,550, in 1900, Iowa held eighth place among the States.¹³

By the year 1910 washing machine and wringer manufacturing had come to be more than a five million dollar industry, and Iowa had advanced to a place of leadership, with more than a million dollar production annually. This was about one-fifth of all that were produced in the United States. Thus the production of washing machines in Iowa in 1910 was almost as valuable as the production in the entire United States in 1870. With the exception of Pennsylvania, Iowa by 1910 was producing about as many machines as any other two States in the Union.¹⁴

A decade later the washing machine industry had moved

¹² Data compiled from *Compendium of the Eleventh Census*, 1890, Vol. III, pp. 684, 702-861.

¹³ *Twelfth Census of the United States*, 1900, Vol. VII (Manufactures, Part I), pp. 16, 52, 444.

¹⁴ *Thirteenth Census of the United States*, 1910, Vol. VIII (Manufactures), pp. 43, 47, 69, 148, 153, 194, 199, 212, 268, 286, 319, 502, 517, 536, 786, 844.

westward. Illinois ranked first in production of washing machines, while Iowa held second place, with an annual production of machines valued at five million, eight hundred thousand dollars.¹⁵ Iowa, however, was making rapid advancement in this industry. By 1933 Iowa held first place among the States of the Union, with an annual production of machines amounting in value to more than twelve million dollars. Since that time it has been the recognized "world center" of the washing machine industry.¹⁶

THE WASHING MACHINE INDUSTRY IN IOWA

Iowans interested in the patenting of washing machines appeared as early as 1859. In December of that year C. Carter, of Franklin, Iowa, obtained a patent on a very simple machine. It consisted of a corrugated washboard fastened in an inclining position in a wash tub (as the pioneer woman used it). Above the washboard and hinged to it was a sliding beam. Clothes placed between the washboard and the frame could be dipped in water and rubbed vigorously.

On the first of August, 1871, Isaac Adams of Montana, Iowa, obtained a patent for a washing machine which he had designed. In October of the same year, William Martin of Oxford, Iowa, obtained a similar patent. Four years later, in January, 1875, H. G. Williams of Hamilton obtained a washing machine patent. In the years that followed other Iowans exercised their ingenuity in constructing various types of machines.¹⁷

In 1900 Fridolph and Minnick of Villisca, Iowa, devised

¹⁵ *Fourteenth Census of the United States*, 1920, Vol. VIII (Manufactures), p. 498.

¹⁶ *Biennial Census of Manufactures*, 1933, p. 590.

¹⁷ *Report of the Commissioner of Patents*, 1859, Vol. I, pp. 38, 716; *Senate Documents*, 36th Congress, 1st Session (Serial No. 1030), p. 678; *House Documents*, 42nd Congress, 2nd Session (Serial No. 1511), pp. 23, 159, 42nd Congress, 1st Session (Serial No. 1685), pp. 239, 416.

a novel machine. It consisted of a metal tub to be placed on a stove or range. Within the tub a basket was supported in such a manner that a space was left between its exterior and the bottom and interior walls of the tub. The tub cover supported an agitator consisting of interlocking bars, provided with pegs projecting like the legs of a milk stool. The upward extending shaft was capable of end movement to accommodate itself to the quantity of clothes in the basket. At its upper end the shaft carried a union meshing with a segment gear provided with an operating handle.

The dirt washed from the clothes by the agitator would sift through the sides and bottom of the basket to be drained out by means of a faucet in the side of the tub. This machine was of sufficient importance to gain wide recognition in an extensive description and picture published in the *Scientific American*.¹⁸

It appears that the first washing machines manufactured in Iowa were made in the decade of the seventies. After a period of two decades of comparative quiescence, great forward strides were taken in the industry during the years from 1900 to 1920. In more recent years the manufacturing of washing machines has been one of Iowa's outstanding industries.

A search of the records reveals that more than seventy different kinds of washing machines have been manufactured by some forty different manufacturing companies in at least twenty-five cities in Iowa. At first all machines were operated by hand power applied in various ways. At the beginning of the twentieth century women began to demand power washers and many standard machines built at first to operate by hand power were then put out equipped to operate by gasoline or electric power. If gasoline power was used, the engine might be a part of the washing ma-

¹⁸ *Senate Documents*, 56th Congress, 2nd Session (Serial No. 4041), p. 142; *Scientific American*, Vol. 83, p. 260.

chine or it might be separated from it, attached only by a belt. Many new power machines also came into the market.

The following list¹⁹ gives the Iowa cities in which washing machines were made, the name of the firm, and the name of the machine:

Boone

Queen Wire and Iron Works (Gazetteer, 1910, p. 1512)

The Noiseless Washer (Scrap-book, p. 230)

Burlington

Burlington Washing Machine Co. (Gazetteer, 1884, p. 1195)

Pettit's Magic Washer

Carroll

C. A. Mellott

The "Limit" Washer (Scrap-book, p. 210)

Cedar Falls

Du Mond Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1918)

"Klean Kwick" Vacuum Washer (Scrap-book, pp. 100,101)

Cedar Rapids

The Cole Washing Machine Co.

The Cole Washer (Scrap-book, p. 63)

Centerville

Ed. S. Cushman Co. (Gazetteer, 1905, 1912)

Laundry Queen Steam Washer (Scrap-book, p. 273)

Clarinda

Lisle Corporation (Gazetteer, 1933)

Charles City

M. H. Daley

The Play Spell Washer (Scrap-book, p. 202)

¹⁹ These data were compiled chiefly from a *Scrap-book* loaned to the writer by The Brammer Manufacturing Company, Davenport, Iowa, and from copies of the *Iowa Gazetteer* for the years 1884 to 1918, inclusive.

The Daley Washer (Scrap-book, p. 51)

The World Beater Auto Washer (Scrap-book, p. 79)

Council Bluffs

The Novelty Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1903, p. 409)

U. S. Rotary Washer

Davenport

The Brammer Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1877 to date)

The O. K. Washing Machine (Gazetteer, 1903, and Scrap-book, p. 19)

The O. K. Rotary Washer (Scrap-book, p. 21)

The Gibson, Jr. (Gazetteer, 1937)

Davenport Washing Machine Co. (Gazetteer, 1910)

The White Swan (Scrap-book, pp. 247, 270)

Rural Power Washer (Scrap-book, p. 44)

Grand Electric Washer (Scrap-book, p. 45)

Excelsior Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1897, p. 413)

Excelsior Washer

Eureka Washer

S. McGranahan

The Acme Washer (Scrap-book, p. 248)

The Mack Washer (Scrap-book, p. 257)

H. F. Moeller (Gazetteer, 1884, p. 347)

Greenwood Washer

Schroeder and Rohwedder (Gazetteer, 1897, p. 417)

The Schroeder Round Washer

Red Jacket Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1904)

The Simplex (Scrap-book, p. 269)

Simplex Washing Co. (Gazetteer, 1905, p. 460)

The Simplex Washer

Voss Brothers Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1877 to date)

Ocean Wave (Gazetteer, 1905, and Scrap-book, p. 272)

Voss Piston Water Motor (Scrap-book, p. 201)

Universal Power Washer (Scrap-book, p. 63)

Voss Platform Power Washer (Scrap-book, p. 85)

Voss Electric Washer (Scrap-book, p. 72)

The White Lily Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1903-1918)

The Hummer (Scrap-book, p. 228)

The White Lily Power (Scrap-book, pp. 50, 52)

The White Rose (Scrap-book, p. 281)

The White Daisy (Scrap-book, p. 281)

Des Moines

J. Kiehle (Gazetteer, 1884, 1891)

Kiehle's Improved Washer (Gazetteer, 1891)

The C. S. Page Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1905)

The Page Washing Machine (Scrap-book, p. 261)

M. C. Randleman & Son

Gee Whizz Washing Machine (Scrap-book, p. 275)

Gee Whizz Manufacturing Co.

The Quick-an-Ezy Washer (Scrap-book, p. 239)

Dexter

Excelsior Thresher Tooth Co.

The Monarch Washer (Scrap-book, p. 225)

The Dexter Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1910)

The Dexter Washer

Fairfield

The Dexter Co. (Gazetteer, 1912)

The "Iowa" (Scrap-book, p. 111)

The Climax (Scrap-book, p. 112)

Sunny Monday (Scrap-book, p. 82)

The Dexter Power Washer (Scrap-book, pp. 46, 112)

The Dexter Electric Washer (Scrap-book, p. 111)

Grinnell

The Grinnell Washing Machine Co. (Gazetteer, 1912, 1916)

The Peerless (hand power) (Scrap-book, p. 203)

The G. E. M. Power Washer (Scrap-book, p. 55)

The Big 4 Washer and Wringer

Hartley

Fenner, Corrington & Co.

The Hartley Washer (Gazetteer, 1905, p. 767)

Keokuk

J. G. Henderson & Co.

The Practical Washer (Gazetteer, 1889, p. 1477)

Knoxville

Winters and Foidel

Tip-Top Washer (Gazetteer, 1891, p. 711)

Maquoketa

J. M. Thompson

Imperial Champion Washer (Gazetteer, 1884)

Newton

The Newton Disc Plow Co.

The Newdisco Power Washer (Scrap-book, p. 57a)

The One Minute Washer Co. (Gazetteer, 1905-1918)

The One Minute Washer (Scrap-book, p. 59)

Newton Washing Machine Co. (Gazetteer, 1912)

“Newton” Double Handle Washer (Scrap-book, p. 210)

Newton Electric Washer (Scrap-book, p. 55)

The Automatic Washer Co. (Gazetteer, 1912-1918)

The Automatic Washer (Scrap-book, p. 90)

The Maytag Co.

The Maytag Power Washer (Scrap-book, pp. 58, 77)

The Maytag Electric Washer (Scrap-book, pp. 77, 80, 82)

The Woodrow Washer Co.
The Woodrow Washer

Oskaloosa

Daisy Washing Machine Co.
Daisy Washer (Gazetteer, 1884, p. 801)
Woodrow Washing Co.
Woodrow Washer

Perry

The Globe Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1908-1918)
The Snowflake Washer (Scrap-book, p. 88)
Quicker Yet Electric Washer (Scrap-book, pp. 52,
88, 107)
The Perry Washer Co. (Gazetteer, 1914)
"Perry's Pride" Hand Power (Scrap-book, p. 48)
At Last Washer Co. (Gazetteer, 1912-1918)
"At Last" Electric Washer & Wringer (Scrap-
book, p. 60)
The Woodrow Washer Co.
The Woodrow Washer

Tama

W. F. Johnston
Double Action Washing Machine (Gazetteer, 1897,
p. 913)

Traer

Kostlan Manufacturing Co. (Gazetteer, 1912)
Happy Home Washer (Scrap-book, p. 222)
"Two-in-one" Washer (Scrap-book, p. 222)
Swing Washing Machine (Scrap-book, p. 222)
Iowa King Washer (Scrap-book, p. 225)
F. K. High Speed Washer (Scrap-book, p. 222)

Vinton

A. Bliss & Co.
Summit Washing Machine (Gazetteer, 1884, p.
969)

Waterloo

National Metal Produce Co.

“Watermatic” Washer (Gazetteer, 1935)

Associated Manufacturers Co.

Amanco Power Washer (Scrap-book, p. 61)

Aside from this rather extensive list of factories and machines, it is said that washing machines have been manufactured on a small scale in more than a dozen other Iowa cities and towns. Among these are Belle Plaine, Clinton, Dubuque, Fort Dodge, Emmetsburg, Keokuk, Mount Pleasant, Mason City, Tipton, Villisca, Washington, and Webster City.

The story of a number of these Iowa-built washing machines indicates the changes and vicissitudes of this industry. From the records available it seems that the honor of establishing the first washing machine factory of a substantial character in Iowa goes to Henry F. Brammer of Davenport. Mr. Brammer was a native of Germany, a manufacturer of cigar boxes, who moved to Davenport in 1871. In 1876 he began the manufacture of washing machines. At this time several local carpenters in Davenport were experimenting with crude, square tub machines made at home for their own use. Soon Mr. Brammer designed a round tub machine. The tubs were made by a cooper and the castings were made at the Moline Stove Foundry. One of the early Brammer machines had a “reciprocating dolly” which was moved by a lever on top of the machine — the so-called “western” type. These machines were soon placed on the market and sold by jobbers under various trade names. In the *Davenport City Directory* of 1880 Mr. Brammer is listed as a “wholesale and retail manufacturer and dealer in washing machines and churns”.

In 1895 John Schroeder secured a patent on a hand-power

rotary machine. Schroeder sued the Brammer Manufacturing Company for alleged infringement of patent, but before the suit came to trial, the Brammer Company bought the Schroeder patent for \$20,000. Meanwhile various companies had infringed upon the Schroeder patent. This patent was sustained in the courts, however, and royalties amounting to perhaps \$100,000 were paid to the H. F. Brammer Company as assignee of the patent rights. By 1900 the Brammer Company was operating on a large scale, manufacturing what was then known as the "O. K. Machine". An early advertisement of this machine says: "They're made to please. There's nothing weak about the O. K. — no springs to repair, no cheap pine to rot or warp, no complicated gearing to break or cause annoyance." This washer was later manufactured as a power machine. The Brammer Company was still operating in 1937, but was selling only a small washer called the "Gibson, Junior".²⁰

In 1876 William H. Voss, a carpenter and wood carver of Davenport, made the first Voss machine. He did not rush a model of the machine to Washington for a patent. Instead, he inducted it into service in his mother's kitchen, where its usefulness was soon demonstrated. When it became apparent that time and energy could be saved, neighboring women became interested, young Voss began to manufacture machines for the market, and his mother became "his first sales manager".

The first Voss machine was a "Rocker". The inside of a rude box or stationary tub was corrugated with nailed-on strips of wood. The clothes were rubbed between this surface and another corresponding surface also corrugated. A little later a second type, a round-tub machine, was designed. This had a three-pronged dolly and was worked by

²⁰ Letter from George Braunlich, President of The Brammer Manufacturing Company, dated March 23, 1937; *Davenport City Directory*, 1880, pp. 50, 311; *Scrap-book*, p. 27.

a bar with cross handles on which two hands could be used.

The first Voss factory — “a little frame shack” — was established in 1877. As the business grew two brothers of Mr. Voss were taken into the firm as partners and in 1882 a larger factory was built. With the passage of time many improvements were made and many patents were received and utilized in making the Voss machine.

Following a steady development in the washing machine industry the “Ocean Wave” washer was patented in 1901. This was the best washer that had yet been made by Mr. Voss. But it was only the dawn of a new day in the washing machine industry. In 1905 the Voss Brothers began to build power machines. The first of these was run by water power and was called the “Voss Water Motor Washer”. The gasoline engine and electric motor, however, soon supplanted the water-power machines. In 1905, too, business had attained such proportions as to obtain an order from abroad. A Voss washing machine — one of the “Ocean Wave” rotary hand-power type — was shipped to Europe. From that day to this business has steadily advanced until the Voss washing machines have now gone into more than a million homes.²¹

The modern Voss machine is equipped with an “Electrically Protected Safety Guard Wringer — Floating Agitation — Corrugated Tub” — indeed it is one of the leaders in the great washing machine industry.

As early as 1884 there were at least three other washing machine factories in Iowa that advertised their products widely. Unique among these was the Burlington Washing Machine Company at Burlington which advertised “Petit’s Magic Washer” in which the “Principle of Washing” was said to be “Practically Applied”. Washing was done “by air and water forced through the clothes by means of

²¹ Sheets’s *The Thinker Who Turned Work into Play — A Tribute to Wm. H. Voss*.

Metal Suction Buckets operating as a pounder. No rubbing, no tearing". The finest fabrics and laces, and the coarsest goods, quilts, and carpets could be "washed with equal facility". Clothing put in the tub remained "without handling or stirring until clean and ready to be taken out". The machine covered a space twenty-six inches square and weighed fifty pounds. It was known for its simplicity and could "be operated by a child".²²

In Oskaloosa the Daisy Washing Machine Company advertised the "Daisy Washer" as one that "supersedes all other four peg washers". At its side was "a weight or pendulum", so attached that by its use the hard washing could be done "with one-third less labor than by the old method". It had a corrugated zinc bottom, which was advertised as "the only common sense bottom". The machine as a whole was declared to be "a decided improvement" in the washing machine industry.²³

In Vinton, A. Bliss and Company were manufacturing the "Summit Washing Machine". This was of the open top, rocker, hand-power type, advertised as being "no catch-penny humbug", but an efficient machine that "does all the work complete, with a great saving of labor, clothes and time".²⁴

By 1891 Winters and Foidel at Knoxville were manufacturing the "Tip-Top Washer", guaranteed to do "All that is Claimed for it". If this machine "will not suit you", the advertisement reads, "it is no use to look any further. 'There could be no better.' " The manufacturers emphasized the fact that there was "no 'Cheap John' in its make-up". Instead, it was "a thorough, well-made machine, handy in all points. 'Handy to have about the house.' "

²² *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1884, p. 1195.

²³ *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1884, p. 801.

²⁴ *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1884, p. 969.

In competition with the "Tip-Top Washer" and others, J. Kiehle of Des Moines was manufacturing the "Kiehle Improved Washer" advertised as the "Best in the World", warranted "to give Perfect Satisfaction or Money Refunded".²⁵

In 1897 Schroeder and Rohwedder of Davenport declared that housekeepers and others who are judges "all agree that Schroeder's Round Washer is the very best washer ever offered to the American public.

"Its light running makes it the universal favorite, and no other washer in the market will run easier. A child from 8 to 10 years can turn this washer just as easily as a grown person.

"To try it is to be convinced of its superiority over all others. It makes washing easy." ²⁶

In 1898 the Hawkeye Incubator Company of Newton was engaged extensively in the manufacture and sale of incubators. Then it entered upon a new adventure — the manufacture and sale of washing machines. For a time a "ratchet slat" washer was made and peddled through the country. Although this venture was not successful, Fred H. Bergman, one of the members of the company, believed that the washing machine industry had a good future; and in 1905, under the leadership of Mr. Bergman, the company took up a newly patented machine — the "One Minute Washer" — and began to manufacture and market it. So successful was this endeavor that more than 9000 machines were sold the first year, and in 1910 production reached a peak of 48,000.

When hand-power machines went out of fashion, new models were designed to operate by gasoline engines or electric motor power. With these new models came im-

²⁵ *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1891, pp. 451, 711.

²⁶ *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1897, p. 417.

provements in construction. The original dolly type was followed by vacuum, cylinder, oscillating, and agitator models. The tubs were changed from wood to zinc, then to copper, and finally to porcelain enamel in attractive colors. Throughout the years business has increased and the "One Minute Washer" is one of the substantial and attractive machines on the market today.²⁷

A recent advertisement of this company said:

"For nearly half a century, the name One Minute has been a symbol of quality washers all over the world. Today, over 2,000,000 satisfied users bear witness to the integrity of the One Minute name."

The "Laundry Queen Steam Washer", manufactured by Ed. S. Cushman and Company of Centerville was a unique little machine that was to be set on the stove like a wash boiler. It was highly recommended as a "Modern Steam Laundry brought right into your own home.

"Simply set this wonder machine on the stove, turn the crank occasionally, and at the end of 20 minutes your clothes are not only perfectly clean, but are thoroughly sterilized."²⁸

The Newton Double Handle Washer, manufactured by the Newton Washing Machine Company, had two levers — one on either side — and was featured as the "Simplest, Strongest, and Best".

"Works like a Cross Cut Saw. One little boy or girl on each end WASHES FIFTY PER CENT FASTER with a given number of strokes of the Dolly than any Hand Washer on the market."²⁹

²⁷ *The One Minute Manufacturing Company in Iowa Factories*, Vol. I, September, 1912, pp. 11-14; Briggs's *Iowa Old and New*, p. 371; *The Newton Daily News*, March 1, 1935.

²⁸ A recent advertisement of the One Minute Washer; *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1912-1914, p. 293.

²⁹ *Scrap-book*, p. 210.

In 1905 the Simplex Washer Company of Davenport assigned the following reasons why one should buy the Simplex:

It is as good a washer as can be made.

Its simplicity appeals to anyone who sees it.

It is the least liable of any washer to get out of order, as there are no gearings or springs to break — we use hardened rollers on the “Simplex”.

It is highspeed. It gives a back and forth motion to every turn of the fly wheel, a point not to be found in any other machine; at the same time it runs easy.³⁰

In competition with this machine, the firm of Fenner, Corrington and Company of Hartley was manufacturing the “Hartley Washer”, which they declared was the “Highest Geared and Easiest Running Washer on the market.”³¹

One of the men first interested in perfecting a washer that would run by its own power was M. H. Daley of Charles City, who had been manufacturing hand-power machines but abandoned these for one with a one-half horse power, two-cycle, air-cooled gasoline engine bolted to the frame under the tub.

Mr. Daley called his new machine “The World Beater Auto Washer”. This was advertised as “The only Self Running Washer in the World . . . You give the crank a turn like an automobile and away it goes . . . Everybody wants a washer that will run itself . . . Just the machine the world has been waiting for.”³²

The “White Lily Electric Washer”, manufactured by the White Lily Company of Davenport, was one of the early power machines on the market. It was not “a hand ma-

³⁰ *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1905, p. 460.

³¹ *Iowa Gazetteer*, 1905, p. 767.

³² *Scrap-book*, p. 79.

chine rigged up with a motor but a machine built for power purposes from the start." It advertised the "Lowest price for any machine on the market".³³

The "G. E. M. Power Washer" made in Grinnell was a substantial, well-built machine — guaranteed to be strong and efficient. It was designed to meet "the increasing demand for a washer built expressly to withstand the wear and tear of the power drive". It was simple, strong, and easy running — "guaranteed to out last any three hand machines and to be far more efficient at all times."³⁴

Another of the early power machines on the market was the "Sunny Monday Power Washer" manufactured by the Dexter Company at Fairfield. This machine had "no dangerous chain or shaft to the wringer — no awkward rocker arm at the side of the tub nor exposed rack on the lid". All the operating machinery was "so completely covered with smooth metal cases that any possibility of injury to the operator or tearing the wash" was avoided. Advertisements of this machine say: "The Sunny Monday Power Washer is a proven success . . . the result of long study and severe tests. Competent critics pronounce it the top-notch in power washer designing."³⁵

The Dexter Company for many years has manufactured the "Dexter Power Washer" and the "Dexter Electric". These are equipped with modern devices to make them convenient, durable, and attractive. The company now has 20 acres of factory area, with 100,000 square feet of floor space. It has 230 employees, annual net sales of more than \$1,300,000, and ranks among the leaders in the modern washing machine industry.³⁶

³³ *Scrap-book*, pp. 50, 52.

³⁴ *Scrap-book*, p. 55.

³⁵ *Scrap-book*, p. 82.

³⁶ *Scrap-book*, pp. 46, 111, 112.

The "Snow Flake Washer" produced by the Globe Manufacturing Company of Perry was widely advertised as having been "Designed and Placed on the market as the Best Money and Brains could Produce"—a machine "thoroughly tested and tried" and one "that reduces first cost, yet lasts for years". The "Quicker Yet Power Washer" manufactured by the same company was guaranteed to "do a washing much cleaner, in less time and with less effort" than any other machine, if directions were followed.³⁷

The "At Last Electric Washer and Wringer", made by the At Last Washer Company of Perry was an attractive model. A little folder extolling its merits said:

Just Remember when you are going to buy an Electric Washer and Wringer, that the At Last Washer is Simple in Construction; the most Compact in Design; the Easiest to Operate; the Safest to Manipulate; the Hardest to Injure; the Quickest to Wash with; the most Powerful to Wring; and the Cheapest to Buy.

You only have one life to spend here. You can run through with it in a hurry or can use At Last Washers to prolong your stay.

If you put your strength against electric power you are selling your life pretty cheap.

You can get a dozen At Last Electric Washers for the price of a tombstone. What do you say?³⁸

In 1907 O. B. Woodrow, a bank clerk at Newton, became interested in an electrically operated washing machine. With the assistance of a mechanic and an electrical engineer he began to work on the problem. A wooden tub, of the type then used by the Hawkeye Incubator Company in making the One Minute hand-power machine was purchased and the three men remodeled it to make what is claimed to be the first successful electric washer.

As the industry grew, more capital was needed, and in

³⁷ *Scrap-book*, p. 88.

³⁸ *Scrap-book*, p. 60.

1913 the Automatic Electric Washer Company was incorporated with a capitalization of \$25,000. In 1915 Mr. Woodrow withdrew from the corporation and the following year opened a factory of his own. Meanwhile the Automatic Company continued to grow and it now has nine buildings with 100,000 square feet of floor space in a modern four-story, concrete building. In 1926 all-metal, electrically operated machines were being sold at a price less than one hundred dollars. The Automatic Company employs 120 men and has equipment to produce more than one hundred thousand machines per year.

One of the officers of the Automatic Company has said that the "washers of the present have to be finished like a grand piano, to run like an automobile, and to sell without much profit." Building and selling machines upon this principle the Automatic Electric Washer Company has developed an enormous business and ranks among the leaders in this industry. In looking back over their history officers of the Automatic Company believe that they were: the first to manufacture electric washing machines; the first to sell electric washing machines under \$100; the first to make a light weight all-metal machine; the first to use a radio network in advertising; and the first to use flying offices and to advertise by airplane.³⁹

In 1916, soon after Mr. Woodrow withdrew from the Automatic Company, he organized and incorporated the "Woodrow Manufacturing Company" and continued his experimentation and efforts for the advancement of electric power washers.

In 1927 the Woodrow Company moved to Pella where it continued to operate for one year — moving to Oskaloosa in 1928. Associated with Mr. Woodrow were Charles Eveland and Carl K. Bergman. The plant established at Oska-

³⁹ *The Newton Daily News*, March 1, 1935.

loosa was designed to produce one hundred washers per day. By the year 1934 the Woodrow Company was selling \$1,240,000 worth of machines annually and sales were steadily increasing.⁴⁰

In 1893 Fred L. Maytag, W. C. and Fred H. Bergman, and George W. Parsons, an inventor, formed the Parsons Band Cutter and Self Feeder Company. The corporation had a paid-up capital of \$2400, of which each of the Bergmans contributed \$600 and Mr. Maytag \$1200 — \$600 for his share and an equal amount for Mr. Parsons. Making threshing equipment was seasonal work and about 1907 the firm began the production of hand washers. Mr. Maytag first bought out Mr. Parsons' interest and in 1909, he purchased the Bergman shares for \$162,500. He then organized the Maytag Company, capitalized at \$750,000. Meanwhile this company began the manufacture of hand-power washing machines, and Howard Snyder immediately set about to improve them. One of his early contributions "was a perfected power washer, with a swinging wringer which operated on a belt from an engine". This swinging wringer proved to be a great asset to the company. After much experimenting Mr. Snyder developed a washer in 1911 featuring an electric motor and the Maytag swinging wringer.

In 1914 the Maytag Company added to its products a washer operated by a two-cycle gasoline engine. This was especially attractive to farmers and increased very materially the sales of the company. Progress was rapid from that time on, with the promotion of all types of power washers. In 1917 the company "developed a cabinet type of cylinder washer, employing the principle of the mill race. In 1919 came the dolly type with the cast aluminum tub, and all metal divided wringer". Early in 1922, the Maytag

⁴⁰ *Oskaloosa Daily Herald*, February 28, 1935.

Aluminum Washer was introduced. This employed a radically new principle of under-water agitation called the "Gyrafoam" washing action. So popular did this new machine prove to be that during the twenty-two months following its first appearance, the Maytag Company advanced from twenty-sixth place in the industry to a position of world leadership, a position retained at the present time.

A simple and effective advertisement carried by the Maytag Company reads:

When you consider the purchase of a washer, look beyond the figures on the price tag. The true value of any washer is the service and satisfaction it will give. The Maytag will be your choice because it leads in every comparison with any other make of washer.

The Maytag washing machine factory is now the largest in the world. Its thirteen buildings cover an area of eight acres, and have more than 400,000 square feet of floor space. It has 2000 employees and a capacity of 2000 machines per day.⁴¹

WRINGING THE CLOTHES

In the days when clothing was washed in the streams, the clean pieces were usually dried by laying them on the rocks or on the grass, leaving the air to take up the moisture. When the pioneer woman did her washing in the cabin by means of a washboard and hand power, she usually wrung the excess water from each garment by twisting it in her hands. Then she spread the clothing out to dry or hung it on a line. The wringing of large pieces of clothing or household linens by hand was no small task, but it was not until the time of the Civil War that American inventive genius seems to have paid much attention to this work.

In 1861 a simple type of clothes wringer was placed on the market. This consisted of two rollers mounted parallel,

⁴¹ *The Newton Daily News*, March 1, 1935.

one above the other, with an adjustment to vary the distances between them. One end of the article to be wrung out was inserted between the rollers (which were held closely together) and one roller was turned by means of a handle; the second roller, being free to revolve, turned also as the garment passed between the two. Much of the excess water was thus extracted by pressure of the rollers. This type of wringer, with many alterations and many patents, continued to be operated by hand until the advent of power washers. The wringers were then attached to and operated by the same power that operates the washing machine. Indeed, in recent years they have become a substantial and vital part of the modern washing machine.⁴²

As early as 1873 a centrifugal type of clothes wringer or drying device was patented. This consisted of a tub equipped with an inner basket or receptacle for the clothes. A crank and shaft were provided by which the basket was made to revolve rapidly. Much of the water was thus removed from the clothes by centrifugal force. This form of domestic wringer is similar in type to the large centrifugal extractors used today in commercial power laundries. Moreover, this type of construction is used today in some of the modern washing machines. A large number of washers, and probably all of those manufactured in Iowa use the roller type wringer.⁴³

IRONING THE CLOTHES

The most essential part of laundry work has always been the washing and drying of the clothing or household linens, but it was also found desirable to avoid wrinkles. Shaking and folding did much to smooth out the flat pieces and

⁴² *This is the Way We Wash Our Clothes in Laundry Age*, November 1, 1928, p. 38; *The International Encyclopaedia*, Vol. VII, p. 281.

⁴³ *Official Gazette of the United States Patent Office*, 1873, Vol. IV, pp. 200, 206-208, patent number 142,045.

presses operated by a turnscrew were effective for flat pieces, but it was early learned that heat was also useful in smoothing out the clothes.

Before stoves came into use, hollow irons, flat on the bottom, with a handle above, were used for pressing out clothing. Coals from the fireplace or pieces of metal which could be heated red hot and placed in the iron were used to provide heat. Irons of this type were brought to the Middle West by the first settlers, some of them at least coming from England. With the advent of the stove, solid iron flatirons were designed which could be set on the stove to heat. By using two or more irons of this type, one could be used for ironing while the others were being heated. Some of these irons had detachable wooden handles. Because of their weight, flatirons were also known as sadirons.

In 1873 an iron was designed which was fastened by a tube to a tea kettle and was heated by steam. Many other types of self-heating irons have been patented. In 1876 a sadiron was designed with a cylindrical gas chamber and a gas burner both of which were detachable from the iron itself. About the beginning of the century electric flatirons came into use and in more recent years the electric iron has become common wherever electricity is available.⁴⁴

The ironing device, sometimes erroneously known as the "mangle", has had an interesting development. The word "mangle" comes from a Greek word meaning the axis of a pulley. The original ironing machine of this type and indeed the only true mangle was a weighted box, sometimes weighing several tons, moving on two rollers with a reciprocating action across a polished table of beechwood. The cloth to be ironed was wrapped around the rollers and the weight or pressure of the box smoothed out the wrinkles.

⁴⁴ *Official Gazette of the United States Patent Office*, 1876, Vol. IX, p. 772, 1901, Vol. XCV, p. 287, patent number 671,569.

Six folded sheets or twenty towels might be wrapped around each roller. No heat was used. The most prominent part of the machine was the pulley, and its axis or "mangle" ran clear across the machine. Hence the now discarded name "mangle".

In 1869 a patent was issued for a device which combined a "wringer" for drying clothes and a "mangle" for pressing them in a single machine. It consisted chiefly of two rollers constructed in much the same fashion as the ordinary clothes wringer. A part of each roller, however, was covered with rubber for wringing the clothes, and a part of each was of wood, this part being used to press the clothes. Heat had not yet been applied to the "mangle".⁴⁵

The modern ironer of the roller type is both heated and operated by electricity. By the use of this type of machine the modern housewife can do a large percentage of her ironing and thereby save an immense amount of labor. Power laundries use steam pressure machines as well as electric ironers of various kinds.

POWER LAUNDRIES

With washing machines operating in millions of American homes, with electric wringers, and flatwork ironers in great numbers, home laundering has been made comparatively simple. Yet there are many housewives who prefer to be further relieved of the worries of wash day. To meet this increasing demand a great industry has developed in the operation of power laundries on a commercial basis. The story of this development is a separate and distinct chapter in the evolution of wash day.

In the decade of the forties commercial laundries were quite unknown. Strangely enough this industry seems to

⁴⁵ *Patent Office Report, 1869-1870*, Vol. II, p. 311, Vol. III, p. 728, patent number 91,794; *The Origin of that Word "Mangle"* in *Laundry Age*, May, 1937, p. 264.

have had its origin in the California gold rush. The summer of 1849 witnessed thousands of men without families rushing to California. But they went there to dig gold, not to wash clothes, and some sort of laundry facilities were needed. Few were the feminine hands at that time in that area. Men washed their own shirts or wore them unwashed. Some actually sent their clothes to islands of the Pacific — a matter of six months intervening between collection and delivery.

Out of this situation came the idea of a commercial laundry. Charles Mattee, a carpenter, is credited with having constructed the first operating plant. This was a crude twelve shirt washing machine, with which he connected a ten horsepower steam engine. Thus the first power laundry — the Contra Costa Laundry of Oakland, California — came into being. From this small beginning the Contra Costa has developed into a great present day metropolitan industry. Meanwhile, too, the laundry business of America has grown until it represents an annual turnover of more than \$450,000,000.⁴⁶

The first Federal census of power laundries was taken in 1909. At that time there were more than five thousand such establishments in the United States. These employed 124,214 people, had a capital investment of \$68,935,226, and an annual income for work done amounting to \$104,680,086. By the year 1914 the number of employees had increased to almost one hundred and fifty thousand, and the annual income had advanced to more than one hundred and forty-two million dollars.⁴⁷

During the years of its development there has been not

⁴⁶ *A Survey of Laundries and Their Women Workers in 23 Cities* (United States Department of Labor, Bulletin of the Women's Bureau, No. 78.), 1930, pp. 1, 2; letter from F. J. Huebsch, President of the Contra Costa Laundry, to the author, dated Oakland, California, May 18, 1937.

⁴⁷ *Census of Manufactures*, 1914, Vol. II, p. 847.

only a tremendous growth in the industry, but a very marked change in the character of the work done. Until 1915 laundering was chiefly a shirt-and-collar business, with a slowly growing commercial and family trade. Then came the home electric washer; and the laundryman, in order to compete, provided a wet-wash service with a pound basis of charge. From this have developed the rough-dry and finished family services, frequently on the pound basis of payment. The need for these new services is plainly shown by their rapid growth. According to facts presented in the laundry owners' magazine, *The American Outlook*, the family-bundle business done by the group of laundries reported showed an increase of 10.9 per cent in the first six months of 1928 over the same period in 1927. More than 70 per cent of the laundries reported an increase in this type of work.

A report made by the United States Bureau of the Census for the years 1909 to 1927 shows that during these years there was a tremendous increase in the money received for laundry work, with a much smaller increase in both the number of employees and the number of laundries. Thus with an increase of only 55 per cent in the number of laundries and an increase of 93 per cent in the number of employees, there was an increase of 349 per cent in the amount of money received for laundry work during these years.

These figures illustrate the result of two marked changes in the laundry industry, one in the character of articles laundered, the other in the way in which the work is done. The change in type of work, from men's linen, chiefly shirts, collars, and cuffs, to the inclusion of commercial work and family bundles that may be returned damp, rough-dried, or ironed, has greatly increased the volume of work without proportionate increase in the number of wage earners or plants. The second change is that from an industry run on

haphazard and individualistic lines to one operated by scientific methods.

The laundry industry, unlike other factory work, does not create a commodity from raw material and it does not own the material on which it works; rather, it renovates an already completed product. In other words, it receives pay for services, not for production; it competes not only with other laundries but with possible customers. In spite of the points on which it differs from other factory-run industries, the laundry industry has, however, followed them in its development. The best laundries are laid out on a production-line basis and operated much as highly specialized and systematized factories. Close attention is given to motion study and to time study. Every mechanical operation is carefully controlled as to time, temperature, materials, and other essential factors.

The laundry business is a year-round industry, not a seasonal one. Census figures on volume of business done in each month of 1925 by 3568 power laundries show an average variation of only 3.6 per cent. These figures indicate remarkable steadiness in the industry.

Formerly there was a demand that laundry work be done early in the week. This resulted in irregular hours for the employees. In 1912 a study of laundries showed 86.8 per cent of the workers as having two or more short days in the week and other days correspondingly long. At present there is little variation in daily hours except for the Saturday half holiday. Housewives have become accustomed to the idea that laundry work need not be done the first days of the week. Furthermore they now realize that to insist on the completion of the laundry work in the earlier part of the week means long hours for the workers and fatigue that is not compensated for by shorter hours later in the week.

This education has been accomplished in different ways:

sometimes by a lower rate for bundles picked up after Wednesday, sometimes by an explanation to the housewife, and sometimes, as in one leading plant, by an experiment. In this last case the plan was made necessary by a heavy snow that for some time made it impossible to visit each customer oftener than once a week. The results were so satisfactory that the management decided to run the laundry on a weekly-service basis. When notified of the change less than five per cent of the customers withdrew, and for a number of years this laundry has operated on a once-a-week-service basis.⁴⁸

Every large laundry, however, is equipped for quick service in departments where speed is required. There is, for example, a large hotel and restaurant service that must be handled quickly. To meet this demand provisions are made whereby napkins and table linen collected on Monday morning can be washed, ironed, and delivered before the noon of the same day. When one considers the vast number of pieces of table service that must be handled in this manner it seems almost incredible that the work can be done with the skill and rapidity this service requires. Modern laundry equipment and coördinated labor, however, renders this task possible.

In the modern laundry, machinery has come to take the place of hand labor to such a degree that it may be said without exaggeration that the civilized world, especially in American cities, does its washing almost entirely by machinery. Even when articles require hand-laundering and the work is done in the public view by experts, machinery still figures as a prominent factor in the operation.

In a modern laundry the washing is done in large vats each consisting of two cylinders, one within the other. These are made either of metal or wood. The clothes are

⁴⁸ *A Survey of Laundries and Their Women Workers in 23 Cities*, pp. 2-5.

put into the inner cylinder (the walls of which are perforated on all sides) and the door then closed. Powdered or liquid soap is added and then hot water or steam is admitted. The outer cylinder is little more than a jacket for the inner one, and the space between them is very slight. The inner cylinder is made to turn continuously, first in one direction and then in the other, and the water can be changed without opening the doors. Thus the clothes get a thorough shaking up and renovating, and then a first, second, and third rinsing in hot or cold water. Fresh water is introduced through the valve connections on top. Clean water can thus be constantly dashed over the clothes, after the dirty water has been run off.

The cylindrical containers or vats are sometimes divided in compartments to facilitate the washing of different bundles or different kinds of clothes at the same time without their becoming intermingled. The cylindrical washer provides perfect washing conditions, without the rubbing process which is, in a measure at least, damaging to clothes. Damage to clothing washed in these machines depends largely on the kind of soap or bleaching substance used.

There are various ways of drying clothes in the power laundry. Usually the flat pieces and the common run of clothes are put through a large centrifugal wringer or extractor. This is a nicely adjusted machine that can wring clothes almost as dry as if exposed to the sun for a few hours. It has anything but the conventional appearance of a wringer. It is really a large copper bowl fitted into a larger iron bowl. The sides of the copper bowl are perforated with many holes. This extractor, as the inner copper bowl is called, revolves at the rate of a thousand revolutions a minute. When the clothes are put in this revolving extractor the water and moisture are thrown out through the perforations by centrifugal force. The water thus

ejected falls into the outer bowl of iron, and runs off below. This method of wringing the clothes has been found to be more economical, quicker, and less destructive to the materials than the old-fashioned way of squeezing them between two rollers.

Clothes may also be dried in a tumbler, which operates much as the cylindrical washer does, except that in it the clothes are exposed to hot dry air instead of water. A third method, used in the drying of lighter fabrics, consists of hanging the articles on a rack that revolves or travels on a moving mechanism within a heated room. In any of these methods, drying the clothes become something in the nature of "an indoor sport" instead of "an outdoor hazard". And withal the methods employed are most effective, as they extract the water without injuring the lightest fabrics.

Sometimes clothes go directly from the dryer to the ironer or pressing machines. Sometimes they require dampening or sprinkling, in which case they go into some form of patent sprinklers. After the clothes pass from the sprinklers they are allowed to "moult" for an hour, to put them in perfect condition for the ironers.

If clothes require starching there are several kinds of machines to facilitate this work. Some clothes require very little starching, and the machine for these is very simple and does little more than turn the clothes over a few times in the starch. Clothes that require the starch to be worked thoroughly in the materials, such as shirts and collars, are put in starchers, which actually knead the starch in the fabric as successfully as the housewife's hand could do it. The starchers are more simple in arrangement than most of the other laundry machinery. Some laundries are not provided with them and the work is all done by hand. Laundries that make a specialty of "dry washing" can easily dispense with the starching machines, for such clothes are merely

washed and dried and returned to the owners without being starched or ironed. Many housewives in cities prefer this method, having the starching and ironing done at home.

Whether clothes go directly from the washer to the ironer, or whether they are dampened or starched much of the material handled by the power laundries comes at length to the ironer. For this work the various types of machines are quite as numerous, quite as complicated, and quite as efficient as those found in other parts of the laundry work. Inventors have devised some sort of machine for ironing simply and quickly almost every article of human wear. Machines for ironing shirts, collars, sleeves, wristbands, yokes, cuffs, and similar parts of washable apparel have long been in use. Every time a new-fashioned article of dress is devised by a dressmaker, the inventors of laundry machinery find a new demand for their labor, and if the article has come to stay, some new wrinkle for ironing it quickly and simply will be invented sooner or later.

In a great many laundries fine hand work and finishing work is done by hand with an electric iron. But the great bulk of ironing is done by steam heated presses and ironers. Shirt-ironing machines are made to fit bosoms so perfectly that when the goods are finished one would hardly be able to distinguish the work from that done by hand. The turn-over collars are put through a special machine, which folds them over and straightens the edges to the required natural curves. Yokes, sleeves, and wristbands likewise have their separate machines which fit into them snugly and give in a few seconds the shape and effect that the hand-worker obtains only after a long period of skillful work.

Machinery for ironing has proved of the greatest benefit in doing up flat goods, such as handkerchiefs, pillow cases, sheets, napkins, and tablecloths. An immense amount of work can be accomplished in a short space of time by one of

these machines under the operation of a girl or woman. The modern flatwork ironer has been developed to such a point of perfection that it is capable of ironing all the flat goods of a large laundry as fast as they can be turned out of the washers and drying rooms.

The flatwork ironers are of all sizes, from those constructed for hotel use to the big fifteen-ton machines with rollers from seven to ten feet in length. The latter size of machine is only suitable for the largest laundry, but where the amount of work justifies the installation of one it well pays for the investment. It will turn out all the goods that several girls can feed to it. These articles are readily folded and made ready for delivery.⁴⁹

The development of laundry equipment and machinery constitutes an important and interesting phase of the power laundry industry. Power washers, centrifugal extractors, steam and heated air dryers, ironers, rollers, steam presses, starching machines, list indicators, marking machines of a wide variety, and innumerable other patented gadgets, instruments, and devices have been designed to simplify the washing process.

In the decade of the seventies laundry machine patents were not uncommon, and with each succeeding decade the number of patents has increased. In the field of laundry markers alone there have been scores of patents. In 1906 C. W. Canine of Des Moines obtained a patent on a marking device. This consisted of "a plurality of type-setting cylinders, a plurality of similar type-wheels with different sized type gearing for connecting the cylinders and wheels, and means for actuating the cylinders to bring the selected type into printing position".

Unique in the field of present day laundry machinery is a gadget to produce an "invisible, indelible laundry mark".

⁴⁹ *Laundry Machine and Practice in Scientific American*, Vol. LXXXIII, p. 150.

This is done with a machine which imprints the name of the owner with a new, clear ink, which is visible only "under specially filtered G. E. mercury vapor lights". Thus the name can be written large and be readily visible to the marker, with the specially prepared light, but not visible to others in ordinary light. This is but one of the many modern inventions in this field, but it is typical of the advancement made in the power laundry industry.⁵⁰

The question of sanitation in laundries is one of much importance and much interest. Upon first thought one might suspect that, with soiled clothing coming from many homes, disease germs might easily be spread through the laundries and be carried out into new areas. The surprising thing is that wide experience demonstrates that this is not the case. Soiled clothing is received into the laundry under conditions which seem to eliminate the spread of disease. Even markers of soiled garments seldom contract disease from laundry packages. Within the laundry every movement is one that tends to sterilize as well as clean the clothes.

Attempts have been made to sterilize clothes by passing an electric current through the water. This has been proven to be of no value. Heating the water, however, to a temperature of 180 degrees Fahrenheit or more for fifteen minutes "is sufficient to kill the hardiest of bacteria". In addition, soap solutions, even at temperatures as low as 104 to 120 degrees, have a real value for killing bacteria. Bleaching liquids, too, of the strength usually employed in the power laundry process is an excellent sterilizing agent. Indeed, Javelle water, used extensively in laundries, is an antiseptic which was successfully employed in the treatment of wounds in the World War. Moreover, the heat in

⁵⁰ For this patent, number 830,567, see the *Official Gazette of the United States Patent Office*, Vol. CXXIV, p. 367; *Business Week*, November 2, 1935, p. 29.

various types of ironers in the laundries is sufficient to kill any disease-producing germs.⁵¹

An interesting experiment was tried in the city of Waterloo, Iowa, during the influenza epidemic in 1918. When the epidemic broke out the laundries of Waterloo hesitated to take bundles of clothing from quarantined homes. As the emergency increased, public sentiment demanded that the laundries furnish service to such households. One of the large laundries specialized in service to afflicted families and handled thousands of bundles of linens from influenza patients, "but strange to relate, laundry employees were immune from the disease". The manager suggests that immunity might be attributed "to the chlorine fumes" constantly prevalent in the plant. At all events the experiment demonstrates that contagious diseases are not spread through operation of the public laundries.⁵²

Power laundries are sometimes criticized for the use of acids in the cleaning process, also for the rough manner of handling clothes. A study of methods, however, shows that such criticisms are not well founded. Time was, in the decade of the nineties, when acids were used extensively, but not so today. Modern machinery, too, is designed to protect rather than to destroy even the lightest fabrics.

In 1925 publicity was given in Massachusetts to a statement that strong acids were being used in laundries. To ascertain whether or not the statement was true, scientific tests were made by outside chemists at a time and in a manner unknown to the proprietors of the laundry. The tests showed that the statement was a gross misrepresentation and that acids were not being used at that time. The test also showed that every precaution was taken against wear and tear in the washing process.

⁵¹ *Manual of Standard Practice for the Power Laundry Washroom*, 1922, pp. 93, 94.

⁵² Data obtained from H. O. Bernbrock, Waterloo, Iowa.

The committee which made this investigation reported in part as follows :

The clothing received from individual families is properly identified by a unique checking system, placed in separate nets, and washed in appropriate compartments in rotary washing-machines of the cylinder type. The clothes are not pulled nor rubbed. The soapy water, and later the various rinse waters, are forced through the fabrics, effecting a very thorough removal of dirt.

The machines are so constructed that there are no sharp corners or projections upon which there is a possibility of tearing the fabrics. A series of clocks and dials are used to control the washing and rinsing processes. Scientific care is exercised in the thorough removal of dirt. . . .

It is, perhaps, needless to say that the different varieties of goods are subjected to different cleansing processes. The process, which applies to linen and cotton, does not necessarily apply to wool and silk. Thick, heavy blankets, for example, are processed in a little different manner than are curtains. Each variety of textile has its specialized method of treatment.

The process of cleansing woollens not only quickly removes the soil from the material, but leaves them practically unshrunk, and of a soft, fluffy appearance.

Goods which show a nap are so treated that the original nap is soft and prominent, and not matted nor felted, as is often the case in the home laundries.

A centrifugal machine, or extractor, is used to remove the excess water from the clothing. These machines are far more gentle in their action than is the ordinary rubber-rolled wringer of the home laundry.

Not only the process of washing, but the process of drying sterilizes the clothing and fabrics, and it is doubtful whether any disease producing bacteria would stand the treatment given in the rotary washing machine. . . .

We have submitted goods to this laundry, subjecting them to chemical examination both before and after the washing processes, and in all cases have found them uninjured, well washed, and of excellent appearance. . . .

The soap-powder is of the highest quality and is free from any material injurious to fabrics. Soap is used in the granulated form

because of its easy solubility and the fact that it more quickly cleanses the clothing.⁵³

What has been said of this Massachusetts laundry can in a large measure be said of most of the large laundries of America today. They are built and operated on the principle of rendering good and efficient service to the public.

In the advancement of the laundry industry, chemistry has played an important part. The layman is frequently not fully aware of the science involved in the washing process. He only knows that the most delicate fabrics may be sent to the laundry and returned clean and unharmed. He is not always appreciative of the fact that an extensive knowledge of science has been employed to remove dirt and stains — stains that might otherwise have permanently impaired the value of the garment.

The more common stains with which the laundryman has to contend are road tar and oil, iodine, ink, argyrol, grass, egg dyes, perspiration, tobacco, tea, blood, paints, mildew, berry, and certain cosmetics. To decide which one of the stains or combination of stains is on the garment requires the work of an expert. Chemists have studied these stains and the benefits of such studies are dispensed to the public through the operation of the public laundry.⁵⁴

The laundry business, like many another enterprise, thrives and prospers according to the efficiency of the service rendered. Accordingly there is a constant alertness to serve the public and increase business at every opportunity. One method of increasing business in recent years has been the extension of efficient laundry service into rural communities. With the advent of the change from starched work to soft shirts and collars about 1914, laundries operating in

⁵³ *Now Comes The "Certified Laundry"* in *The Literary Digest*, Vol. LXXXIV, January 31, 1925, pp. 21, 22.

⁵⁴ *The Science of Washing* in *The Literary Digest*, Vol. LXXVII, May 26, 1923, pp. 78, 79.

many of the smaller communities were unable to meet the competition of the home work and also fulfill the demands made upon them. As a result many of them were discontinued. Those laundries were sometimes purchased by laundry companies of the larger cities. In such cases the machinery has been dismantled, laundry routes have been established, and the laundry, as such, transferred to the larger establishment. Sometimes the former owner of the smaller plant is given a position as routeman in his locality, to assist the larger company in the conduct of its business.

A single large operating plant has sometimes purchased several smaller laundries and established rural routes extending over a wide area, including many small towns.

To facilitate the work of collection and delivery, relay trucks may be used to transport bundles between the laundry and the smaller towns — thus giving the routemen full time in their local communities. If this is done, gasoline, lubricating oil, and other supplies and accessories may be purchased in large quantities and carried by the relay truck to the routemen. Delivery costs are thus reduced to a minimum and net profits are thereby increased.

This type of extension work does not contribute in a large way to the net income or the profits of the larger laundries. It does, however, extend widely the scope of service and it also contributes to the volume and even flow of business during the latter part of the week. Moreover, it carries its full share of the fixed costs, and helps to make the local business more profitable.

Illustrative of the older, larger, and more firmly established laundries of Iowa is the Waterloo Steam Laundry in Waterloo. This was founded by Mrs. Angeline Reed in 1879. It was incorporated as the Waterloo Laundry Company in 1914.

Before coming to Waterloo, Mrs. Reed purchased from

the Empire Laundry Machinery Company of Chicago, Illinois, one small boiler and engine, one rotary washing machine, one extractor, one ironer, one starch machine, and one laundry stove. The octagon-shaped stove was placed in the drying room where it answered the two-fold purpose of heating the flatirons and drying the clothes. In those pioneer laundry days, supplies were purchased in grocery stores and consisted very largely of bar soap, starch, and Mrs. Bower's liquid bluing. This business was moved to 718 Bluff Street and was later sold to Joseph Fortunski. At that time the work done consisted very largely of shirts, collars, and cuffs. By reason of lack of a good identification system, no effort was made to do family washings and those that were sent were accepted reluctantly.

In 1902 Henry O. Bernbrock of Quincy, Illinois, purchased the business from Mr. Fortunski. At that time the volume of business amounted to about \$400 per week and the work required about sixteen people. In that year the first "Rough Dry" was placed on the market in Waterloo. The price was four cents per pound.

In 1907 the business was moved to Fifth and Jefferson streets to accommodate the growing volume. A large part of the business at this time was shipped in by express from the surrounding towns. In 1914 the business was incorporated under the laws of Iowa with H. O. Bernbrock, President, and A. J. Cornwell, Secretary. In 1919 a new three-story fireproof building 75x140 feet was erected.

All washings enter the building at properly equipped entrances. The bundles are then taken to the marking and sorting departments and then to the various wash rooms, where special machines are provided for the washing of different kinds of goods. From the time the laundry is brought to the door of the plant by the driver, until it is returned to him for delivery to the owner, the garments are

kept moving along by efficient employees and many labor-saving machines—the total value of laundry machinery being more than \$100,000.

This laundry uses about 50,000 gallons of water per day, obtained from its own deep wells. As an aid to the laundry service great quantities of soft water are needed and a water softener of large capacity has been installed. The plant uses about 30,000 pounds of chip soap each year.

The Waterloo Laundry Company maintains a tank yard with gas storage capacity of 30,000 gallons. Its coal consumption is about 2000 tons per year. Gasoline for use in its trucks is purchased in carload lots and averages about nine carloads per year. Cleaner's naptha, which is also purchased in carloads, will average about 25,000 gallons per year. The machinery is driven and pressing done chiefly by steam generated at the plant although electric equipment is used extensively.

This company has kept pace with the changes that have occurred in business during the past twenty years, and now in addition to full equipment for what is known as "Bundle Washing" the company operates departments for commercial flat work, family work, dry cleaning, and rug cleaning.

In point of size, hygiene, and sanitation, light and air provisions, efficiency of staff organization, and economy of operation, this plant ranks well among the leading laundries of the nation. In recent years the business has grown steadily and serves not only the people of Waterloo, but renders service to many communities in northeastern Iowa and extends its activities into southern Minnesota and western Wisconsin. The company maintains and operates its own garage with a full corps of mechanics.⁵⁵

⁵⁵ The Waterloo Laundry Company operates some twenty rural routes and serves many small communities in Northeastern Iowa.—See Bernbrock's *Taking Laundry Service to the Small Town in Laundry Age*, January, 1937, pp. 27, 28.

Operating in the interest of the public as well as for the business itself, power laundries of the United States have developed to a high state of efficiency and have witnessed a tremendous growth. Particularly is this true in recent years — witness statistical figures for the years 1933 to 1935. The number of wage earners employed by these laundries in 1935 was 203,582 — an increase of 16 per cent over the number employed two years earlier. The total wages paid in 1935, exclusive of salaries paid to officials, amounted to \$151,185,526. This was an increase of 19 per cent above the amount paid in 1933. The total amount of money received for laundry work in 1935 exceeded three hundred and sixty million dollars — an increase of 22 per cent over the amount received two years earlier.

When the first Federal census of the laundry industry was taken in 1909 Iowa ranked fourteenth among the States of the Union, with 181 power laundries. The annual income from these laundries was \$2,063,451. By 1914 the number of laundries had been reduced to 176. But they had increased materially in size, and their business, then amounting to \$2,882,005, had increased more than 39 per cent. Judged on the basis of the amount of money received for services rendered in 1935, Iowa ranked twenty-fifth among the States of the Union, with receipts amounting to \$3,748,194. This latter figure includes only power laundries with an annual income of \$5000 or more. Today power laundries large and small are found in some sixty cities of Iowa, and in the larger cities several laundries operate.⁵⁶

JACOB A. SWISHER

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA

⁵⁶ *Census of Manufactures*, 1914, Vol. II, pp. 847-872; *Power Laundries* (U. S. Department of Commerce, June, 1937), pp. 2, 5, 6.

WOLVES IN IOWA

Slinking stealthily through the underbrush, trotting warily across the prairie, lurking hungrily wherever wild game might be found, the lean, gaunt, and ravenously destructive wolf was encountered everywhere by the intrepid explorers and colonizers of North America.¹ The dismal howl of this "shark of the plain" was heard wherever the pioneer pitched his camp or built his cabin. Hiram M. Chittenden described the wolf as the "most ignoble" inhabitant of the plains, personifying "cowardice, beggary, craftiness, deceit, mercilessness", and all the other evil qualities that constitute the term "*wolfishness*".²

Most dreaded of the many species of wolves was the gray or timber wolf. Originally this fierce member of the canine family was found throughout the timbered States east of the Rockies but not in California and the area immediately adjoining. In other words the habitat of the gray wolf was from Florida to Alaska and from northern Mexico to Hudson Bay. The gray wolf was also called the lobo, the loafer, and the buffalo wolf. The scientific name, *Canis nubilus*, was given to the big gray wolves of the interior by Dr. Thomas Say, zoölogist of the Stephen H. Long expedition of 1819-1820, while wintering at Engineers' Cantonment in present-day Nebraska a short distance above modern Coun-

¹ The following good general references on wolves may be cited: Edward W. Nelson's *Wild Animals of North America* (National Geographic Society, Washington, D. C., 1930); Harold E. Anthony's *Animals of America* (Garden City Publishing Company, New York, 1937); Harold E. Anthony's *Field Book of North American Mammals* (G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1928); and Ernest T. Seton's *Lives of Game Animals* (Doubleday, Doran & Company, Garden City, New York, 1929).

² Chittenden's *The American Fur Trade of the Far West* (Francis P. Harper, New York, 1902), Vol. II, pp. 829, 830.

cil Bluffs. Indeed naturalists declare that a gray wolf of this kind was "first taken" near Council Bluffs, Iowa, by Dr. Say.³

The timber wolf was usually patterned in gray, its upper parts being sprinkled with a black or dusky color. This coloring was the same in both sexes and did not vary much with the seasons. Frequently, however, there was considerable variation in color among the individual animals. Larger, heavier, and far more powerful than the coyote, the gray wolf displayed all the common characteristics of the canine. The males were larger than the females, measuring some 64 inches in length and weighing from 75 to 100 pounds. Exceptionally large timber wolves sometimes weighed as much as 150 pounds. The females, on the other hand, averaged about 56 inches in length and weighed only from 60 to 80 pounds.

The gray wolf was a carnivorous animal, feeding on deer, moose, caribou, jack rabbits, prairie dogs, and all the smaller animals and birds it could catch. When necessary it resorted to carrion and fish. The gray wolf's carnivorous habits also caused it to prey on all kinds of domestic stock — poultry, hogs, sheep, cattle, and even draft animals. So powerful was this wolf that naturalists generally considered the adult to be without natural enemies — none daring

³ James's *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains Performed in the Years 1819, 1820*, Vol. XIV of Thwaites's *Early Western Travels*, p. 252. After giving a detailed description of the coloring of the *Canis nubilus* which measured 4 feet 4¼ inches, Dr. Say concludes: "The aspect of this animal is far more fierce and formidable than either the common red wolf, or the prairie wolf, and is of a more robust form. The length of the ears and tail distinguish it at once from the former, and its greatly superior size, besides the minor characters of colour, &c., separate it from the prairie wolf. As the black wolf (*C. lycaon*), is described to be of a deep and uniform black colour, and his physiognomy is represented to be nearly the same as that of the common wolf, it is beyond a doubt different from this species. It has the mane of the *mexicanus*. It diffuses a strong and disagreeable odour, which scented the clothing of Messrs. Peale and Dougherty, who transported the animal several miles from where they killed it to the cantonment."

to attack it. Young wolves, however, were sometimes carried off by eagles.⁴

Smaller than the gray wolf but far more numerous was the coyote or prairie wolf. At least a dozen species of this canine have been identified by naturalists. Dr. Thomas Say designated the coyotes as the *Canis latrans* because of their weird howl. "Their bark", Dr. Say records, "is much more distinctly like that of the domestic dog, than of any other animal; in fact the first two or three notes could not be distinguished from the bark of a small terrier, but these notes are succeeded by a lengthened scream." The coyotes hunted on the plains by day; during the night they frequently ventured very near the encampment in quest of food. "They are by far the most numerous of our wolves," Dr. Say recorded, "and often unite in packs for the purpose of chasing deer, which they very frequently succeed in running down, and killing."⁵

The coyote or prairie wolf was considerably smaller than the gray wolf, measuring only about 42 to 48 inches in length and weighing from 35 to 40 pounds. It resembled a shepherd dog in many external characteristics: its pelage was fairly long and heavy, particularly during the winter, and its tail large and bushy. The color of both sexes was very much alike and there was only a slight seasonal variation. For food the prairie wolf ate small mammals, birds, lizards, snakes, insects, fruit, and carrion. The speed and wariness of the coyote generally saved it from the large carnivores which would prey on it if they could. Young coyotes frequently became the prey of the gray wolf, the golden eagle, and the great horned owl. The prairie wolf ranged westward from Lake Michigan to the Pacific Coast

⁴ Anthony's *Field Book of North American Mammals*, pp. 153, 154.

⁵ James's *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains Performed in the Years 1819, 1820*, Vol. XIV of Thwaites's *Early Western Travels*, pp. 250-255.

and from Alberta Province to southern Mexico. It may still be found in Iowa, in northern Illinois, and in most of Wisconsin.⁶

WOLVES IN PIONEER IOWA

Both the gray wolf and the coyote were encountered by the earliest explorers of Iowaland. On July 20, 1804, Captain William Clark "killed a verry large yellow Wolf" as the Lewis and Clark expedition ascended the Missouri along the western border of present-day Fremont County. Farther on, while passing along the border of what is now Monona County, Captain Clark recorded in his journal that "a *Prarie Wolf* come near the bank and Barked at us this evening, we made an attempt but could not git him, the animal Barkes like a large *ferce* Dog."⁷ Sixteen years later, while traveling through northwestern Iowa, Captain Stephen Watts Kearny saw some wolves near a "gang of about 200 *she elks*".⁸

Travelers on the way to the Black Hawk Purchase encountered wolves everywhere. Morris Birkbeck found them "extremely numerous" in Illinois, where they were "very destructive" to both hogs and sheep.⁹ Charles Fenno Hoffman enjoyed wolf-hunting in northern Illinois and in the vicinity of Prairie du Chien. On one occasion, while riding with a companion from Chicago toward the Iowa country in

⁶ Anthony's *Field Book of North American Mammals*, p. 149; Seton's *Lives of Game Animals*, Vol. I, Part II, p. 359.

⁷ Thwaites's *Original Journals of the Lewis and Clark Expedition 1804-1806* (Dodd, Mead & Company, New York, 1904), Vol. I, pp. 85, 108.

⁸ *An Expedition Across Iowa in 1820* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. X, pp. 347, 350, 351. Captain Kearny believed the prairie wolf was a "very near relation" to an animal he had previously seen which the Indian guide had called a Missouri fox. A few days later Captain Kearny jotted down that about one hundred pounds of their "jerked Beef" had spoiled and that they were "obliged to leave it for the wolves."

⁹ Birkbeck's *Notes on a Journey in America* (Caleb Richardson, Philadelphia, 1817), pp. 168, 169.

January of 1834, Hoffman engaged in a curious game that was quite common on the frontier.

According to Hoffman: "I was contented to wrap myself as closely as possible in my buffalo robe, and join him in a game of *prairie loo*. Lest you might search vainly in Hoyle for this pastime, I must inform you that the game consists merely in betting upon the number of wild animals seen by either party toward the side of the vehicle on which he is riding, a wolf or deer counting ten, and a grouse one. The game is a hundred; and you may judge of the abundance of these animals from our getting through several games before dinner — my companion looting me with eleven wolves. Some of these fellows would stand looking at us within half gunshot, as we rode by them".¹⁰

Wolves were just as numerous in the Black Hawk Purchase. Around Burlington, wolf hunts were common during Territorial days and one of Isaac Crenshaw's dogs "single-mouthed" caught and killed three of them. Utterly fearless in their quest for food when on the verge of starvation, wolves actually entered the early frontier towns only to be shot down in their tracks. In 1841 Marshal Myron Ward received one dollar for removing a dead wolf from the streets of Muscatine.¹¹

But John Plumbe, Jr., of Dubuque, took special pains to point out in his tract advertising Iowaland that prospective settlers would not be disturbed by "ravenous beasts". "The whole country", Plumbe asserted, "appears to be most completely freed from every thing calculated to annoy and injure man; there are no panthers, and very few wolves or foxes; there are a few prairie wolves, but they are hardly stout enough to destroy a good large sheep, let alone cattle

¹⁰ Hoffman's *A Winter in the West* (Harper & Brothers, New York, 1835), Vol. I, pp. 207-213, 221, Vol. II, pp. 18, 19.

¹¹ Pelzer's *Squatter Settlements in The Palimpsest*, Vol. XIV, p. 79; Petersen's *Beginnings of Muscatine in The Palimpsest*, Vol. XX, p. 366.

or hogs. These animals, (wolves and foxes) will disappear as soon as the country is settled, there being no large swamps, mountains or hedges for them to take refuge in when pursued, and the country being so open, they would fall an easy prey to their pursuers.”¹²

West of the Black Hawk Purchase packs of wolves stalked the herds of deer and buffalo that roamed the prairies of Iowa. Ordinarily a deer could outrun a wolf and make its escape, but during the heavy snows of winter the deer became easy victims and large numbers of them were killed. Even during the summer the wolves, through their cunning and sagacity, often succeeded in bringing the fleet-footed deer to earth by taking turns chasing it in a circle until the frightened animal became exhausted. It was then quickly knocked down and despatched. “When a wolf has caught a deer and killed it,” a traveler in the West relates, “it will not at once consume the flesh, but go to the highest hill nearby and call its comrades, by howling. When these have assembled they devour the deer together.”¹³

Even the mighty buffalo that once roamed the prairies of Iowa often succumbed to the cunning strategy of the wolf pack. Father Pierre-Jean De Smet, who spent considerable time among the Potawatomi Indians around Council Bluffs, relates in his journal how the various species of wolves would follow a buffalo herd and devour the dead or dying. When none of these was available two or three wolves would charge into a herd of buffalo, cut out one of the animals and drive it toward the spot where their companions were waiting. All would join in the chase until

¹² Plumbe's *Sketches of Iowa and Wisconsin* (Chambers, Harris & Knapp, St. Louis, 1839) quoted in *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. XIV, pp. 507, 508.

¹³ Seton's *Lives of Game Animals*, Vol. I, Part 2, pp. 383-386; David Zeisberger's *History of the Northern American Indians* (Ohio State Archeological and Historical Society, Columbus, 1910), pp. 14, 64, 65.

their exhausted quarry would stop from fatigue when the wolves would hamstring it and "devour it alive."¹⁴

George Catlin has left what is probably the most graphic account of the ruthless destruction of a powerful buffalo by a pack of wolves. "But a short time since, as one of my hunting companions and myself were returning to our encampment with our horses loaded with meat, we discovered at a distance, a huge bull, encircled with a gang of white wolves; we rode up as near as we could without driving them away, and being within pistol shot, we had a remarkably good view, where I sat for a few moments and made a sketch in my note-book; after which, we rode up and gave the signal for them to disperse, which they instantly did, withdrawing themselves to the distance of fifty or sixty rods, when we found, to our great surprise, that the animal had made desperate resistance, until his eyes were entirely eaten out of his head — the grizzle of his nose was mostly gone — his tongue was half eaten off, and the skin and flesh of his legs torn almost literally into strings. In this tattered and torn condition, the poor old veteran stood bracing up in the midst of his devourers, who had ceased hostilities for a few minutes, to enjoy a sort of parley, recovering strength and preparing to resume the attack in a few moments again. In this group, some were reclining, to gain breath, whilst others were sneaking about and licking their chops in anxiety for a renewal of the attack; and others, less lucky, had been crushed to death by the feet or the horns of the bull. I rode nearer to the pitiable object as he stood bleeding and trembling before me, and said to him, 'Now is your time, old fellow, and you had better be off.' Though blind and nearly destroyed, there seemed evidently to be a recognition of a friend in me, as he straightened up, and, trembling with excitement, dashed off at full speed upon

¹⁴ Chittenden and Richardson's *Life, Letters and Travels of Father Pierre-Jean De Smet* (Francis P. Harper, New York, 1905), Vol. II, p. 603.

the prairie, in a straight line. We turned our horses and resumed our march, and when we had advanced a mile or more, we looked back, and on our left, where we saw again the ill-fated animal surrounded by his tormentors, to whose insatiable voracity he unquestionably soon fell a victim.”¹⁵

The howl of the wolf left an indelible impression on the Iowa pioneers. Many county historians agree with the following description left by a Madison County writer: “Music of the natural order was not wanting and every night the pioneers were lulled to rest by the screeching of panthers and the howling of wolves.” Few there were whose blood did not tingle as the wail of the wolf rose out of the eerie blackness of the night to be answered directly by an echoing chorus in ever-increasing crescendo. “We went to sleep many winter nights with the wolves howling around”, an early settler of Taylor County recalls. “There was plenty of wild game, such as deer and some wild turkey. I have seen Uncle Ben stand in the door and shoot deer, and quite often he would get a wild turkey.”¹⁶

Many Fremont County pioneers recalled that “the howling of the wolves made night hideous” for the early settlers. In Appanoose County an old-timer described the wolf packs as the “most troublesome and altogether vicious enemies”

¹⁵ Catlin's *The North American Indians* (Chatto & Windus, London, 1876), Vol. I, pp. 257, 258. “Whilst the herd is together, the wolves never attack them, as they instantly gather for combined resistance, which they effectually make. But when the herds are travelling, it often happens that an aged or wounded one, lingers at a distance behind, and when fairly out of sight of the herd, is set upon by these voracious hunters, which often gather to the number of fifty or more and are sure at last to torture him to death, and use him up at a meal. The buffalo, however, is a huge and furious animal, and when his retreat is cut off, makes desperate and deadly resistance, contending to the last moment for the right of life — and oftentimes deals death by wholesale, to his canine assailants, which he is tossing into the air or stamping to death under his feet.”

¹⁶ *The History of Madison County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, Des Moines, 1879), p. 292; a reminiscence by C. B. Stearns who came to Taylor County in 1856, in the *Bedford Times Free-Press*, May 25, 1939.

of the log cabin settlers. "These pests would not only howl around the lonely cabin all night, but were always ravenous and ready to pounce upon an unguarded calf, pig, sheep or chicken that they could get at, and the settlers were obliged to build pens against their cabins in which to keep their small stock. Chickens were frequently taken into the house to preserve them from the attacks of wolves, polecats and weasels."¹⁷

The pioneers of Page County were sometimes compelled to go as far as St. Joseph, Missouri, to trade and lay in their supplies. Even if a closer trading point was frequented, the journey by ox teams sometimes took a week. On such occasions the wife and children were forced to stay alone at home, with their nearest neighbor in many instances from three to five miles off. "The anxiety on the part of the father for his wife and children during one of these voyages must indeed have been great, but nothing in comparison to that of the wife and mother, who, at the approach of nightfall, and as she heard the cry of the panther, or the howl of the wolf around the lonely and isolated cabin, gathered her cherished loved ones about her and fervently prayed that the giver of all would watch over and guard herself and family from all harm"¹⁸

A pioneer of Cedar Rapids recalls the depredations of wolves in that area. In one cabin the children were placed in the narrow upper berths "as a precautionary measure against the encroachments of the numerous wolves and wild cats and other beasts of prey which often prowled about of nights in search of something to satisfy their hunger." The prairie wolves were so numerous, this same early set-

¹⁷ *History of Fremont County, Iowa* (Iowa Historical Company, Des Moines, 1881), p. 505; *The History of Appanoose County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1878), p. 128.

¹⁸ *History of Page County, Iowa* (Iowa Historical Company, Des Moines, 1880), p. 374.

tlar asserts, that "their nightly serenades, if not so musical, were at least full of weird interest to us new denizens of the wild West. One reason why the wolves seemed to like us so well and to favor us with such frequent visits and in such great numbers, was the fact that three of our cows died the first winter, and their carcasses furnished an attraction altogether too strong for their wolfships to resist; and it is not to be wondered at that all the music in them was brought into requisition, in their jubilant demonstrations on account of the abundant winter provisions".¹⁹

These howling wolves did not always remain at a distance. Mrs. Holcomb, who came to Marshall County in 1856, had no cellar in which to store her supplies. In this "age of wolves" it was customary for Mrs. Holcomb to suspend the family supply of smoked hams and shoulders from the outside eaves of her log cabin, a practice not uncommon among the pioneers. The wolves would congregate around the Holcomb cabin at night and practice "light gymnastics there in rows, leaping up to reach the coveted plunder". Not infrequently, when the dogs ventured too far out from the cabins at night, they would be driven back by the wolves, who chased them up to the very cabin door.²⁰

Such savage onslaughts on their canine cousins were not limited to the era before the Civil War. Hungry wolves continued to attack dogs in eastern Iowa up to the opening of the twentieth century. "Wolves are said to be unusually plentiful in the northern part of the county", declared the *Independence Bulletin-Journal* of January 7, 1892. "They are reported to be remarkably bold in their depredations, coming into the farm yards, fighting with the dogs where

¹⁹ Carroll's *Pioneer Life in and around Cedar Rapids, Iowa, from 1839 to 1849* (Times Printing House, Cedar Rapids, 1895), pp. 17, 43, 44.

²⁰ *The History of Marshall County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1878), p. 429; *The History of Warren County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, Des Moines, 1879), p. 303.

the latter have the courage to dispute the ground with them, and robbing the hen roosts. They are believed to have come down from Minnesota in large numbers, where lack of food forced them to emigrate. They are gaunt in appearance, and driven by hunger will do much damage in the county unless steps are taken to exterminate them."

The Reverend George R. Carroll, a pioneer of Cedar Rapids, describes a bitter fight between his old dog "Watch" and a large wolf. One day Mr. Carroll was attracted by his dog's barking some thirty rods north of the house and he quickly went out to see the cause of this outburst. "It proved to be a wolf, and both the wolf and the dog seemed quite fatigued", Carroll relates. "For once the old dog had pretty nearly found his match; still he had no disposition to give up the struggle. The wolf would snap at the dog with such terrible fierceness that he was compelled to retreat a few steps, and then, as the wolf would turn and endeavor to make good his escape, the old dog would dart after him and grab him by the hind legs, and another battle would ensue."

"As soon as he saw me," the preacher continues, "he took fresh courage, and he pounced upon the wolf and held him to the ground, and, with a club which I found near at hand, I helped the brave fellow finish the work. For my part of the work, in which I had considerable pride, I had the skin of the wolf as my reward. The poor old dog had nothing but a few words of approval and a few friendly pats upon the head, and the *consciousness* that he had performed a good and brave act."²¹

Not infrequently wolves came off second best in their farmyard depredations. Witness the strange manner in which a wolf was ignominiously routed from a Johnson County farm as told by the *Iowa City Press*, quoted in the

²¹ Carroll's *Pioneer Life in and around Cedar Rapids, Iowa*, pp. 44, 45.

Keokuk *Weekly Gate City* for November 26, 1873. For some time, it seems, wolves had been preying upon sheep, young pigs, and fowls, to the utter consternation and despair of Johnson County farmers. Suddenly one of these prowlers met his match. "The wolf entered a pasture east of Iowa City, where were sheep, colts and mules, and selecting his sheep, separated it from the flock, got it by the wool, and was worrying it, when a mule interfered and drove the mutton-eater away from the sheep".

Fearful though the wolf was of man, he nevertheless would follow and sometimes attack him if the person were unarmed and the wolves themselves were in sufficient force. In 1856 some Tama County pioneers wished to celebrate the completion of their schoolhouse near the village of Redman. When the hour for the dance arrived the pioneers found that their one-man orchestra — Fiddlin' Jim — was missing. A party was sent out to search for him and Fiddlin' Jim was finally found, seated on the low-swaying roof of a deserted shack, his violin under his chin and his fingers flying. His audience consisted of a half dozen wolves, squatting in a circle around the shack. The searching party rushed forward with a great shout and the wolves slunk away. "Howdy boys," cried Fiddlin' Jim, climbing down from his perch, "You came in right handy. Them wolves sure meant business, and every time I quit playin', they started movin' up. But I sure got tuned up good."²²

On another occasion, in 1857, a party of young folks in Hamilton County drove a four horse sleigh from Saratoga to Rose Grove for a Christmas Eve dance. Near Kamrar they were set on by a pack of a hundred prairie wolves but reached Rose Grove in safety. The perils of the wintry prairie were soon forgotten in the whirls of the dance.²³

²² Kaloupek's *An Iowa Anecdote* in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XX, pp. 310-312.

²³ Petersen's *Christmas in Iowa* in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XVI, p. 382.

Pioneers going to market, particularly when they were hauling fresh meat, often attracted a pack of wolves. A Humboldt County farmer had scarcely left his home when he heard "sundry barks" from the northeast. "I soon became aware," he recalls, "that the fresh pork was attracting the attention of wolves. Judging from the bark I decided they were prairie wolves and not timber wolves, so I felt little fear."²⁴

The horrors of a lonesome walk in the dead of night amidst howling wolves were recalled many years later by a Guthrie County pioneer. As a youth he had walked ten miles one day during the winter of 1853-1854 to see his best girl. The sixteen foot cabin where he did his courting served as a kitchen, dining room, living room, and bedroom. At midnight, when it was time to go to bed or go home, the lad was given a choice of sleeping in bed with three persons, lying on a pallet in the loft, or striking out for home over the lonesome prairie road without a single house upon it. He chose to go home.

As he trudged along, the wolves howled a reveille on every hill, their "barking and snarling" sometimes making the "hair stand up on his head". Fearfully he recalled stories his parents had told about wolves in the early Ohio settlement, where people had been chased and were forced to climb a tree or get on a cabin roof. In his own case, unfortunately, there were no friendly trees or cabins. He fervently vowed, long before he reached home, that the next time he went courting, he would "keep the girl up all night", or take "any accommodations" offered him.²⁵

In 1872 a lad of eleven underwent a terrifying experience with wolves in Fayette County. It was a Thursday evening

²⁴ *History of Kossuth and Humboldt Counties, Iowa* (Union Publishing Company, Springfield, Illinois, 1884), p. 706.

²⁵ *Past and Present of Guthrie County, Iowa* (S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, Chicago, 1907), p. 88.

in mid-August and Milo Brockway had started on horseback to hunt his father's cows. Crossing the Turkey River into Eden Township young Brockway had ridden only a short distance when he came upon a pack of timber wolves. Terror-stricken, he turned to flee, riding his horse madly for his home which was only eighty rods distant. Close on his heels came the wolf pack, to the number of forty (or so it seemed to the boy), howling terribly as they sped along. With commendable presence of mind, the lad rode into the middle of Turkey River where the wolves refused to follow. Quick thinking undoubtedly saved his life.²⁶

In 1876 Captain Willard Glazier was riding on horseback to Anita in Cass County when night overtook him. His horse, Paul, finally led him to a haystack. Believing he could do no better than spread his bed on the sweet hay, Captain Glazier decided to spend a supperless night at the haystack. He soon found there were others present who were also hungry. "I had scarcely settled myself", Captain Glazier relates, "when a troop of coyotes, or prairie wolves, came howling and barking in front of me. This made things uncomfortable, and I at once jumped to my feet and, revolver in hand, faced the enemy. Several were killed by my fire. The remainder, however, continued to threaten an attack. I was puzzled as to what was best to do when I was suddenly re-inforced by a friendly dog, who, attracted doubtless, by the report of the pistol and the barking of the coyotes, came to my rescue, and kept the animals at bay for the remainder of the night. At daybreak I was not sorry to bid adieu to the haystack and, neither, I believe, was *Paul*, who had also spent a restless night, notwithstanding the abundance of good fodder at his disposal."²⁷

²⁶ *The History of Fayette County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1878), p. 410.

²⁷ Glazier's *Ocean to Ocean on Horseback* (Edgewood Publishing Company, Philadelphia, 1900), pp. 433, 434. "It may be mentioned", Captain Glazier

Not all the pioneers were as fortunate as young Milo Brockway or Captain Willard Glazier. During the winter of 1872 Fred Nagg started on foot from Ocheydan to purchase some supplies at Sibley in Osceola County. Mr. Nagg had to travel a dozen miles, pulling a handsled over the bleak prairie in a land that was still beyond the frontier line of settlement. On his way home he was caught in a blizzard, and becoming numbed and senseless by the cold and storm, lay down and died. A searching party found his sled and supplies about seven miles southeast of Sibley; the wolves had clawed into the food and eaten part of it. When Mr. Nagg's body was found the latter part of March it had been partially eaten away by the wolves.²⁸

The winter of 1856-1857 was one of the "most severe" experienced by the settlers in northwestern Iowa. Howling blizzards and intense cold waves, commencing in December, continued to lash the straggling communities until late the following spring. The sturdy pioneers, like the hungry Indians who perpetrated the Spirit Lake massacre, found themselves almost destitute of food and supplies before spring arrived. Two men, who made the long journey from Woodbury County to Council Bluffs to secure supplies, have left an account of ravages of starving wolves. "Such was the depth of snow during this winter", said the pioneers, "that in some instances it was dangerous to venture far from home, in view of the hungry wolves."

One night they stayed at the home of a pioneer whose large dog had just been "set upon" by a pack of wolves. In less than five minutes the "hungry brutes" had left noth-

concludes, "that the coyote seems to partake of the nature of the dog and the wolf. In the winter, when food is scarce, these animals will attack man, but, unlike the wolf, if a bold resistance is offered, they will speedily decamp. A pack of coyotes, however, are not pleasant company on a dark night."

²⁸ Perkins's *History of Osceola County, Iowa* (Brown & Saenger, Sioux Falls, South Dakota, 1892), pp. 19, 20.

ing of the faithful animal but his bones. "In another instance", the travelers related, "a negro had been out a little distance from home chopping, when he was driven into a fence corner by a pack of wolves, who left nothing of him but his bones, by the side of which was his ax and six dead wolves. These were found when the snow had partially left the soil bare."²⁹

CIRCULAR WOLF HUNTS

It was with such ferocious animals that the pioneers of Iowa had to contend. The first settlers soon found that individual efforts were not enough to rid the country of these dangerous pests. Some joint action must be taken and the circular wolf hunt was the result. These circular wolf hunts were not common to Iowa alone: they had become an established custom in the States east of the Mississippi. There is probably not a county in Iowa whose citizens have not participated in a circular wolf hunt.

The first settlers who trooped into the Black Hawk Purchase during the 1830's participated in circular wolf hunts. According to Willard Barrows these wolf hunts were important social affairs that "helped to fill up the dreary days of winter" in Scott County.³⁰ The pioneers in such towns as Burlington, Muscatine, and Dubuque also enjoyed these forays against the wolf.

According to a contemporary account "all the men and boys would turn out on an appointed day in a kind of circle comprising many square miles of territory, with horses and dogs, and then close up toward the center of their field of operations, gathering not only wolves, but also deer and many smaller 'varmint'. Five, ten, or more wolves by this

²⁹ *History of the Counties of Woodbury and Plymouth, Iowa* (A. Warner and Company, Chicago, 1890-1891), pp. 286-289.

³⁰ Barrows's *History of Scott County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. I, p. 67.

means would sometimes be killed in a single day. The men would be organized with as much system as a little army, every one being well posted in the meaning of every signal and the application of every rule. Guns were scarcely ever allowed to be brought on such occasions, as their use would be unavoidably dangerous. The dogs were depended upon for the final slaughter. The dogs, by the way, had all to be held in check by a cord in the hands of their keepers until the final signal was given to let them loose, when away they would all go to the center of battle, and a more exciting scene would follow than can easily be described.”³¹

Numerous illustrations of similar wolf hunts may be cited. According to Captain Hosea B. Horn, a resident of Bloomfield, the pioneers of Wyacondah Township in Davis County did more toward destroying the numerous and troublesome wolves than any other men in the county. The Wyacondah Township pioneers were generally joined by Reason Wilkinson and other Bloomfield wolf hunters, men who had removed the scalp from many a “prowling whelp”. Captain Horn relates that on one occasion during the 1840’s the whole neighborhood had turned out and soon “sprung up” a wolf. Hard pressed by the hounds, the wolf ran into the village and took refuge under a store.

The boys immediately surrounded the building with sticks and brick-bats, according to Captain Horn, and “by inserting a long pole under the house, his wolfship was induced to come forth, which he did amid the shower of missiles which were hurled at him from the hands of his enemies, which he managed however, to escape for a few minutes, but being hotly pursued by a fresh pack of dogs, besides men and boys, he was forced to go into quarters or yield up the ghost. Arriving at the ravine or hollow just above

³¹ Taylor’s *Past and Present of Appanoose County, Iowa* (S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, Chicago, 1913), Vol. I, p. 234.

town, this fatigued and frightened mutton lover, dodged under an old log in order to hide himself. Unfortunately for him, however, Mr. Steele and Michael Rominger, were not far behind, and saw this attempt to escape by secreting himself, and having no fear of the wolf before their eyes, and instigated by sport generally and capturing this fellow, in particular, they seized his wolfship and slew him.”³²

Samuel Hardesty recalled with pleasure the frequent “circle-hunts” in which he participated. Arriving in Keokuk County in 1843, Mr. Hardesty found wolves so numerous and troublesome that it was impossible to raise sheep, hogs, and even larger livestock. It was customary, according to Hardesty, for “some two or three hundred men to surround a considerable area of country and gradually close in, thus driving the wolves into a very small area, where they were slaughtered by the hundred.” These circular wolf hunts generally converged in the Skunk River bottom near where Mr. Hardesty later resided. This ravine-like area proved to be the “last ditch” for hundreds of these “predatory quadrupeds”.³³

Smaller parties of men would often gather to hunt wolves. During the severe winter of 1842-1843 wolves were “unusually thick” in Iowa, many probably being driven by hunger from the Indian country into the settlements. Small parties were formed in many neighborhoods to hunt them. The mode of hunting wolves was to gather a party of twenty or thirty men on horseback and go out on the prairies with a pack of dogs. “When the snow was light,” a pioneer pointed out, “the wolves would sink into it, and could not run as fast as a horse. The dogs were sent out to hunt up the wolves and the horsemen followed slowly after

³² Horn's *History of Davis County, Iowa*, in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. IV, p. 650.

³³ *The History of Keokuk County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, Des Moines, 1880), p. 332.

them till they started one, when the horsemen gave chase at the full speed of their horses, and would run over the wolf, or turn his course, and thus delay his flight till the dogs came up, and in this way they were almost sure to kill the wolf. Sometimes a wolf would get into a beaten track, when they were closely pursued, and would not leave it, and in this way they were frequently driven into the towns and killed in the public streets.”³⁴

Circular wolf hunts were popular throughout the nineteenth century. In 1860 farmers in the Floyd River Valley were “much annoyed” by the depredations of wolves upon their young stock. “Calves, sheep and pigs have in many instances, been destroyed by wolves,” the *Sioux City Register* asserted, “and on last Saturday week the farmers of the Valley got up a regular wolf hunt, but failed in catching any of them.”³⁵

Newspapers frequently carried announcements of circular wolf hunts. Under the caption “A Wolf Hunt”, the *La Porte City Progress* of December 21, 1870, carried the following statement. “We learn from a communication from Mr. J. Sutherland, that prairie wolves are to be found in considerable numbers in and near the timber below La Porte City, on the east side of the river, and that a wolf hunt has been arranged by the citizens of that vicinity, to come off on December 31st, commencing at 10 o’clock a. m. — All lovers of sport are invited to be on hand and participate in the chase.” A week later the editor asserted that the wolf hunt promised to be an “interesting affair” and it was hoped that several of the “pesky critters” would be

³⁴ Negus’s *The Early History of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VIII, pp. 204, 205. The wolves had a “season of ease and plenty” when the snow became compact and a solid crust formed. Horses then broke through the crust and the wolves escaped easily. The snow was not hard enough, however, to bear up the sharp small feet of the deer and the wolves easily overhauled and killed them.

³⁵ Quoted in the *Dubuque Herald*, July 4, 1860.

captured. When the wolf hunt took place, however, only one was captured although the hunters succeeded in wounding several.³⁶

MAN VERSUS WOLF

In addition to circular wolf hunts many pioneers went out alone in search of these wild banditti of the prairie. In 1842 a settler in the Black Hawk Purchase who signed himself "J. G." wrote a New York editor that the recent snows had enabled the pioneers to "walk into the wolves like showers in April." About twenty wolves were killed in the neighborhood, one of which lost his life in the following manner: "Early one morning last week," J. G. relates, "from the top of my corn-crib, I saw an old fellow slyly making his way through a field not far distant. I hastily bestrode a stout carriage horse, and was in so much of a hurry, that I forgot to put on the saddle. The little greyhound pups, only six months old, thought something was in the wind, so early in the morning, and followed, floundering in the snow-drifts, with a right good will, but at a rather long distance. Mr. Wolf soon found that he must make tracks from the corn-field, and lose his breakfast or his bacon. He whisked his tail, bid me good morning in haste, and broke for tall timber. I followed as fast as whipping and kicking and hallooing could make old Jack carry me over fences, through sloughs, up hills, and down snow-drifts. Wolf, finding he was to have close company, and thinking it too early in the day to be sociable, put through every corn-field, hollow, hill, and hazel patch that lay in his way, and when they were not in his way, he made way to them; but old Jack had, in the fall, found out that a good stake and rider fence could be leaped, when green corn was within it, and with a little persuasion, soon took the fences

³⁶ *La Porte City Progress*, December 21, 28, 1870, January 4, 1871.

like a trump, and the drifts and hazel thickets he cared not a scratch for. After a brisk chase of three miles, the wolf began to hang down his signal of distress, and soon surrendered in a snow-bank. A slight blow with the whip made him shut his shiners (wolves know well how to play 'possum'), and I yelled over him in triumph for a quarter of an hour. The little pups, like game fellows, came howling along through the snow as if the devil was after them, or they after the devil; they pitched right into the wolf, who soon waked up, and such a fight as they had you seldom see. As fast as he would bite one pup, he would run off and bel-low like a coward, and another would take his place. By the aid of a butt-ender or two from my whip, they at last stretched him out; and, throwing him on the withers of my horse, I put for home in a very good humor with my morning's work." ³⁷

R. W. Williamson, who settled in Warren County at an early date, was very fond of hunting. Once he captured three raccoons in a single night, on another occasion he bagged eight deer in four days. One morning, in 1856, Williamson and his brother got word that a "noted prairie wolf" was in the neighborhood. This wild despoiler of livestock was scarcely afraid of any dog but Williamson had an immense greyhound which could capture any coyote. The prairie wolf was quickly found, the fleet greyhound "soon overtook him and ran violently against him, knocking him down and keeping him so until the other dogs came up and got hold of him." The wolf promptly played possum and when Mr. Williamson arrived on the scene he thought it was dead.

Jubilant over the capture, Mr. Williamson determined to tie the coyote behind the saddle on his mule and carry him

³⁷ *Spirit of the Times*, Vol. XII, p. 543. The author is indebted to Franklin J. Meine of Chicago for the use of his file of this famous and rare New York sporting magazine.

home. He had hardly had an opportunity to complete his preparations for this work before his attention was attracted by the greyhound who was making "twenty feet at the jump" away from the hunters. Glancing up to see if his wolf was safe, Williamson found the supposed dead coyote speeding away quite a distance down the road. He had "quite a chase" before he succeeded in catching the wolf again, and he congratulated himself that he had thus been prevented from tying the vicious brute on his mule. "Since that time", Williamson concludes, "when I capture a wolf I am sure to ascertain that it is dead before I take any risks with it. I captured eight more wolves that winter, which was that of 1856, and none ever fooled me again."³⁸

Dogs were virtually a necessity for most wolf hunts. Only a few dogs possessed both the fleetness and courage to cope with their savage cousins. The pioneers often attempted to capture wolves with a "common cur" but found that they were "wholly unreliable" for such work. "So long as the wolf would run", our pioneer huntsmen found, "the cur would follow; but the wolf, being apparently acquainted with the character of his pursuer, would either turn and place himself in a combative attitude, or else act upon the principle that 'discretion is the better part of valor', and throw himself upon his back, in token of surrender. This strategic performance would make instant peace between these two scions of the same house; and, not infrequently, dogs and wolves have been seen playing together like puppies. But the hound was never known to recognize a flag of truce; his baying seemed to signify 'no quarter', or at least so the terrified wolf understood it."³⁹

³⁸ *The History of Warren County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, Des Moines, 1879), pp. 320, 321.

³⁹ *The History of Muscatine County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1879), pp. 409, 410.

Trapping a wolf was virtually impossible: they were far too cunning to be fooled in this fashion. Even as early as 1820 Dr. Say expressed astonishment at the extraordinary intelligence of the prairie wolves. One of the members of the Long expedition constructed and tried various kinds of traps but to no avail. A "live trap" of the shallow box variety and a large cage with a small entrance on the top both failed in their purpose. Many wolves put in an appearance but none would "bite" at the tempting bait.

In the case of the "steel trap" Dr. Say records that the trap was "profusely baited, and the whole, with the exception of the bait, was carefully concealed beneath the fallen leaves. This was also unsuccessful. Tracks of the anticipated victims were next day observed to be impressed in numbers on the earth near the spot, but still the trap, with its seductive charge, remained untouched. The bait was then removed from the trap, and suspended over it from the branch of a tree; several pieces of meat were also suspended in a similar manner, from trees in the vicinity; the following morning the bait over the trap alone remained. Supposing that their exquisite sense of smell warned them of the position of the trap, it was removed, and again covered with leaves, and the baits being disposed as before, the leaves to a considerable distance around were burned, and the trap remained perfectly concealed by ashes; still the bait over the trap was avoided."⁴⁰

David Scott, a pioneer of Appanoose County, on one occasion succeeded in trapping a cub wolf, which he promised his boys to tame. He chained the cub carefully but the next morning both wolf and chain were gone. The animal was captured two years later with the chain still fastened to him and as "bright as a dollar". In 1844, A. Covey, a Keo-

⁴⁰ James's *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains Performed in the Years 1819, 1820*, Vol. XIV of Thwaites's *Early Western Travels*, pp. 255-257.

kuk County pioneer, invented a wolf trap which was said to be "quite successful" in its way. Covey is reputed to have captured sixteen wolves in it that February. The trap was exhibited at an old settlers' reunion during the 1870's.⁴¹

GOVERNMENT BOUNTIES

From an early date the various States and Territories offered bounties for wolf scalps as well as for the skins of other destructive wild animals. These bounties varied greatly, apparently depending upon the number of wolves that infested an area and the ability of the community to pay. When Estwick Evans made his "Pedestrious Tour" in western New York during the winter and spring of 1818, he found wolves so destructive that some counties offered bounties as high as ninety dollars for each wolf destroyed.⁴²

As the frontier line moved westward the pioneers carried with them their customs and traditions. Thus we find that county officials — from commissioners and supervisors to judges and treasurers — were faced with the problem of wolf bounties. Considerable latitude was allowed the county officers in the payment of bounties. Since modern officials have been known to refuse to pay a bounty, it is not surprising that the poorer pioneer communities often found themselves without the funds necessary to pay the bounty on wolf scalps.⁴³

⁴¹ *The History of Appanoose County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1878), p. 467; *The History of Keokuk County, Iowa* (Union Historical Company, Des Moines, 1880), p. 332.

⁴² Evans's *A Pedestrious Tour, of Four Thousand Miles Through the Western States and Territories, During the Winter and Spring of 1818*, in Thwaites's *Early Western Travels*, Vol. VIII, p. 126.

⁴³ Van Ek's *The County Board of Supervisors*, p. 55; Van Ek's *The County Auditor*, p. 87, in *Applied History*, Vol. IV. During 1938 the Johnson County officials refused to honor the bounty on European starlings when the figure mounted so high it became apparent that the number submitted far exceeded the actual numbers in the county.

During Territorial days the county commissioners doled out wolf bounties sparingly from their all too slender purses. On April 1, 1841, the Johnson County commissioners allowed John S. Holler four dollars for the four wolf scalps he had taken. Herman W. Shaft presented two wolf scalps and John Aslein brought in three more. In the ensuing months Nathaniel McClure, George Fry, George Wein, and Joseph Stover all received wolf bounties. During the following January, eight men put in claims for twenty-nine wolf scalps: Jacob Stover had taken nine wolves while Pleasant Harris had killed six.⁴⁴

The drain on the resources of some of these sparsely settled counties was extremely heavy. Despite the fact that wolf scalps brought only fifty cents in Mahaska County, records of ten or more dollars in bounty payments are found at each meeting of the commissioners. The Mahaska County treasury was so depleted that on July 7, 1845, the county commissioners stopped paying wolf bounties.⁴⁵

Bounties continued to be paid by counties after Iowa achieved Statehood. When the Jefferson County commissioners met in January of 1847, they were confronted with a large number of wolf hunters. The first day was devoted almost entirely to the examination of wolf scalps and the subsequent payment of premiums to those who had killed wolves. Fully two pages of the old journal were devoted to orders, of which the following are typical:

"1170. *Ordered*, That the Treasurer pay H. C. Ross \$1 for one prairie-wolf sculp, as per certificate on file.

"1174. *Ordered*, That the Treasurer pay W. L. Hamilton, assignee of Joseph Scott, \$3 for three prairie-wolf sculps, as per certificate on file."

⁴⁴ *Commissioners Minute Book of Johnson County*, No. 1, pp. 66, 96, 112, 124, 140, 141.

⁴⁵ Hunter's *History of Mahaska County* in the *Annals of Iowa* (First Series), Vol. VII, pp. 40, 41.

Despite the fact that the winter of 1846-1847 was not considered a very good "wolf-sculping" season, the commissioners ordered \$45 paid in bounties.⁴⁶

During the first decade of Statehood, losses to sheep growers were so serious that action was demanded of the General Assembly. On December 12, 1856, Josiah B. Grinnell introduced a bill to "protect the wool growers from the destruction of wolves." The measure was read a first and second time and then referred to the Committee on Agriculture.

When the bill was returned to the Senate five days later, Jarius E. Neal of Marion County offered the following amendment:

That any wolf or other voracious beast which shall feloniously, maliciously and unlawfully, attack with intent to kill, or do great bodily injury to any sheep, ass, or other domestic animal shall on being duly convicted thereof, be declared an enemy to our Republican institutions, and an outlaw, and it shall be lawful for the person aggrieved by such attack, to pursue and kill such beast wherever it shall be found, and if such beast unlawfully resist, the injured party may notify the Governor, who shall thereupon call out the militia of the State to resist said voracious beast, and if the militia of the State should be overcome in such battle, then the Governor is authorized to make a requisition upon the President of the United States, for troops.

This amendment was speedily rejected by the Senate. Although the bill met strong opposition in the upper house, it was finally passed. It died in the lower house, however, when a motion to lay the measure on the table was carried and the bill was not taken up during the remainder of the session.⁴⁷

⁴⁶ *The History of Jefferson County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1879), pp. 405, 406.

⁴⁷ *Journal of the Senate*, 1856, pp. 89, 123, 124, 223-226, 261, 262; *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1856, pp. 269, 303, 331. The proposed bill of 1856 declared: "Every person or agent for another, making application for a

Meanwhile, the ravages of coyotes and timber wolves continued unabated. Prior to 1858 the "multiplicity of Wolves" in Louisa County effectually prevented the importation of sheep. After that date the obstacle was virtually removed,⁴⁸ but the western counties still continued to suffer heavy losses in livestock. Accordingly, on February 2, 1858, Joseph Grimes of Delaware County introduced a bill in the House of Representatives of the Seventh General Assembly for "an act allowing a Bounty upon the scalps of certain Animals." Thomas Drummond of Benton County promptly offered an amendment that the act should not be construed "to apply to any President or Director of any Nebraska Bank found temporarily within the State." After this facetious thrust had been beaten down the bill was referred to the Committee on Agriculture. On February 24th it was read a third time and passed by a vote of 51 to 12. A few amendments by the Senate were concurred in and the measure was approved by Governor Ralph P. Lowe on March 15, 1858.⁴⁹

The first State law requiring the payment of bounties on bounty, shall be required to appear before a Justice of the Peace in the township where such wolf or wolf's whelp was caught and killed, and produce the scalp of said wolf or wolf's whelp, including the ears of said animal or animals, and state, on oath, the time when, and place where, said wolf or wolf's whelp was caught and killed whereupon, the Justice of the Peace, being satisfied with the claimant's legal right to a bounty, shall disfigure the scalp or scalps so produced, by cutting off the ears of said scalp or scalps, and give such claimant a certificate, directed to the county Judge, for the amount due, and the county Judge shall give an order upon the county Treasurer for said amount, as provided for in section one of this act, which amount shall be paid to said claimant out of the funds of the county treasury."

⁴⁸ *Annual Report of the State Agricultural Society*, 1858, pp. 369, 370.

⁴⁹ *Journal of the House of Representatives*, 1858, pp. 188, 270, 271, 377, 378, 591, 623. The first record of a wolf scalp bounty in Montgomery County was to Armsted Milner — \$1.50 was paid to him on October 30, 1858. After that bounties became quite common. In June, 1869, F. M. Wax drew \$15 in bounties for five wolf scalps. Four other wolf scalps, two lynx, and one wild cat scalp were presented at the same time.—*History of Montgomery County, Iowa* (Iowa Historical and Biographical Company, Des Moines, 1881), p. 451.

wolves provided that the county judge was to allow \$1.50 on the scalp of each prairie wolf, lynx, or wild cat, and \$3.00 for the "large species of Wolves known as the Timber Wolf." Any person claiming a bounty was to produce the scalp before the county judge or justice of the peace of the county wherein such "wolf, Lynx, or Wild-cat" was killed within ten days after it had been taken. The officers were to "so deface the scalp" that it could not be used a second time. Usually this was done by removing the ears and allowing the claimant to keep the skin. No person was to receive his bounty payment from the county treasurer until he had "sworn or affirmed" that he was legally entitled to the bounty.⁵⁰

The effect of this law was soon felt in many of the western counties. Farmers in Wayne County sent in a glowing report of their sheep herding activities in 1863. "In former years", the report declares, "sheep could not be raised here on account of the great number of wolves, which would destroy them nearly as fast as they could be brought; but now they have been killed or driven away, so that very few remain, and as the wolves have decreased, the sheep have increased."⁵¹

Although clearly effective the bounty provided by the act of 1858 was apparently considered too high, for in 1860 the Eighth General Assembly fixed a flat rate of one dollar on

⁵⁰ *Laws of Iowa*, 1858, Ch. 62. The following quaint legal formula from Mills County illustrates the working of the law: "This day personally appeared Adam Campbell and made oath before Zachariah Buckingham, a justice of the peace for Lyons township, in Mills county, State of Iowa, and produced the scelp of a wild cat, and also the scelp of a wolf that he cild, the wild cat and wolf in the bounds of Mills county, and in the limitation of ten days he is entitled to one dollar and fifty sents for each scelp out of the county treserry.

Given under my hand this the twenty-eighth day of November, 1859. Zachariah Buckingham, *Justice of the peace*."—*History of Mills County, Iowa* (State Historical Company, Des Moines, 1881), p. 409.

⁵¹ *Annual Report of the State Agricultural Society*, 1863, p. 485.

the scalps of the wolf, the lynx, the swift, and the wild cat.⁵² Many hunters and trappers believed this bounty of 1860 was entirely too low. In 1863 a committee consisting of D. B. Herriman, H. B. Hoyt, and E. R. Miller presented a resolution to the board of supervisors of Fayette County asking that an "extra bounty" of one dollar be allowed for each wolf scalp if it could be done legally.

The committee believed such action would be of "vital interest" to the State as well as to Fayette County, which was "infested" with these "most hateful" representatives of the canine race. "At the hour of midnight, when the senses of the shepherd are locked in deep sleep," the committee pointed out, "the wolf rushes from the bog and glen upon those neighboring sheepfolds, committing dreadful havoc upon those meek and lowly animals, as well as upon the junior members of the swinish multitude." The committee fortified its petition by the following cogent argument:

The wolf, the enemy of sheep,
Prowls about when we're asleep,
And, despite of faithful dogs,
They kill our sheep and junior hogs;
Which robs us of our wool and bacon
By one of the imps of old Satan.
Hence I pray this Board, in session,
To pass an order to meet the question,
And by a unanimous vote,
Make his scalp a county note.

Despite this poetical outburst, and despite the committee's sworn promise to drag the last wolf from his hiding place, the resolution was lost when put to a vote by the commissioners.⁵³

⁵² *Revision of 1860*, Secs. 2193-2196.

⁵³ *The History of Fayette County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1878), p. 401.

The General Assembly of the State of Iowa continued to legislate on bounties after the Civil War. When Dr. J. A. Allen visited Iowa in 1867 he found the coyote "quite numerous" although in some sections it had been nearly extirpated.⁵⁴ The laws of Iowa from 1873 to 1892 continued to provide a one dollar bounty for "each scalp of a wolf, lynx, swift, or wild-cat".⁵⁵

The tendency of wolves and coyotes to increase or decrease in numbers according to the amount of the bounty paid appears natural. Other facts, of course, have played a part in the story. According to Frank C. Pellett: "From that time [1867] on until 1890, Coyotes steadily decreased in numbers, until, apparently, they were all but exterminated. The survivors were extremely cunning, and an adult was seldom presented for bounty. During the last few years, a marked change is taking place. The country is now thickly settled and there seems little shelter for such large animals as Wolves, yet the coyotes are increasing in numbers." ⁵⁶

A contributing factor in the decrease in numbers of wolves and coyotes during the waning years of the nineteenth century was the five dollar bounty given in 1892 for the skin of an adult wolf and two dollars for that of a wolf cub. This five dollar bounty came about largely through the efforts of the State Sheep-Breeders and Wool-Growers Association which had gone on record demanding a "liberal State bounty for wolf scalps, with a view to the speedy extermination of wolves in Iowa".⁵⁷

The attitude of the organization was perhaps most ably

⁵⁴ *Forest & Stream*, March 25, 1911, p. 450.

⁵⁵ *Code of 1873*, Secs. 1487, 1488.

⁵⁶ From an article quoted in Seton's *Lives of Game Animals*, Vol. I, Part II, p. 368.

⁵⁷ The numerous petitions in the Senate and House journals for 1892 attest the activity of the organization.

expressed by A. J. Blakely of Grinnell, a prominent breeder of Merinos. In the words of Mr. Blakely:

The wolf, not merely figuratively, is at the door of many an Iowa farmer, but the real wolves, large wolves, prowl over the Iowa farms in increasing numbers, seeking what they may devour. No census like that of their cousins, the dogs, has ever been made. Like the flea, when you put your hand on them they are not there. But their name is legion. Much of the best sheep lands of the State, the bluff, bushy portions along the streams and adjacent to timber belts, can not be pastured with sheep. . . . Sheep can't live there now on account of the wolves. Pigs can't be raised there on account of the wolves, and chickens and turkeys must every night roost very high, as though Thanksgiving day were to follow. Really it is a stain, a foul stigma, on the civilization and the enterprise of the people of Iowa that these wolves remain and are frequently seen crossing the best cultivated farms, and even near the best towns in our State.

What is the remedy, do you ask? Wipe out all trifling and unequal bounties and induce the legislature to provide a State bounty of \$20 for the scalps of the old wolves and \$5 for the young ones. The boys will then arm themselves with the best rifles of long range, will watch and hunt for the game, and speedily exterminate the lupine race.⁵⁸

Small wonder that with such intense arguments and activity, the wolf bounty should be raised from one to five dollars. This act of 1892 was introduced by Senator B. R. Vale of Van Buren County. It also allowed a one dollar bounty on the lynx and the wild cat. The law further provided that any person "who shall demand a bounty on any of the above mentioned animals killed or taken in another state or county, or on a domesticated animal, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof, shall be fined not more than one hundred nor less than fifty dollars".⁵⁹

⁵⁸ Quoted in the *Special Report of the Sheep Industry of the United States* (Government Printing Office, Washington, 1892), pp. 828, 829.

⁵⁹ *Laws of Iowa*, 1892, Ch. 37; *Code of 1897*, Sec. 2348.

Some amazing and unlooked for developments resulted from the increase in the wolf bounty. Witness the charges of *The Iowa Homestead* — a farm journal printed in Des Moines which employed the trenchant editorial pen of “Uncle Henry” Wallace. “There are a lot of farmers scattered up and down the prairie streams who are engaged in wolf farming”, the *Homestead* asserted. “There is less cash outlay and more clear income in wolf farming than any other kind of farming we are acquainted with. The ranchman feeds his stock on the Government lands free of charge, the wolf farmer allows the wolf free range among his neighbor’s sheep, chickens and pigs. He harvests his crop each spring in the shape of a litter of cubs whose scalps he takes with the greatest regularity to the county seat and draws the bounty. If the adjoining county pays more bounty than the one he is in, it is no difficult matter to take them across the county line and kill them so as to make them citizens of that county, duly taken as provided by law. Under these conditions wolves are increasing in Iowa, and, we do not doubt, in other prairie States where similar inducements are held out to wolf farming.”⁶⁰

With a five-dollar bounty on its scalp the wolf should have been virtually exterminated in Iowa by the turn of the century. Unfortunately this was not the case. Maybe wolf farming *was* a contributing factor! At any rate an increasing number of coyotes were observed in western Iowa. The lean, gaunt timber wolf seemed on the increase in eastern Iowa, too. Their ravages became so great in 1913 the bounty was raised to the unprecedented figure of \$20 on mature wolves and \$4 on the wolf cubs. And still their depredations continued.⁶¹

⁶⁰ Quoted in the *Special Report of the Sheep Industry of the United States*, p. 828.

⁶¹ *Supplement of 1913*, Sec. 2348.

During the spring of 1914 packs of timber wolves were attacking sheep in Lee and Henry counties. "The wool marauders don't run in large bands, seldom more than four or five to the pack, yet hardly a day passes but what they take their toll of the flocks", the *Keokuk Gate City* declared. Ed Lee, a wool-grower who pastured sheep in both Lee and Henry counties, was one of the heaviest sufferers. "We've got to do something about it", Lee urged. "The sheep business has held up wonderfully in the last two years, but if the wolves keep on getting into our flocks like they have lately, why, I don't see how we can stand up under the loss. The trouble is, the wolves have been breeding thicker and thicker every year. The sheep growers kill one once in a while, but it don't seem to have much effect. The dogs keep the wolves on the run, yet they very seldom run them down, the result is that the packs are driven away from the vicinity of one flock to that of another flock. Then the killing begins all over again."⁶²

It was one thing to report wolves decimating flocks of sheep in the country; it was quite another to chronicle them prowling the streets of populous cities. Early in February of 1915 a citizen of Keokuk saw a large gray wolf "making tracks" across a vacant lot on Fifth Street between Bank and Timea streets. It was believed the animal had been chased across the Mississippi from Illinois where many wolves were said to be running at large. Later that morning the wolf attempted to raid a chicken coop near Tenth and Exchange streets but was scared off by some people when the chickens commenced making a disturbance. According to the *Keokuk Gate City*: "The wolf was fol-

⁶² *Keokuk Gate City*, quoted in the *Burlington Post*, May 2, 1914. There were those who took up their cudgels in defense of the wolf and coyote. "Before we judge the Coyote guilty of all Sheep-killing that takes place where there are no Gray-wolves," Seton declares, "let us remember that in 1891, the loss from Dogs in Ohio was placed at \$152,034 and \$200,000 in Missouri."

lowed in his flight by a squad of boys and men, armed with whatever weapons were close at hand. The wolf darted down South Tenth Street when driven away from his breakfast of chicken. The animal is said to be as big as a good sized dog, and is evidently trying to make its way into the timber on the outskirts of town." There was general rejoicing when the wolf was killed in West Keokuk that very noon. The wolf bounty in Lee County was then twenty dollars.⁶³

Wolves were still being killed in the more westerly counties also. In 1920, on his farm in Clarke County, Archie Neal discovered a large timber wolf skulking through the tall grass near where he was gathering corn. Calling his large bull dog Mr. Neal precipitated what was described as one of the "most vicious fights" ever witnessed in Iowa. Snarling and snapping viciously at each other, the infuriated animals whirled round and round until the bull dog got his "favorite hind-leg hold" on his adversary. Meanwhile, the wolf slashed the bull dog's tough hide with every snap of his sharp teeth. The outcome of the battle was still in doubt when farmer Neal ended it with a well directed blow at the wolf's head.⁶⁴

The twenty-dollar wolf bounty lasted only six years — from 1913 to 1919. During this period, however, the State spent almost one hundred and fifty thousand dollars on wolf scalps — \$29,718 in 1915 alone.⁶⁵ In a single year

⁶³ *Keokuk Gate City*, quoted in the *Burlington Post*, February 13, 1915.

⁶⁴ *Adel Record*, December 1, 1920.

⁶⁵ These figures were compiled from the biennial reports of the Auditor of State for 1914-1916, 1916-1918, and 1918-1920. By some error the volume published in 1916 does not contain the 1914 report — hence the figures are incomplete. The State Historical Society of Iowa has on file the individual reports of most Iowa counties and from these the writer found that fifty-seven Iowa counties paid \$23,502 on wolf bounties in 1914. Since upwards of ninety counties would have paid bounties it is probably safe to estimate the total expenditures in 1914 at around \$35,000.

(1914) Harrison County paid \$2294, Monona County \$1994, and Woodbury County \$1452 on wolf scalps.⁶⁶ During this same period upwards of a half million dollars were expended for damage done to livestock and poultry by dogs and wolves.⁶⁷ Illustrative of such damage are the following figures for 1914 from Union County.⁶⁸

For 97 sheep and lambs killed or injured	\$467.20
For 3 horses injured	137.25
For 6 heifers and calves killed	158.25
For 15 hogs and pigs killed	98.61
For 43 ducks killed	21.42
For 4 goats killed	10.80
For 10 geese killed	9.00
For 2 turkeys killed	6.66

Total warrants issued during the year 1914 \$909.19

Such heavy expenditures resulted in considerable opposition in the State legislature and in 1919 the bounty was reduced to ten dollars for mature wolves. The bounty for a wolf cub remained unchanged — standing at four dollars.⁶⁹ Even at this reduced figure the bounty expenditures were very large, amounting to slightly over one hundred and fifty thousand dollars in the thirteen years from 1920 to 1932 inclusive. During 1924 fully \$18,109.75 was paid by Iowa counties on wolf bounties — the largest for the period.⁷⁰ A resumé of the total State expenditures for boun-

⁶⁶ These figures were gleaned from the individual financial reports of the three counties.

⁶⁷ If the average yearly expenditure for the years 1916-1919 is taken as a fair sample, the total for the six-year period was around seven hundred thousand dollars.

⁶⁸ *Financial Report of Union County*, 1914, p. 42.

⁶⁹ *Laws of Iowa*, 1919, Ch. 249.

⁷⁰ These figures were compiled from the biennial reports of the Auditor of State for the years 1922, 1924, 1926, 1928, 1930, 1932, and 1934.

ties during twenty-eight years from 1909 to 1937 inclusive follows: ⁷¹

<i>Year</i>	<i>Counties Paying Wolf Bounties</i>	<i>Total of Wolf Bounties</i>	<i>Total of Gopher Bounties</i>	<i>Total of Other Bounties</i>	<i>Grand Total of All Bounties</i>
1909	93	\$ 9,506.39	\$ 53,993.94	\$ 10,855.45	\$ 74,355.78
1910	91	9,769.39	44,137.58	23,495.62	77,402.59
1911	95	9,465.60	40,334.98	11,742.40	61,542.98
1912	92	8,918.40	42,117.56	10,173.86	61,209.82
1913	87	12,669.52	57,163.53	7,114.66	76,947.71
1914					
1915	98	29,718.00	77,324.28	8,604.69	115,646.97
1916	95	26,526.75	72,265.88	9,657.10	108,449.73
1917	95	22,492.40	60,692.94	9,943.55	93,128.89
1918	93	18,544.90	31,925.49	8,647.12	59,117.51
1919	86	14,957.00	24,273.55	11,863.15	51,093.70
1920	91	10,843.05	20,340.62	13,785.77	44,969.44
1921	94	14,372.82	28,852.67	13,689.84	56,915.33
1922	87	12,330.95	37,139.97	16,895.26	66,366.18
1923	74	15,509.85	34,764.57	19,746.00	70,020.42
1924	92	18,109.75	42,442.11	26,678.04	87,229.90
1925	90	14,272.60	49,109.94	28,909.71	92,292.25
1926	83	11,462.30	51,368.54	17,096.14	79,827.58
1927	87	11,751.65	47,647.65	13,156.38	72,555.68
1928	85	12,908.75	46,530.34	12,707.16	72,146.25
1929	80	8,985.50	55,524.58	9,509.39	74,019.47
1930	79	9,704.20	75,954.05	11,066.31	96,724.56
1931	81	10,928.14	129,419.92	17,516.94	157,865.00
1932	85	12,832.60	166,179.07	9,926.09	188,937.76
1933	71	5,372.25	38,719.30	4,522.51	48,614.06
1934	63	3,647.80	18,846.22	6,614.90	29,108.92
1935	70	3,550.05	16,634.37	9,274.50	29,458.96
1936	62	4,154.40	18,390.60	9,882.85	32,427.85
1937	70	5,635.72	20,094.60	22,069.73	47,800.05
Totals		\$348,940.73	\$1,402,188.85	\$375,145.12	\$2,126,175.34

⁷¹ These figures are compiled from the biennial reports of the Auditor of State for the years 1910-1938 inclusive. The year 1914 was erroneously omitted from the 1916 report.

Since 1933 there has been an appreciable falling off in the total amount of money expended for wolf scalps in Iowa. In that year the bounty was reduced to five dollars, wolf cubs commanding only two dollars. The General Assembly considered the bill of such "immediate importance" that it provided that the act should go into "full force and effect after its passage and publication" in the *Red Oak Express* and the *Glenwood Opinion*.⁷²

But the lean, rough-coated canines were by no means exterminated. On December 29, 1935, thousands of Iowans read a dispatch from Winnipeg, Canada, stating that ravenous packs of lean and hungry wolves from the far northern Canadian wastes were stalking their way into Manitoba in search of food.⁷³ Undoubtedly many Iowans breathed a sigh of relief that mighty Minnesota lay between them and the wolf packs of Manitoba. Scarcely a month later farmers in southeastern Palo Alto County reported killing several foxes and wolves during the sub-zero weather.⁷⁴ Early in February, 1936, Ervin Eddy trapped a large male wolf near Creston. The prime pelt was said to measure six feet from muzzle to tail tip.⁷⁵ That same month a cafe owner at Garner, Iowa, was followed home by three howling wolves. It was thought that the hungry animals had entered the town in search of food.⁷⁶

⁷² *Laws of Iowa*, 1933, Ch. 107. See also the *Code of 1935*, Secs. 5413-5419. The "Affidavit For Bounty" used by county auditors based on House File 111, Forty-seventh General Assembly, April, 1937, lists the pocket gopher, the wolf, the lynx, the wild cat, the crow, and the European starling as among the wild animals and birds for which a bounty must be paid. It is optional with the board of supervisors as to whether bounties should be paid on ground hogs (up to 25 cents) and rattlesnakes (up to 50 cents). Provision is also made for paying additional bounties in certain cases.

⁷³ *The Des Moines Register*, December 29, 1935.

⁷⁴ *The Des Moines Register*, January 25, 1936.

⁷⁵ *The Des Moines Register*, February 2, 1936.

⁷⁶ *The Des Moines Register*, February 22, 1936.

In maintaining this unequal struggle against man the wolf has amply demonstrated his keen sagacity and innate craft against almost overwhelming natural odds. For the twenty years ending in 1937 one-third of the ninety-nine counties (35) had paid bounties each year while exactly two-thirds of the counties had paid sixteen or more times out of a possible twenty years. An average of seventy-two counties have paid bounties each year during the 1930's.⁷⁷

In the twenty-eight years (statistics for 1914 are not available) between 1909 and 1937 a total of \$348,940.73 has been paid on wolf bounties in Iowa. Although this figure is dwarfed by the \$1,402,188.85 spent on the pocket gopher, it is almost equal to the total of all other bounties paid during this period — \$375,145.12 for the fox, lynx, wild cat, ground hog, crow, European starling, and rattlesnake. A total of \$2,097,066.42 was expended on wolf, gopher, and other bounties during this period.⁷⁸

The payment of wolf bounties by individual counties during the twenty years from 1918 to 1937 reveals some interesting facts. If we omit Hardin, Keokuk, Lucas, and Osce-

⁷⁷ Data compiled from the biennial reports of the Auditor of State of Iowa. The expenditures in 1937 ranged from \$2 in Shelby County to \$383.20 in Story County. These figures would indicate a range from a wolf cub in Shelby County to some one hundred wolves and wolf cubs in Story County. The wolf's sly cousin — the fox — produced high bounty payments in many counties: \$668 in Linn; \$460 in Kossuth; \$440 in Johnson; and \$341 in Story County. Gopher hunters, however, reaped the highest returns in most counties during 1937: \$379.05 out of \$425.30 in Audubon County; and \$948.20 out of \$1,318.70 in Buena Vista County. Crows accounted for large disbursements in Buena Vista, Cherokee, and Woodbury counties while the European starling was especially costly in Sac, Scott, Washington, Jasper, and Jones. Clayton and Dubuque counties together spent over two hundred dollars on rattlesnake bounties. Even the lowly ground hog met his day, representing \$340.10 in Muscatine County; \$478.75 in Scott County; \$493.00 in Washington County; and \$648.25 in Louisa County.

⁷⁸ These figures are substantially correct although it must be admitted that in some instances the State Auditor's report was in error. Thus, total bounties paid in Keokuk County in 1923 and 1924 were placed in the wolf bounty column and added there. In 1925 this same total was placed in the gopher column. It may also be said that some counties made incomplete reports.

ola counties, for which only incomplete returns are available, we find the total bounties for the past twenty years ranging from \$238.25 in Wapello County to \$14,555 in Monona County. The largest number of wolves are taken along the Missouri River. The lower Des Moines and Skunk River counties contain the fewest wolves. Van Buren County is an exception to this statement, paying \$1018 in wolf bounties during the past twenty years. Each of the Mississippi River counties above Des Moines County has paid over one thousand dollars in wolf bounties during this period, ranging from \$1025 in Clinton County to \$5928.50 in Allamakee County. Seven out of the eight counties in the double tier of northern counties between Winneshiek and Kossuth have paid less than one thousand dollars in wolf bounties during the twenty years prior to 1938. The following compilation lists total wolf bounties paid by each county for 1918-1937, inclusive, the highest and lowest payments for a year, and the average yearly bounty.

<i>County</i>	<i>No. Years Paid</i>	<i>Total Bounties Paid</i>	<i>Largest Annual Total</i>	<i>Lowest Paid in One Year</i>	<i>Average for 20 Years</i>
Adair	20	\$ 3145.00	\$ 294.00	\$ 61.00	\$157.25
Adams	19	3367.55	364.00	49.00	168.37
Allamakee	20	5928.50	855.50	10.00	296.42
Appanoose	17	1115.93	196.00	14.00	55.75
Audubon	20	1896.00	248.00	36.00	94.80
Benton	20	1393.00	268.00	6.00	69.65
Black Hawk	14	891.00	224.00	4.00	44.55
Boone	15	892.00	104.00	10.00	44.60
Bremer	12	312.30	92.00	6.30	15.60
Buchanan	10	366.00	102.00	10.00	18.30
Buena Vista	19	1454.00	168.00	10.00	72.70
Butler	15	417.00	110.00	5.00	20.85
Calhoun	16	599.70	84.00	2.00	29.98
Carroll	20	1593.00	166.00	21.00	79.65
Cass	20	2416.00	200.00	17.00	128.00

WOLVES IN IOWA

89

<i>County</i>	<i>No. Years Paid</i>	<i>Total Bounties Paid</i>	<i>Largest Annual Total</i>	<i>Lowest Paid in One Year</i>	<i>Average for 20 Years</i>
Cedar	20	1696.00	210.00	18.00	84.80
Cerro Gordo	10	471.90	151.90	10.00	23.55
Cherokee	20	2848.00	308.00	30.00	142.40
Chickasaw	17	833.00	136.00	5.00	41.65
Clarke	20	3000.00	260.00	43.00	150.00
Clay	20	2444.00	286.00	10.00	122.20
Clayton	17	1449.00	394.00	4.00	72.45
Clinton	16	1025.00	308.00	10.00	51.25
Crawford	20	5059.00	432.00	60.00	252.95
Dallas	20	1578.00	194.00	25.00	78.90
Davis	16	611.00	178.00	5.00	30.55
Decatur	18	3037.00	292.00	20.00	151.85
Delaware	16	1277.00	260.00	8.00	63.85
Des Moines	17	912.45	99.30	10.00	45.62
Dickinson	19	1481.20	188.00	2.00	74.06
Dubuque	20	2484.00	278.00	21.00	124.20
Emmet	19	1921.00	280.00	5.00	96.05
Fayette	16	767.00	108.00	14.00	38.35
Floyd	11	667.00	298.00	10.00	33.35
Franklin	16	1142.15	210.00	16.00	57.10
Fremont	15	6038.00	690.00	210.00	301.90
Greene	16	1253.00	196.00	2.00	62.65
Grundy	9	715.20	353.05	5.00	35.76
Guthrie	20	4879.00	380.00	103.00	243.95
Hamilton	19	1629.00	190.00	5.00	81.45
Hancock	14	1356.30	392.00	4.00	67.80
Hardin	4	338.00	200.00	20.00	16.90
Harrison	20	12,411.50	1060.00	277.00	620.55
Henry	9	420.00	162.00	9.00	21.00
Howard	13	883.50	238.00	4.00	44.17
Humboldt	10	666.00	142.00	10.00	33.30
Ida	20	2426.00	281.00	12.00	121.30
Iowa	12	618.00	204.00	10.00	30.90
Jackson	20	1845.90	154.00	20.00	92.25
Jasper	20	1883.15	288.00	5.00	94.15
Jefferson	14	482.00	78.00	10.00	24.10
Johnson	19	698.00	108.00	3.00	34.90

<i>County</i>	<i>No. Years Paid</i>	<i>Total Bounties Paid</i>	<i>Largest Annual Total</i>	<i>Lowest Paid in One Year</i>	<i>Average for 20 Years</i>
Jones	17	946.00	164.00	10.00	47.30
Keokuk	8	260.00	84.00	5.00	13.00
Kossuth	19	1274.50	196.00	2.00	63.70
Lee	19	747.00	174.00	10.00	37.35
Linn	16	564.00	70.00	5.00	28.20
Louisa	20	1609.00	224.00	14.00	80.45
Lucas	14	2022.00	214.00	20.00	101.10
Lyon	20	2450.80	310.00	17.00	122.54
Madison	20	2911.00	256.00	36.00	145.55
Mahaska	11	270.00	76.00	10.00	13.50
Marion	9	321.00	78.00	4.00	16.05
Marshall	14	645.00	170.00	10.00	32.25
Mills	17	5319.00	424.00	25.00	265.95
Mitchell	9	620.00	152.00	10.00	31.00
Monona	20	14,555.00	1120.00	277.00	727.75
Monroe	13	572.00	94.00	4.00	28.60
Montgomery	20	2871.00	268.00	55.00	143.55
Muscatine	20	1825.00	260.00	12.00	91.25
O'Brien	15	699.00	112.00	5.00	34.95
Osceola	9	172.00	52.00	3.00	8.60
Page	20	3699.00	312.00	59.00	184.95
Palo Alto	18	1492.00	214.00	5.00	74.60
Plymouth	20	6096.00	612.00	71.00	304.80
Pocahontas	8	268.00	90.00	4.00	13.40
Polk	18	956.00	216.00	4.00	47.80
Pottawattamie	20	9378.00	1080.00	73.00	468.90
Poweshiek	14	568.00	86.00	10.00	48.40
Ringgold	20	3759.00	300.00	57.00	187.95
Sac	16	1353.00	394.00	21.00	67.65
Scott	20	1095.00	132.00	4.00	54.75
Shelby	20	2539.00	286.00	2.00	126.95
Sioux	20	3012.50	416.00	22.00	150.62
Story	15	1214.20	383.20	10.00	60.71
Tama	18	1605.00	224.00	13.00	80.25
Taylor	20	3199.30	262.00	56.00	159.96
Union	20	2807.00	332.00	31.00	140.35
Van Buren	19	1018.00	190.00	10.00	50.90

<i>County</i>	<i>No. Years Paid</i>	<i>Total Bounties Paid</i>	<i>Largest Annual Total</i>	<i>Lowest Paid in One Year</i>	<i>Average for 20 Years</i>
Wapello	12	238.25	44.00	5.00	11.91
Warren	17	1862.00	296.00	5.00	93.10
Washington	14	733.00	116.00	14.00	36.65
Wayne	19	2966.00	234.00	22.00	148.30
Webster	20	2258.00	236.00	4.00	112.90
Winnebago	6	382.00	184.10	10.00	19.20
Winneshiek	11	1254.00	250.00	10.00	62.70
Woodbury	20	13,371.30	1216.00	208.00	668.55
Worth	11	503.00	110.00	5.00	25.15
Wright	16	1173.90	142.50	20.00	58.65

According to these figures hunters on the Missouri River slope are likely to find wolf-hunting particularly good. Nine out of ten leading wolf counties in Iowa are located in this area. Monona County has spent \$14,555 on bounties during the period from 1918 to 1937, inclusive. Woodbury County has spent \$13,371.30 and Harrison County \$12,411.50 during this same period. The next seven counties in the order of wolf bounty payments are: Pottawattamie, \$9378; Plymouth, \$6096; Fremont, \$6038; Allamakee, \$5928.50; Mills, \$5319; Crawford, \$5059; and Guthrie, \$4879. Only Allamakee in northeastern Iowa lies outside the Missouri River slope, although Guthrie County lies on the watershed between the two systems. With the exception of Mills and Fremont, all of these counties paid bounties every year in the last twenty years. The yearly average of Monona County between 1918 and 1937 was \$727.75 while Guthrie County averaged only \$243.95 during the same period.

If the cost of the bounty system appears large it must be remembered that the destruction of livestock by wolves and dogs is very great — fully \$3,554,724.13 being expended in payment of damages to farmers in the twenty-seven years between 1909 and 1937 inclusive. During this same period a total of \$5,787,508.04 were received in Iowa from the dog

tax, the funds of which are used to pay the damages to domestic animals.⁷⁹

More than a century ago an American artist, George Catlin, foretold the heavy losses in livestock which future generations must suffer. Catlin decried the wanton destruction of the buffalo: almost 200,000 buffalo robes were annually jerked from these "useful animals", leaving the carcasses to be devoured by the wolves. After pointing out that the buffalo was a vital necessity to the Indian, Catlin wondered who would "resist the ravages of 300,000 starving savages; and in their trains, 1,500,000 wolves, whom direst necessity will have driven from their desolate and gameless plains, to seek for the means of subsistence along our exposed frontier?"⁸⁰

Catlin believed that the problem was destined to become an extremely acute one within ten years, or before Iowa achieved Statehood. The Indian was taken care of by the reservation system but the wolves were still present in Iowa a hundred years later. Moreover, the coyote is now ex-

⁷⁹ The following figures give the total yearly receipts from the dog tax and the total yearly expenditure for damages.

Year	Receipts from Dog Tax	Expenditure for Damages to Stock by Dogs and Wolves	Year	Receipts from Dog Tax	Expenditure for Damages to Stock by Dogs and Wolves
1909	\$166,084.60	\$ 40,375.08	1924	\$ 213,197.77	\$ 147,669.75
1910	191,926.50	64,424.26	1925	243,855.90	163,562.20
1911		66,098.29	1926	259,228.85	170,944.37
1912	203,728.50	60,576.87	1927	261,864.80	203,723.74
1913	198,487.96		1928	139,895.77	98,678.35
1914	198,943.00		1929	283,766.77	226,831.56
1915	193,046.75	68,630.75	1930	295,061.02	230,583.32
1916	159,483.55	145,023.96	1931	264,407.42	220,710.44
1917	166,701.13	86,031.52	1932	223,532.45	177,473.25
1918	169,389.87	104,268.41	1933	186,745.49	114,846.89
1919	159,547.71	110,707.08	1934	227,723.21	128,730.39
1920	139,412.07	82,325.90	1935	249,879.15	167,190.38
1921	148,330.62	76,420.33	1936	239,127.97	190,358.04
1922	194,872.31	103,350.08	1937	238,624.09	185,579.83
1923	170,692.81	119,609.09			
TOTAL				\$5,787,588.04	\$3,554,724.13

⁸⁰ Catlin's *The North American Indians*, Vol. I, pp. 262, 263.

panding eastward into land which had never been its habitat.⁸¹ The losses to domestic animals in Iowa and adjoining States is still a serious problem.

The thrill and excitement of the circular wolf hunt is not unknown in Iowa today. On November 19, 1939, eighty Remsen sportsmen from town and rural territory gathered at the office of Homan & Daldrup for their first wolf and coyote hunt of the season. These wolf hunters started out on Sunday morning at 10:30 and returned in mid-afternoon with their trophies — two large gray wolves that would have “thrown terror into the heart of many a pedestrian had he encountered them alone and unarmed.”⁸²

In pioneer Iowa the circular wolf hunt was a vital necessity for the protection of livestock. Today the sturdy Plymouth County sportsmen have made a genuine social event of their wolf hunts. “The hunters”, declared the *Remsen Bell-Enterprise* of November 22nd, “will collect the customary bounty from the county and sell the pelts, retaining the money as usual until the end of the season after which the total in the treasury will go toward expenses of a party or parties, depending on the extent of the proceeds.” Since over a thousand wolves and coyotes are still being bagged each year in Iowa it is likely that the circular wolf hunt will continue to be a colorful spectacle for many years to come.

WILLIAM J. PETERSEN

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA

⁸¹ Seton's *Lives of Game Animals*, Vol. I, Part II, pp. 358, 359.

⁸² *Remsen Bell-Enterprise*, November 22, 1939. A number of Iowans have spoken to the writer about their participation in circular wolf hunts in recent years. Richard H. Beebe tells of a wolf hunt in Van Buren County in 1928 in which one animal was captured. Matt Faber, of Remsen, Iowa, went on a similar hunt on the West Branch of the Little Sioux. This hunt was sponsored by the State Conservation Commission and attracted over three hundred farmers from the Remsen-Kingsley area.

REPORT ON THE WORK OF THE IOWA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY

June 19, 1939

To The State Historical Society of Iowa:

The following is a brief statement of the work of the Iowa archaeological survey for the fiscal year 1938-1939.

The year's field work was the most extensive ever undertaken in Iowa. In the summer of 1938, a party of from three to four workers, directed by Mildred Mott and assisted by MacKinlay Kantor, put in nearly two months of labor in and near Webster City on two mounds and a village site. Evidence of Woodland occupation was secured in both cases, the materials from the habitation site being of especial interest as a little-known aspect of the Woodland culture pattern.

Ellison Orr was supervisor of a W.P.A. project which employed ten men and was in steady operation from April 11 to December 5, 1938, the entire season being spent on the Missouri River bluffs north and south of Glenwood. Two quite distinct archaeologies were encountered here: the Woodland of the habitation sites buried deeply in the ravines and of the mounds built in rows on high ridges; and the Mississippian of the numerous large earth lodges set into the sides and summits of the more gently rounded hills. Ten mounds and twelve earth lodges were excavated and trenches were run in several village sites.

In addition, Mr. Orr made a careful surface survey of some thirty square miles of territory north and south of Glenwood in order to make a final record of all the lodge sites and other antiquities still recognizable in this area of concentrated prehistoric occupation. He platted a total of

seventy-one lodge sites, including the twelve excavated. In addition to the photographic results and the rich survey and excavation data, about ten thousand specimens illustrating the industries of the earth-lodge people and the Woodland builders of the mounds were sent in to the laboratory. Most of these are from the lodges and they reveal at least sixty different traits of their one-time inhabitants. Neither the Woodland nor the Mississippi materials showed any contact with recorded history.

In addition to the materials sent in by Mr. Orr, about one thousand specimens from Mills County were contributed by Lee Swearingen and Francis McDowell of the State Institution at Glenwood and Paul Rowe, a farmer living three miles north. The materials collected by Mr. Swearingen and Mr. McDowell were from house sites; those from Mr. Rowe were collected mostly from the deep ditches in the ravines, a mixture, therefore, of Woodland and Mississippi culture artifacts. During the year some ten smaller collections were made by the writer or received from friends of the survey in Iowa, Nebraska, and the Dakotas.

The field work of the writer consisted of three visits to each of the excavation parties in Iowa and a study of excavations in progress in the Dakotas and along the Missouri River in Nebraska. The notes made and the collections obtained will help determine the relations between the archaeologies of Iowa and those of our neighbors to the west and northwest. In July, 1938, an emergency trip was made to Jackson County, on call of State Senator Frank E. Ellis, to preserve the record of certain "hominid holes" cut in a limestone ledge near a Woodland village site north of Maquoketa. The ledge was being destroyed by quarry operations. Notes and photographs were secured.

As in 1937-1938, Gertrude Ann Holmgren, a senior in Cornell College, was my laboratory assistant and brought

up to date the lettering and numbering of specimens. She also painted the restored parts of pottery vessels so as to make the contrast between the restored portions and the original less glaring.

Correspondence, the preparation and delivery of some seven lectures, the filing of materials preparatory to cataloging, the study of these looking toward publication have all required a considerable amount of time and effort. A partially prepared documented paper on the Woodland culture of Iowa has, on the suggestion of Dr. Shambaugh, been temporarily laid aside in favor of the preparation of a volume more popular in style for the Iowa Centennial Series to cover the whole range (in a general way of course) of Iowa archaeology.

On June 5, 1939, Mr. Orr again took the field with ten W. P. A. workers from Sioux City, and with these he is now (June, 1939) directing work on the Broken Kettle village site in the southwestern corner of Plymouth County. This general area will probably call for an entire season's work.

After Mr. Orr came in from his work in the field on December 6, 1938, he began work on a detailed report of the season's activities and results, an effort that took most of his time until he again went into the field early in June, 1939. The result is a typewritten report of two hundred and twelve pages, in addition to maps, drawings, plats, and profiles covering all phases of the excavations made. This was a matter-of-course contribution on his part in 1934, 1935, and 1936, as well as in 1938, for he has not expected financial remuneration, and no W. P. A. supervisor receives any salary except when working with his men. The matter is mentioned only with the thought that it may be possible some time to give Mr. Orr some kind of recognition.

CHARLES R. KEYES

SOME PUBLICATIONS

Mr. Justice Miller. By Charles Fairman. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press. 1939. Pp. 456. Plates. This volume, attractively printed and bound, tells the story of Samuel Freeman Miller (the only Iowan to serve on the United States Supreme Court) and the political activities of his associates. One chapter deals with Miller's early life and the years of his practice as a physician in Kentucky. The second chapter deals with the period of his law practice at Keokuk, Iowa, covering some twelve years. The remaining sixteen chapters deal with his service and associations on the Supreme Court of the United States on which he served from 1862 until his death on October 13, 1890. For the most part the volume is a study of Justice Miller's contribution to political and economic thought during these years. Extensive footnotes, a table of cases, and an index add to the value of the work.

The Log Book of A Young Immigrant. By Laurence M. Larson. Northfield, Minnesota. Norwegian-American Historical Association. 1939. Pp. 318. Plates. This volume is an autobiography of a man who was born in Norway and came to Iowa as a two-year-old child in 1871. After a boyhood spent in Winnebago County, Laurence Larson taught a country school for some time and then went to Des Moines in 1888 to attend Drake University and after graduation went to Portage County, Wisconsin, as principal of Scandinavia Academy. In 1899 the young Norwegian-American went to the State University of Wisconsin as a graduate student and there took work with Charles H. Haskins and Frederick J. Turner, both in the field of history. After receiving his Ph.D. degree, Dr. Larson found a place in the Milwaukee High School and in 1907 went to the University of Illinois as Associate Professor of History, later serving as head of the department and president of the American Historical Association. These are the bare facts of a life, but the volume includes a remarkable analysis of the steps

by which an immigrant Norwegian boy made his way from an Iowa farm to the head of a department of a great State University and of the more intangible changes by which he became an American. The volume includes a bibliography and an index.

The Smithsonian Institution has published as Bulletin 125 of the Bureau of American Ethnology, *Ethnography of the Fox Indians*, prepared by William Jones and edited by Margaret Welpley Fisher.

John Filson in Pennsylvania, by Samuel M. Wilson; and *The Filson Club's "Keyed-Bugles"*, by Charles Thruston Johnson, are two articles in *The Filson Club History Quarterly* for October, 1939.

A continuation of *The Presbyterian Church on the Wisconsin Frontier*, by Charles J. Kennedy, is one of the articles in the *Journal of The Department of History of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A.*

Napoleon in Review, a volume by the late George Gordon Andrews, has been recently published by Alfred A. Knopf of New York City. Professor Andrews, then located at the State University of Iowa, died at Iowa City on March 29, 1938.

Serrated Shells of the Winnebago, by R. N. Buckstaff; *Winnebago Land Legends*, by Nile Behncke; and *Myths, Legends and Superstitions About Copper*, by Charles E. Brown, are three articles in *The Wisconsin Archeologist* for September, 1939.

The Legal Crisis in the Jesuit Missions of Hispanic America, by W. Eugene Shiels; *The Route of De Soto: Delisles's Interpretation*, by Barbara Boston; and *Mlle. De Roybon D'Allonne: La Salle's Francie?*, by Jean Delangley, are the three articles in *Mid-America* for October, 1939.

Beginnings of the Chicago Fire of 1871, by H. A. Musham; *John Boyle, First Governor of Illinois Territory*, by Douglas C. McMurtrie; and *Recent Museum Developments*, by L. Hubbard Shattuck, are three short articles in the *Bulletin of the Chicago Historical Society* for October, 1939.

Conserving Pennsylvania's Historic Past is the title of a pamphlet recently issued by the Pennsylvania Department of Public Instruction as Bulletin No. 773. Among the historic sites briefly described are the Daniel Boone birthplace, Old Economy, Fort Augusta, and Cornwall Furnace.

The Pennsylvania Historical Commission has recently published as Bulletin No. 774 a *Guide to Depositories of Manuscript Collections in Pennsylvania*. This was compiled by the Historical Records Survey of the Federal Works Progress Administration and was edited by Margaret Sherburne Eliot and Sylvester K. Stevens.

The October, 1939, number of *The American Historical Review* contains the following four articles: *Humanist Views of the Renaissance*, by Wallace K. Ferguson; *Fishing and Plantation*, by Richard A. Preston; *The French Jesuits in the Age of Enlightenment*, by Robert R. Palmer; and *Dewey and the Germans at Manila Bay*, by Thomas A. Bailey.

F. H. Hodder's "Stephen A. Douglas", an editorial introduction by James C. Malin; *The Third Book on Kansas* (an interpretation of J. Butler Chapman's *History of Kansas and Emigrant's Guide*), by Cora Dolbee; and a continuation of *Letters of John and Sarah Everett 1854-1864* are articles and papers which make up the August, 1939, issue of *The Kansas Historical Quarterly*.

The September, 1939, number of the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* contains the following articles: *Books in a Pioneer Household*, by Clara Martin Baker; *The Pullman Strike: A Study in Industrial Warfare*, by Harvey Wish; *Hazelwood, its Master and its Coterie*, by Frank E. Stevens; *The Southern Influence in the Formation of Illinois*, by John D. Barnhart; and *Frontier Sketches: The Schoolmistress*, by C. C. Carter.

History of Electric Lighting in Michigan, by James W. Bishop; *Pictures of Michigan Lumbering*, by Carl Addison Leech; *Carl Johnston, Indian Interpreter*, by Alice B. Clapp; *Lights and Shadows of the Moravian Mission*, by Nancy E. Scott; *A Page from Pioneer Politics*, by Sister M. Rosalita; and *Memories of Libby*

Prison, by Daniel N. Reynolds are articles and papers in the Autumn 1939 number of the *Michigan History Magazine*.

A National Agricultural Center as a Focal Point, by Russell H. Anderson; *A National Museum of Agriculture: the Story of a Lost Endeavor*, by C. A. Browne; *Peter Kalm's Description of How Sugar Is Made from Various Types of Trees in North America*, translated by Esther Louise Larsen; and *Memoir 6 of the Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture*, by Carl R. Woodward, are the articles and papers in *Agricultural History* for July, 1939.

The Missouri Historical Review for October, 1939, includes the following three articles: *Propaganda and the Kansas-Missouri War*, by Lloyd Lewis; *The Labor Movement in St. Louis Prior to the Civil War*, by Russell M. Nolen; and *Frontier Economic Problems in Missouri, 1815-1828*, Part 1, by Hattie M. Anderson. Among the items labeled *Missouriana* is a pioneer poem on *The Honey War*, which was printed in the *Palmyra Missouri Whig and General Advertiser* for October 26, 1839.

The September, 1939, number of *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* contains the following articles: *Unofficial Beginnings of the Milwaukee Catholic Diocese*, by Peter Leo Johnson; *Wisconsin Republicans and Reconstruction, 1865-70*, by Helen J. and Harry Williams; *The Earliest Map of Galena, Illinois*, by Glen T. Trewartha; *The History of Potosi*, by Elda O. Baumann; and *Early Wisconsin School Teachers*, by Belle Cushman Bohn. Under *Documents*, there is *The Abner Morse Diary: River Falls, 1859-61*, by Bayrd Still and William Herrmann.

IOWANA

The Bily Clocks, by Blanche Martin Beall, is a short article in *Midland Schools* for December, 1939. This is one in a series of articles on places of interest in Iowa.

English Grants-in-Aid, by Howard R. Bowen, has been published by the State University of Iowa as number one of Volume XI of the *University of Iowa Studies in Social Science*.

The Fairfield Daily Ledger issued a special historical edition in

honor of the centennial anniversary of the town. Much valuable material concerning Fairfield and Jefferson County is included in the edition.

The Methodist Church of Rowley celebrated its seventieth anniversary on August 20, 1939. A booklet issued in honor of the occasion contains an article on *The History of Methodism in Rowley*, compiled by R. J. Hekel.

An Industrial History of Scott County, Iowa: The Pioneer Period 1833-1865, by Thomas P. Christensen, and a continuation of *A Duffle Bag Diary of an American Red Cross Worker in France*, by Ellis E. Wilson, are the articles which make up the October, 1939, issue of the *Annals of Iowa*.

Notes on Certain Raptures in Allamakee, Clayton and Dubuque Counties, Iowa, by Oscar P. Allert; *The Prothonotary Warbler Nests at Burlington*, by Edith Ferguson La Force; and *The Summer Habits of the Ruffed Grouse in Iowa*, by Emmett B. Polderboer, are short articles in *Iowa Bird Life* for September, 1939.

The AAA in Iowa in 1939, by Walter W. Wilcox and C. W. Crickman; *Land and Man*, by Roland Welborn and Herbert G. Folken; *Farm Cooperatives in Iowa*, by Sam H. Thompson; and *Non-Commercial Farming in Iowa*, by L. K. Macy and Fannie Gannon, are some of the articles in the *Iowa Farm Economist* for October, 1939.

Our Church During One Hundred Years is the title of a pamphlet issued by the Methodist Church of Iowa City in honor of its centennial anniversary. In addition to the program of the celebration and a list of members, the booklet contains a short history of the church, by Mrs. Grace B. Weber, a granddaughter of one of the founders of the church.

Wapello Chief: A Tale of Iowa, by Francis Roy Moore, was published by the Torch Press in 1938. This volume, according to the author's preface, is a "combination of history, biography, and fiction". It deals with the history of Iowa, but centers around the city of Ottumwa — and the county of Wapello. The material is

presented in five parts: The Indian Period; The Pioneer Period; The Civil War Period; The Industrial Period; and Today. There are four appendices — Black Hawk's Speech to His Warriors; an editorial on Abraham Lincoln; an address on the Louisiana Purchase, by Henry Clay Dean; and Black Hawk's Lament. In addition to historical narrative, letters and much imaginary conversation are used to present the viewpoint of the pioneers. There is also much material about persons, chiefly those in Wapello County and vicinity.

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

The Keosauqua Centennial Celebration and the new river bridge, in the *Keosauqua Republican*, July 27, and the *Keokuk Gate City* and the *Des Moines Register*, July 31, 1939.

"Old Hotel Building", landmark of St. Charles, destroyed by fire, in the *Winterset News*, July 27, 1939.

Eye witness tells of Jim Jackson raid, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, July 27, 1939.

On changing the name of Skunk River to Chiquaqua, in the *Knoxville Express*, July 27, 1939.

Lyon County was Buncombe County in 1860, in *Wallaces' Farmer*, July 29, 1939.

Old Dodge home in Council Bluffs is demolished, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, July 30, 1939.

The story of Des Moines's first newspaper, the *Register*, in the *Des Moines Register*, July 30, 1939.

Story of Jay Norwood Darling ("Ding"), in the *Des Moines Register*, July 30, 1939.

Journalism among the pioneers, in the *Des Moines Register*, July 30, 1939.

Account of founding of Keosauqua, by George G. Wright, in the *Cantril Register*, July 31, 1939.

Pioneers used many kinds of barriers for fencing, by E. F. Pittman, in the *Cantril Register*, July 31, 1939.

Lansing celebrates homecoming, in the *Waukon Republican and Standard*, August 2, 1939.

How Nashua got its name, in the *Nashua Reporter*, August 2, 1939.

Sketch of the life of Charles Blanchard, in the *Wapello Republican*, August 3, 1939.

Old book found in West Branch reveals interesting prices, in the *West Branch Times*, August 3, 1939.

Artist's drawing of Nashua, 1870, in the *Nashua Reporter*, August 3, 1939.

Pioneer pow-wow and homecoming, in the *Eddyville Tribune*, August 3, 1939.

The Honey War, by Nora B. Burrier, in the *Van Buren Record* (Bonaparte), August 3, 1939.

Sketch of the life of Charles J. W. Saunders, one-time Indian scout with Buffalo Bill and later mayor of Dubuque, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, August 6, 1939.

Historic Chatsworth railroad wreck of August 10, 1887, in the *Keokuk Gate City*, August 9, 1939.

Golden jubilee of the Keokuk County fair, in the *What Cheer Patriot-Chronicle*, August 10, 1939.

Map shows Swan Lake City was once county seat of Emmet County, in the *Storm Lake Pilot Tribune*, August 10, 1939.

Mrs. Lucy Sprague Brooks, centenarian, came to Iowa in 1856, by Roy McHugh, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, August 13, 1939.

Recent excavations in Missouri River bluffs give picture of pre-historic Iowa homes, in the *Des Moines Register*, August 13, 1939.

Pottawattamie County Historical Society museum has interesting exhibit, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, August 13, 1939.

Ole Johnson, 104, is believed oldest man in Iowa, in the *Spencer Reporter*, August 14, and the *Storm Lake Register*, August 15, 1939.

Narrow gauge railroad reached Adel sixty years ago, in the *Adel News*, August 16, 1939.

Christopher Latham Sholes, inventor of the Sholes typewriter, was circuit court reporter at Audubon, in the *Audubon Advocate-Republican*, August 17, 1939.

Pictures and story of the Herbert Hoover birthplace restoration, in the *Des Moines Register*, August 20, and the *Red Oak Express*, August 31, 1939.

F. L. Van Voorhis tells of Indian life as revealed from excavated villages, in the *Storm Lake Register*, August 22, 1939.

Iowa State Fair — how it got its start, by Harvey Ingham, in the *Des Moines Register*, August 23, 1939.

Col. Fred Smith opens new museum in West Union, in the *West Union Union*, August 24, 1939.

Northern Iowa pathways, by Ora Williams, in the *Spirit Lake Beacon*, August 24, 1939.

Death of George W. Tabor, former State Senator, in the *Des Moines Register*, August 25, 1939.

Picture and story of early "iron horse", in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, August 27, 1939.

Sketch of the life of Reyburn L. Rutledge, former legislator, and State inspector of county homes, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, August 28, 1939.

Norwegian-American Historical Museum in Decorah is seen by 11,000 visitors during year, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, August 29, 1939.

Story of the first newspaper in Warren County, in the *Indianola Tribune*, August 30, 1939.

Pictures of O'Brien County's first and present courthouses, in the *O'Brien County Bell* (Primghar), August 30, 1939.

Prominent men of Iowa owned mines at Coalfield, in the *Albia Republican*, August 31, 1939.

Buxton had interesting history as mining town, in the *Albia Republican*, August 31, 1939.

Historic homes on Clear Lake, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 10, 1939.

Steamboat days on the Des Moines River, in the *Waverly Journal*, September 14, 1939.

Emory A. Smyth, Cromwell Civil War veteran, is 100 years old, in the *Creston News Advertiser*, September 16, 1939.

Some Guttenberg history, in the *Elkader Register*, September 20, 1939.

Some "firsts" in Iowa history, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 24, 1939.

Avery family of Burlington began "Orchard City" tradition, in the *Des Moines Register*, September 24, 1939.

Tipton artisan keeps old guns, by Carl Dueser, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, September 24, 1939.

Guy R. Ramsey compiles list of old postoffices in Humboldt County, in the *Humboldt Independent*, September 26, 1939.

Grave of Willson Alexander Scott on the State Capitol grounds, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, September 26, 1939.

Record of first meeting of Wayne County Commissioners in 1851, in the *Corydon Times-Republican*, September 28, 1939.

Civil War memories, by Mrs. Ada Gray Bemis, in the *Marion Sentinel*, September 28, 1939.

Table on which Constitution of Iowa was written is preserved, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 1, 1939.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The sesqui-centennial of Paris, Kentucky, and Bourbon County was celebrated on September 3-6, 1939. A museum, pageant, parades, concerts, pilgrimages to places of interest, and a ball were features of the program.

The Louisiana Historical Society held a monthly meeting at New Orleans on October 24, 1939. Talks on mural paintings were given by the Reverend H. Allain St. Paul, S. J., Hon. J. Fair Hardin, James E. Winston, and Wm. Prichard. The November meeting was held on the twenty-eighth. The subject for discussion was "The Visit of Andrew Jackson to New Orleans 1840".

The Indiana Historical Society sponsored a trip to Springfield and New Salem, Illinois, on October 7 and 8, 1939. The restored village of New Salem, twenty-six miles northwest of Springfield, where Lincoln once lived, is one of the restorations of historic places which has made history seem real. The Lincoln home in Springfield, the Sangamon County courthouse, formerly the State House of Illinois, the Lincoln tomb, and Illinois State buildings were among the places visited.

IOWA

Final approval of purchase of the site of Old Fort Atkinson has been given by the State Conservation Commission and the land will be deeded to the State by the James estate.

The second annual meeting of the Adair County Historical Society was held at Greenfield on September 10, 1939. A dinner was followed by speeches and a roll call. Mrs. Etta Crawford gave a sketch of the county history.

The Pella Historical Society held its annual election of officers early in September, 1939. William D. Van Sittert was reelected president of the society and Robert Lautenbach was named secretary. This organization sponsors the Pella Tulip Festival.

The Polk County Historical Society held its annual meeting at Des Moines on October 14, 1939. Ora Williams was elected president, J. E. Howard, vice president, Ray C. Stiles recording secretary, Gladys Bradford, financial secretary, and H. C. Plummer, treasurer. Plans for permanent headquarters were discussed.

The Warren County Historical Society, under its president, C. C. Briggs, held a meeting at Indianola on October 17, 1939. Discussion of securing a building or room to house historical records was the chief business. A committee of three was appointed to provide speakers for community groups throughout the county.

Addison M. Parker, president of the Des Moines Pioneer Club, recently sent a letter to the Des Moines city council urging that efforts be made to bring about the restoration of old Fort Des Moines. Curator Ora Williams of the Department of History and Archives offered to supply research assistance for the project.

Officers and directors of the Powhatan Township branch of the Pocahontas County Historical Society met at Plover on September 23, 1939, and a meeting of the society was held at Pocahontas on November 7, 1939. An effort is being made to collect data on pioneer families and blanks for the compilation of these data are available. Records are to be filed in a vault in the courthouse.

The annual meeting of the Union County Historical Society was held at Creston on October 5, 1939. The address was by Ora Williams, Curator of the State Department of History and Archives at Des Moines. The following officers were reelected: B. L. Tyler, president; L. C. Bowers, vice president; Mrs. W. S. Mills, secretary and treasurer; W. G. Wilson, curator; and Grace Harsh, historian.

The city council of Sioux City, at the request of the board of directors of the Public Museum, is sponsoring a W. P. A. project for typing, indexing, and cataloguing local historical data. The city will contribute the typewriters and supplies while four persons will be furnished by the W. P. A. to do the work. Mrs. Ralph Henderson, one of the Curators of the State Historical Society of Iowa, was made supervisor of the work, without compensation. The data,

when compiled, will be preserved in the rooms of the museum in the public library building.

A business meeting of the Ringgold County Historical Society was held on October 6, 1939. July 17, 18, and 19, 1940, were the dates selected for the fourth reunion of Ringgold County Old Timers. The first annual meeting of the society, it was decided, will be held on July 18, 1940. John E. Freeland is president of the society and Vera F. Dickens is secretary. Special meetings of the society were held on November 8 and 28, 1939. A number of historic articles have been presented to the society by Howard McClanahan.

Plans are under way for the incorporation of a Southeastern Iowa or Old Des Moines County Historical Society, which it is hoped may take charge of the old Rorer home at Burlington. It is hoped that plans may be made for maintaining this home if it is donated to a local historical organization for use as a museum. The present owner and possible donor is Mrs. Grace Garrett Durand of Lake Bluffs, Illinois. Mrs. Durand is a granddaughter of David Rorer and a daughter of William Garrett. E. C. Cady and J. Tracy Garrett were appointed a committee to nominate directors.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

On October 25, 1939, Dr. William J. Petersen, Research Associate of the State Historical of Iowa, read a paper on "Tall Tales of the Mississippi River" before the faculty and students of the College of Medicine of the State University of Iowa.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Miss Lulu Ackerman, Ackley, Iowa; Rev. F. W. Eastwood, Washington, Iowa; Mr. Jack L. Edwards, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. Donald G. DeWaay, Iowa City, Iowa; Miss Rosadel Haught, Manchester, Iowa; Mr. Walter J. Molleck, Newton, Iowa; Mr. Robert E. Mullin, Sheldon, Iowa; Dr. B. H. Schmidt, Davenport, Iowa; Mrs. A. W. Burgess, Onawa, Iowa; Mr. William R. Ferguson, Baxter, Iowa; Mr. Marion C. Hamiel, Tipton, Iowa; Mr. R. D. Hunt, Fairfield, Iowa; Mr. Phil Stong, Washington, Connecticut; and Mrs. Susie Webb Wright, Des Moines, Iowa.

NOTES AND COMMENT

Lock and dam, number 12, at Bellevue, Iowa, was dedicated on September 4, 1939. The address, on "Bellevue — A River Town Gem", was delivered by Halleck W. Seaman.

The Southwest Iowa Pioneers' Association held a meeting at Shenandoah on October 6, 1939, with an attendance of more than 500 persons. Vernon Johnson, mayor of Sidney, gave the principal address. Mrs. Mary Watson, 91, was the oldest settler present.

Mrs. Dorothea Tomlinson Marquis has completed three mural paintings for the Mount Pleasant post office. One of these represents a scene in Mount Pleasant in the 1840's, a second represents a farm scene, and the third represents life on the Iowa Wesleyan College campus. The Tomlinson family settled at Denmark more than a hundred years ago.

The cornerstone of the new Buchanan County courthouse was laid on September 20, 1939. A sketch of the county history prepared by R. J. Hekel, Sam Houston, and A. G. W. Blank, was read by R. J. Williamson. Grand Master Homer A. Benjamin of the Iowa Masonic Grand Lodge laid the stone and the address was given by J. L. Cherny of Independence.

A granite monument in honor of Stephen H. Taft, minister, pioneer, philanthropist, and founder of the town of Humboldt and Humboldt College, was dedicated at Taft's Park, Humboldt, on November 10, 1939. The sponsor of this memorial was the Taft Memorial Association, composed of members of the former Unity Church, a Unitarian body. At the dedication, addresses were made by the Reverend H. E. Blough and George Bicknell.

Edward K. Putnam, director of the Davenport Public Museum and administrator of the estate of William C. Putnam much of which was to be used for the benefit of the museum, died at his home in Davenport on May 22, 1939. Mr. Putnam was born in

Davenport on November 17, 1868. Before his connection with the Museum Mr. Putnam did newspaper work and from 1901-1906 was instructor in English at Leland Stanford University.

Dr. John Benjamin Magee was inaugurated as President of Cornell College, Mount Vernon, Iowa, on October 27, 1939. The Honorable Alfred M. Landon delivered an address on "America's Problems Come First" and Dr. Magee's address was on "Quality In A Liberal Arts Education". Addresses following the inauguration included "America Gambles With War", by John T. Flynn; and "An Interpreter, One Among A Thousand", by Dr. Georgia Harkness.

Pioneer settlers of Mills, Pottawattamie, and Fremont counties assembled in Macedonia on September 16, 1939, for the fifty-second annual reunion. Willoughby Dye of Macedonia was president. Adam Gipe, 95, of Strahan, was the oldest resident present. Mike Spitler of Fremont County was elected president for the 1940 celebration which will be held at Sidney. Glen Nichols of Sidney was named secretary and treasurer. The main speaker of the day was Senator M. B. Pitt of Crescent.

The city of Ames celebrated its diamond jubilee on September 27-29, 1939. A parade, window displays, an old settlers' program, a dance, and other amusements were part of the program. On the twenty-seventh, a memorial plaque in honor of Ben Cole was unveiled. On September 28th the new Ames high school building was dedicated, with Governor George A. Wilson as the chief speaker. An American Citizenship program was presented on September 29th, with Frank Miles making the address.

A Conference on Educating for Improved Human Relations was held at Drake University at Des Moines on November 18, 1939. Co-sponsor with Drake University was the National Conference of Christians and Jews. The program included discussion under the direction of Herbert Seamans, with a panel made up of Shelton Beatty, Grinnell College, C. N. Burrows, Simpson College, Indianola, Melvin Gingerich, Washington Junior College, Dr. Herbert Martin, State University of Iowa, R. F. Myers, Thomas Jefferson

High School, Council Bluffs, and Rev. Robert A. Walsh, Dowling College, Des Moines.

The war in Europe has made the distribution of magazines and journals a difficult undertaking. Subscribers to foreign periodicals who fail to receive their copies should report the fact to the American Documentation Institute, Bibliofilm Service, c/o U. S. Department of Agriculture Library, Washington, D. C., giving the name of the periodical, the place of publication, name of publisher, the volume, date, and number of the last issue received, details as to where the subscription was placed, and the name and address of the subscriber.

The Iowa State Teachers Association held its annual convention at Des Moines on November 2-4, 1939. Among the notable speakers were Jan Masaryk, Mrs. Ruth Bryan Owen Rohde, Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, Miss Jessie M. Parker, Miss Ella Enslow, Dr. A. J. Stoddard, and Dr. Thomas H. Briggs. Officers elected for the ensuing year were as follows: A. E. Harrison, county superintendent of schools, Buena Vista County, president; and J. H. Trefz, principal of the Creston High School, vice president. Miss Agnes Samuelson of Des Moines is the executive secretary of the Association and Ernest A. Zelliott of Des Moines is treasurer.

The Methodist Church of Iowa City celebrated its centennial anniversary on November 26-December 3, 1939. The program included: a sermon by the present pastor, Dr. Edwin E. Voigt, on Sunday, November 26th; an all church dinner on the evening of November 28th at which the Reverend Harry D. Henry, a former pastor, spoke on "The Church in a Hundred Years of Service"; an indoor pageant-revue—"A Century of Service", presented by the Ladies Aid on the afternoon of November 29th, a dinner on Friday night, sponsored by the Wesley Foundation, at which representatives of various educational groups spoke, followed by an address by Dr. Nelson P. Horn, President of Baker University, on "The Church Faces Its Educational Opportunity". The celebration closed with a special Sunday School program on December third and a sermon by Bishop J. Ralph Magee of Des Moines on "The Church in the Modern World".

Cyrenus Cole, newspaperman, Congressman, writer of Iowa history, and life member of the State Historical Society of Iowa, died in Washington, D. C., on November 14, 1939. He was born on a farm near Pella, Iowa, on January 13, 1863, the son of Aart and Hendrica de Booy Cole, who had come to Pella from Holland in 1847. The story of his life he himself told in the volume *I Remember I Remember* published by the State Historical Society in 1936. His career divides into five parts — his boyhood in Marion County and his education in the public schools and at Central University in Pella, 1863–1887; working as a reporter and assistant editor of the *Iowa State Register* at Des Moines, 1887–1898; editing the Cedar Rapids *Republican*, 1898–1921; Representative from the Fifth Iowa District in Congress, 1921–1933; and historical writing during his later years in Washington, 1933–1939.

Mr. Cole enjoyed writing and even as a newspaperman and Congressman he published *A Bit of Holland in America* (1895), *The Two Great Canyons* (1907), *From Four Corners to Washington* (1920), and *From Washington to Four Corners* (1922). Best known and most important of his earlier books was *A History of the People of Iowa*, published by the Torch Press at Cedar Rapids in 1921. After his retirement from office he wrote his autobiography (*I Remember I Remember*). *I Am A Man — The Indian Black Hawk* was published by the State Historical Society in 1938. At the time of his death the Society had ready for printing a third book by Mr. Cole, *Iowa Through the Years*, which is to be the first volume in the *Iowa Centennial Series*.

CONTRIBUTORS

JACOB ARMSTRONG SWISHER, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS for October, 1939, page 440.)

WILLIAM J. PETERSEN, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS for April, 1939, page 112.)

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
of
History and Politics

APRIL 1940



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH EDITOR
RUTH A. GALLAGHER ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Vol XXXVIII

APRIL 1940

No 2

CONTENTS

Culture Through Lectures	LOUELLA M. WILSON	115
The Green Goods Case	FREDERICK C. SHUTE	163
Denmark Academy As I Knew It	C. W. CHURCHMAN	169
Some Publications		203
Iowa		208
Historical Activities		217
Notes and Comment		222
Contributors		224

Copyright 1940 by the State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE, \$2.00 Single Numbers, 50 CENTS

1940-1941, 229

Editorial and Correspondence to

Vol. XXXVIII, Number Two, April, 1940.

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
APRIL NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY
VOLUME THIRTY-EIGHT NUMBER TWO

CULTURE THROUGH LECTURES

The Civil War brought Iowa face to face with hitherto unknown problems — agrarian, economic, and social. An era of reconstruction faced its people in 1866. The war had stimulated the feverish breaking of large tracts of prairie sod to meet the nation's increased demand for corn and wheat. As the army constantly summoned young farmers and clerks to the front, citizens were forced to redouble their energy in supplying wheat and wool for home and army consumption. Relief for soldiers' widows and orphans became increasingly urgent. As a result, financial burdens upon citizens retarded many of the activities started in the late 1850's and many projects for churches, schools, and literary societies had to be abandoned, although the hunger for increased knowledge and for cultural opportunities persisted.

For months following Lee's surrender in April, 1865, Iowa soldiers returned to civilian life by steamboat, by train, by stagecoach, by springless wagon, and on foot. Reconstruction, however, furnished few employment problems for Iowa. Within a year its soldiers had resumed their places at forge and mill, in store and office, and behind the plow and harrow.

With the dispersing of the war gloom and with the consequent quickening of a more normal life, many citizens of the State felt the need of mental and cultural reconstruction. Women who had tirelessly given their free hours to sewing for war orphans and men who had participated in raising funds for the army and in drilling recruits or in military service experienced a new kind of restlessness.

To the more intelligent men and women of the State, the

release from war strain brought the realization that their pre-war thinking had to be adjusted to post-war conceptions of State and national problems. They saw that the Civil War had brought in its wake a breakdown of morals and a pronounced disillusionment concerning the values of human life. People seriously questioned the romantic conception of progress, a theory which had dominated the early pioneering period in Iowa. Traditional habits of thought — in religion, in politics, in science — were being questioned and many theories had already been surrendered as outworn. Skepticism concerning the conduct of the recent war, the activities of statesmen and politicians at Des Moines and Washington, and the trend of life became general.

LECTURE BROKERS AND PROMOTERS

To this more or less conscious mental unrest a newly established system of lectures furnished one answer. Lecture courses with speakers drawn from the vicinity or from the State or even from the nation at large had long been honored customs in Iowa's villages. In the fifties such speakers as Ralph Waldo Emerson, Phillips Brooks, and Carl Schurz had furnished entertainment, moral uplift, and insight into current problems.¹ Enterprising bureaus in eastern cities and in Chicago became clearing houses. Though the East heartily accepted centrally organized bureaus for the distribution of lecturers, the West contributed by far the strongest financial support.

In the late sixties the Associated Western Literary Societies with headquarters in Chicago most directly affected Iowa towns. Edwin L. Brown, its first corresponding sec-

¹ Hubert Hoeltje's *Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXV, pp. 70-75. In 1862 the Horticultural and Literary Society of Cedar Falls offered a lecture course with nineteen speakers.— See Luella M. Wright's *The Mind and the Soil* in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XVII, pp. 379-382 and 388.

retary, sought to make contacts with executive committees of literary, library, and debating organizations which had survived the Civil War. Iowa people seized the chance of bringing nationally known figures to their communities.²

The bureau known as the Associated Western Literary Societies was, as its name implied, composed of independent societies which desired a winter course of lectures and were willing to contribute an annual fee of ten dollars to support the central organization.³ At the headquarters in Chicago, the corresponding secretary listed available lecturers, their subjects, and the remuneration each expected. From these prospectuses, local secretaries and executive committees selected their speakers. They were always advised to send in second and third choices in case the officials at headquarters were unable to send specified speakers on the night chosen by the local association.

Committees were promised the best available talent which America could furnish — men who could speak with authority on the problems of the day; generals who from actual observation were capable of interpreting the war; clergymen who could philosophize on current moral and ethical questions; poets who could make concrete the abstractions of the philosophers; and editors who could analyze and clarify current trends of thought. The promoters at the Chicago office recognized that a series of lectures met a very definite post-war psychological need. To meet this demand, the bureaus enlisted the services of representative men such as Henry Ward Beecher, Frederick Douglass, and Bayard F. Taylor, promising them audiences and ample remuneration.

² Thomas Wentworth Higginson's *The American Lecture System* in *Macmillan's Magazine*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 48 f.

³ See the section on "The Western Associated Literary Societies" in Hoeltje's *Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXV, pp. 120-131.

In 1866 the Associated Western Literary Societies presented lecture courses in several of Iowa's Mississippi River towns and in many localities as far west as the railroads had penetrated. In the autumn of 1866 it had contracted to send lecturers to Independence, Waterloo, Cedar Falls, and Waverly, following the line of the Dubuque and Sioux City Railroad. Cedar Falls was then the most western town of any size on this railroad; but Waverly could be reached by a spur running north from Cedar Falls.

At Cedar Falls, then a prosperous town of three thousand inhabitants, Edwin L. Brown's literature met a favorable reception. The ground for it had already been prepared. Early in the year 1859, a few city founders had unified the community by centering practically all social activities about the Cedar Valley Horticultural and Literary Society. During the winter months, even before the coming of the railroad in 1861, this Society, in spite of hard times and drouth years, had fostered community entertainments, patriotic gatherings, active debating groups, and lecture courses. Its greatest achievement had been the founding and maintenance of a library.⁴

The year following the outbreak of the Civil War, the Horticultural and Literary Society had reached the peak of its influence. As the fighting dragged on from 1861 to 1865 interest in gardens and debating slackened, for by necessity citizens were forced to focus their attention upon the army and its needs. By 1865 war demands had put an end to all the former activities of the Horticultural Society except one, that of the library. To keep this library of more than six hundred volumes functioning, a reorganization was agreed upon. The Horticultural and Literary Society disbanded and gave up its former headquarters in Overman Hall. In its place a Library Association was formed whose

⁴ Wright's *The Mind and the Soil* in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. XVII, pp. 373-394.

sole function centered about the preservation and distribution of the books turned over to its care.

The new Library Association was at once confronted with a financial problem. It needed new books but its treasury was empty. Even the dues of its fifty subscribers, practically all of them members of the recently disbanded Horticultural Society, could not aid materially in supplying the books desired. Through the summer of 1866 the executive committee pondered ways and means of buying the current novels of Dickens, Thackeray, and Wilkie Collins.

While this problem was being considered, the prospectus of the Western Associated Literary Societies reached Dr. S. N. Pierce, the secretary of the Library Association, and S. B. Goodenow, editor of the *Cedar Falls Gazette*. They saw clearly the possibility of inducing most of the members of the Library Association to become subscribers to a Lecture Association. The compact proposed for the Lecture Association contained a clause prorating losses and gains, but a tacit understanding existed that if any surplus resulted it would be turned into the book fund of the library. This plan offered two incentives: it would, if successful, supply the community with books, and it would enlarge the cultural horizons of the little city through the contemplated series of lectures.

The promoters of the Lecture Association first secured forty signers, most of whom had long been supporters of the library through the Horticultural and Literary Society. After considering possible monetary losses, ten additional guarantors were secured, all of whom agreed to share equally in the enterprise whether profits or deficits arose.

The first series of lectures, it was decided, should be held in the Baptist Church. No choice could have been better. This site was already historical. In 1853 the pioneers had demolished their first schoolhouse, a log cabin with a shake

roof and a splintery puncheon floor; and with the effulgent pride of the pre-Civil War generation had replaced it with the first frame schoolhouse in the upper valley of the Red Cedar. Its bell, brought by oxcart from Dubuque and ceremoniously installed, had been the first to call children on the Iowa prairies north and west of Dubuque to their blue-backed Webster's Spellers and McGuffey Readers.⁵

For nearly a decade and a half fathers and mothers had assembled in this schoolhouse to see their youngsters in hobnail shoes mount the platform to recite "The Old Oaken Bucket" or "Rory O' More" in Friday's speaking programs and last-day-of-school exercises. From its rostrum circuit riders, evangelists, and presiding elders had exhorted the pioneers. In 1859 the Cedar Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Association had been instituted in this frame building, and from there, more than one stormy caucus had dispatched instructed delegates to convention halls in Iowa City and Des Moines.

By 1865 the school had been removed to a three-story brick building on Clay Street. The school officials sold the old building to the Baptist Society, which at once erected on the site a new frame edifice with a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty. The church was painted brown and was crowned by a square tower, which in turn was surmounted by a round one supported by slender pillars. From this dome rose a shining steel lightning rod.

Although the public had been duly apprized of the organization of the Lecture Association on September fifth, Editor Goodenow did not make public the full record of proceedings until some two months later when the plans had matured. With the Dubuque and Sioux City Railroad operating but one train daily each way between Dubuque and Cedar Falls, the Chicago bureau faced many difficulties

⁵ This bell is still in use in the Oak Ridge School House on West First Street.

in routing its lecturers through northern Iowa to Independence, Waverly, Waterloo, and Cedar Falls, with a maximum of convenience and a minimum of expense.

On November ninth, Editor Goodenow printed the contract in full and added to it a complete list of subscribers.⁶ The agreement read as follows:

The UNDERSIGNED hereby unite themselves into an Association, for the purpose of securing a course of Lectures in this City during the coming season, and agree jointly to share all the losses or profits arising in procuring and paying lecturers, and the incidental expenses connected therewith. The business of the Association shall be transacted by a President, Vice President, Secretary, and Treasurer, who, in addition to the duties generally attached to their respective offices shall constitute an Executive Committee with full power to procure and pay lecturers, and make all such other arrangements as are necessary to carry out the object of the Association, to make equal assessments upon all members, to supply any pecuniary deficiencies as they may arise, to declare dividends of all surplus funds, to call meetings of the Association for such purposes and in such time and manner as they may think expedient.

The Association shall terminate April 1st, 1867; at which time it shall be the duty of the officers to make a full report of their proceedings, and of officers and members to make full settlement of the pecuniary affairs of the Association.

September 5, 1866.

⁶ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 9, 1866. This compact, dated September 5, 1866, was signed by the following men:

G. A. Graves
Peter Melendy
G. B. Van Saun
J. T. Knapp
S. N. Pierce
A. G. Thompson
H. C. Hemenway
Fred Boehmler
M. W. Sawyer
C. H. Mullarky
P. Pickton
J. W. Plummer
H. Kock
Wm. Robinson
Theo. Hazlett
H. G. Brigham
L. O. Howland

Henry C. Hunt
F. Sessions
Charles P. Brown
J. B. Powers
F. N. Chase
W. H. Gross
H. H. Carpenter
R. B. Holden
J. L. Cole
J. M. Benjamin
A. L. Nichols
A. Trowbridge
C. A. Orcutt
Frank Neely
G. N. Boehmler
Josiah Thompson

S. B. Goodenow
Meyer Frank
D. C. Overman
Henry C. Kinney
F. A. Bryant
Albert Allen
E. Brown
James Miller
W. P. Overman
Ed Townsend
F. A. Hotchkiss
J. B. Abbott
Caleb May
J. M. Overman
W. E. Orcutt
T. J. Burr
O. A. Goodhue

In many respects the fifty signers of the compact stand out as the makers of history for the municipality of Cedar Falls and for its material and cultural development. Among them were: G. A. Graves, then superintendent of schools; J. B. Powers, State Representative; F. N. Chase, M. W. Sawyer, Caleb May, H. C. Hunt, and A. G. Thompson, pioneer merchants and pillar members of churches; J. T. Knapp, banker; the newly returned soldiers, Edward Townsend, Fred Boehmler, C. A. Mullarky, and Fitzroy Sessions; T. J. Burr, who for several decades served as genial host to thousands of travelers at the Burr House; J. B. Abbott, one of the first directors of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, then very recently established in Cedar Falls; Peter Melendy, President of the Cedar Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Association; Dr. S. N. Pierce, not only a practicing physician but the author of medical articles; Dr. F. A. Bryant, later to sponsor the Cedar Falls Parlor Reading Circle; and J. M., D. C., and W. P. Overman, builders of the dam and owners of the saw, grist, and flour mills.

Though a few adherents of the Lecture Association viewed their new venture somewhat apprehensively, the four members of the executive committee — G. A. Graves, president, Dr. S. N. Pierce, vice president, A. G. Thompson, secretary, and J. T. Knapp, treasurer — entered upon their duties with a full sense of responsibility. They too foresaw that citizens might prove lukewarm in their reaction to a novel and untried experiment, that speakers might fail to draw audiences sufficient to pay expenses, and that winter blizzards and spring mud could easily wipe out profits.

The success of the three series of lectures given in Cedar Falls between November, 1866, and April, 1869, was due to the personnel of the local Library Association and Lecture

Association and to the untiring and active interest of the *Gazette's* three successive editors, S. B. Goodenow, A. C. Holt, and E. A. Snyder. Into plans for the proposed lecture course for 1866-1867 S. B. Goodenow, who had very recently purchased the *Cedar Falls Gazette* from George D. and H. A. Perkins, threw his individual and editorial energy. He assured his readers that they could "expect some first class lectures during the coming winter from the most celebrated men of the country."⁷ Throughout the season he good-naturedly prodded his readers into buying season tickets, printed editorials from local and eastern papers on the cultural advantages of hearing the most prominent men of the nation, and gave a generous amount of space to previews and postviews of the lectures and lecturers as they made their appearance in Cedar Falls.⁸

THE 1866-1867 LECTURE SERIES

A. G. Thompson, the secretary of the Lecture Association, carried on a voluminous correspondence with E. L. Brown of the Western Associated Literary Societies in Chicago. Because of previous bookings on the part of the lecturers, or because of the difficulty of getting north and south in Iowa except by livery or by stagecoach, the Chicago bureau found it impossible to fill the entire list of requests for speakers forwarded from Cedar Falls. After much discussion the Cedar Falls committee authorized its secretary to apply for six lecturers from the following list:

⁷ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, September 14, 1866.

⁸ It is interesting to note that a similar group of business and professional men in Waterloo published very succinct reasons for establishing a course there, namely, "to make something for the benefit of the Association; to gratify the demand for some kind of recreation; to extend the knowledge of our city, and to gain the reputation we claim to merit as being the best city in central and northern Iowa." The committee expressed the additional hope that the Library Association would clear from two to three hundred dollars to make additions to Waterloo's public library.—*Waterloo Courier*, October 18, 1866.

General O. O. Howard, Wendell Phillips, Rev. E. H. Chapin, Horace Greeley, Ralph Waldo Emerson, P. T. Barnum, Carl Schurz, Rev. H. W. Bellows, Theodore Tilton, George Alfred Townsend, Anna E. Dickinson, Bayard F. Taylor, and Petroleum V. Nasby. The executive committee expressed particular disappointment because it could not secure Horace Greeley, General O. O. Howard, and Carl Schurz for the 1866-1867 program.⁹

Editor Goodenow, the committee, and the patrons had, however, much upon which to congratulate themselves when the *Gazette* printed the list of guest lecturers anticipated for the winter. Between Thanksgiving Day, 1866, and March 27, 1867, the Chicago bureau sent to Cedar Falls six distinguished lecturers who spoke on the following subjects:

P. T. Barnum	The Art of Money-Getting or Success in Life	November 29, 1866
Sam B. Whiting	The United States Expedition of 1855	December 18, 1866
	My Third and Last Voyage Around the World	December 19, 1866
	The Union	December 20, 1866
Theodore Tilton	Impartial Suffrage	January 2, 1867

⁹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 9, 1866. From this list of first choices, Cedar Falls was able to secure Anna E. Dickinson and Petroleum V. Nasby for the following year, and General O. O. Howard for the one following that. A group at Waterloo was dealing with the Western Associated Literary Societies at the same time. For the winter season of 1866-1867 the Waterloo lecturers were P. T. Barnum, December 1, 1866; Theodore Tilton, January 1, 1867; Frederick Douglass, January 23, 1867; Bayard Taylor, March 13, 1867; Carl Schurz, February 22, 1867; and Wendell Phillips, March 22, 1867.—*Waterloo Courier*, November 15, 1866. On account of poor railway connections and deep snows that year, the people of Waterloo were disappointed in not hearing Anna E. Dickinson and Grace Greenwood. For the same reasons Bayard Taylor's lecture was twice deferred. Independence arranged to have P. T. Barnum, Anna E. Dickinson, Horace Greeley, and Frederick Douglass.

W. H. Milburn	What A Blind Man Saw in England	February 6, 1867
Ralph Waldo Emerson	Man of the World	February 20, 1867
Wendell Phillips	The Peril of the Hour	March 27, 1867 ¹⁰

Tickets priced at three dollars for the entire course of lectures were placed on sale at Townsend and Knapp's Bank. General admission tickets for each lecture were fifty cents; reserved seats, seventy-five cents. The doors of the Baptist Church were scheduled to open at "6½" and the lectures to begin promptly at "7½ P. M."¹¹ When country roads were dry or when abundant snow made bobsleds and cutters a possibility, interested people drove in from the surrounding towns of Waverly, Waterloo, Hudson, Clarksville, and Aplington to see and hear speakers who had participated in the Civil War or who were formulating policies and thought in America.¹²

Barnum.—P. T. Barnum opened the Cedar Falls series on Thanksgiving night, 1866, with his address on "The Art of Money-Getting or Success in Life". The local Lecture Association no doubt acted wisely in inaugurating its experiment with a popular lecturer on a popular subject. Its excellence was acclaimed by the fact that he had delivered it on seventeen successive nights in St. James Hall in Lon-

¹⁰ This list represents the lectures and dates as they were actually given during the season. The committee was seldom able to do more than prepare tentative lists from those submitted by the Chicago office. "Man of the World" was announced as Emerson's probable subject. Since the survey of the lecture did not mention a change of topic presumably he lectured on "Man of the World".

¹¹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 9, 1866.

¹² *Waterloo Courier*, November 8, 1866. People from Cedar Falls reciprocated by attending lectures in neighboring towns. On Washington's birthday, in 1867, sixty people drove from Cedar Falls to Waterloo to hear Carl Schurz speak on "Reconstruction in Germany".

don and on sixty other occasions in England.¹³ Barnum had long been before the public as the operator of a spectacular museum and menagerie. In the lecture field he rose sensationally to fame through his uproarious humor which combined saltiness with timely wisdom. Iowa newspapers in urging patrons to secure tickets early for the "coming thrilling and entertaining treat" reiterated the advice that people should not miss the great showman, who "so affects the crowds who come to hear him that they roar at his worldly wisdom".¹⁴

To titillate appetites for this lecture, Editor Goodenow set forth an anticipatory summary of the humorist's talk nearly two weeks before Barnum appeared. Apparently the survey had been prepared by P. T. Barnum himself and forwarded to A. G. Thompson from the central organization of the Associated Western Literary Societies. Psychologically speaking, this forecast would seem today to be a rather doubtful expedient, for interspersed with a plentiful supply of dashes it introduced a disconnected hodgepodge of proper names ranging from Midas and Benjamin Franklin to Falstaff and Micawber. It promised to introduce "Recipes and Rules for Making Money", and to supply a dozen humorous anecdotes forecast as "inimitably comic".¹⁵

¹³ Quoted from the *London Spectator* by W. H. Hartman in the *Waterloo Courier*, November 8, 1866.

¹⁴ Hoeltje's *Notes on Lecturing in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXV, p. 78.

¹⁵ "The following is a synopsis of the lecture which P. T. Barnum is to deliver in this city on the 29th of this month, Thanksgiving evening:

"Subject — 'The Art of Money-Getting or Success in Life.' The object of the address — *Anecdote* — Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton — Washington Irving — 'The Almighty Dollar' — Midas — Avarice — Ambition — Lap Dogs — Canary Birds — Stock Broker's Terriers — Burns — Philanthropists — Fashionable Physicians — Royal Academicians — Novelists — Prima Donnas — Advocates — Merchants — Civilians — Ladies — Maidens — Widows — Children — *Anecdote*, 'New York Millionaires' — South, Falstaff — *Anecdote*, 'Boston Miser'

A week later Editor Goodenow, referring to the maze of topics and anecdotes which he had previously published for the coming Barnum lecture, guaranteed that "the renowned showman of New York" would furnish "a rare treat" on Thanksgiving night in the shape of a visit "to the cabinet of his curiosities, in the form of a lecture made up of wisdom and fun". He quoted from an article in *The Knickerbocker*, headed "BARNUM BEATS BEECHER", to show that in Albany, Barnum's audience had recently outnumbered Henry Ward Beecher's by five hundred people. Even so, Goodenow had a journalist's weather eye for the more conservative among the supporters of the lecture course since he hastened to include excerpts from the same article to the effect that many "precepts and experiences of the 'great showman,' are given with perfect frankness and rollicking good humor, and are of great practical value, especially to young men and women."¹⁶

The editor held out additional moral inducements to listeners who would profit by advice and suggested a pleasurable anticipation to patrons who, he felt confident, would find it necessary to hold both their sides in laughter.

— Origin of Money — Commerce — Nineveh — Babylon, Tyre, Carthage, London, Paris — New York, Shakespeare — American Authors — Jennie Lind — Dr. Franklin — General Washington — *Anecdotes*, 'Henry VIII' — 'Holborn Showman' — RECIPE TO MAKE A FORTUNE — Dickens — Mr. Micawber — *Anecdotes*, 'Punch and the Herring', 'Young Man Asking Advice' — RULES FOR MAKING MONEY — Philosopher's Stone — *Anecdote*, 'Agrarian,' 'Oliver Cromwell,' *Anecdote*, 'M. Cuvier,' Rothschild's Money Maxims — Matrimony — Love — *Anecdote*, 'Royal Basket Maker,' — Goethe, Mephistopheles — System — Circumlocution Office — *Anecdote*, 'Irish Waiter, Astor House, New York,' &. The Pyramids of Ghizeh — Advertising — Farmers — French Editor — *Anecdote*, 'Blood, Blood,' — Pease's Hoarhound Candy — Giants — Ploughing Elephants — Egress — *Anecdote*, 'The Quaker Merchant,' Jacob Barker — Suggestions for Securing Wealth — *Anecdote*, 'Old Miser's Last Advice' — *Anecdote*, 'Let it Slide.' — *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 16, 1866.

¹⁶ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 23, 1866, quoted from an article *Barnum Beats Beecher* in the Albany, N. Y., *Knickerbocker*, date not given.

As every suggestion [of P. T. Barnum] is illustrated with one or more appropriate side-splitting anecdotes, the audience is kept in a continual roar of laughter, while laying in a stock of valuable hints and information which can scarcely fail to be turned to future advantage. . . . Certainly no person can listen to Mr. Barnum without acknowledging that he possesses unusually pleasing abilities as a public speaker, and that instead of being simply the "prince of showmen" he is also a shrewd, high-toned business man, a moral reformer, a wide-awake observer, and possesses a most profound knowledge of human nature and all its failings!¹⁷

Barnum's appearance in Cedar Falls became a gala affair. The society and intellectual people of the town gathered at the Baptist Church. Townspeople who could afford them appeared in high silk hats, their wives gay in Paisley shawls. According to the editor, this assembly of the intellectual elite of Cedar Falls made it the most "happy and splendid" public occasion in the history of the town. For this first lecture of the series, the weather proved auspicious, and by seven-thirty two hundred and fifty citizens had been formally ushered to their "purchased and numbered seats" by three recently returned soldiers, Fred Boehmler, George B. Van Saun, and Fitzroy Sessions.¹⁸

Bankruptcy had but recently forced Barnum to reënter the lyceum field.¹⁹ This particular lecture on "The Art of Money-Getting or Success in Life" had been delivered for the first time in London on December 19, 1858.²⁰ As time

¹⁷ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 23, 1866.

¹⁸ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 30, 1866.

¹⁹ M. R. Werner's *Barnum* (Harcourt, Brace and Co., New York, 1923), p. 299. From the summer of 1866 to the end of the year Barnum delivered five lectures a week for the Associated Western Literary Societies, receiving one hundred dollars for each lecture plus expenses. He toured Ohio, Pennsylvania, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Missouri, and Iowa.

²⁰ P. T. Barnum's *Struggles and Triumphs; or, Forty Years' Recollections* (The Courier Company, Buffalo, N. Y., 1875), p. 456; *Waterloo Courier*, November 8, 1866. The lecture is given in full in Barnum's *Struggles and Triumphs*, pp. 457-500, but Barnum varied anecdotes, names, and events.

went on, Barnum developed the habit of adapting his talks to the audience, happy whenever he could surprise his listeners into hearty guffaws and equally pleased when with almost boyish gusto he could drive a commonsensible point home.²¹ Today his lectures do not read very well.

P. T. Barnum prided himself on keeping all of his engagements with exact promptitude, and precisely at seven-thirty, he ascended the steps to the pulpit which was illuminated for the occasion by an overhanging kerosene lamp. Before introducing the speaker, Superintendent G. A. Graves announced that Theodore Tilton of New York City would address the audience on January second. Before presenting his repeatedly delivered address, Barnum launched into a generous eulogy of Theodore Tilton, warmly seconded all that Superintendent Graves had said, and declared that Tilton would give them "one of the richest treats of all the season."²²

Then for two hours and ten minutes with "coruscations of wit and wisdom", Barnum kept his audience interested and laughing. The editor judged "the performance eminently satisfactory", and especially approved "the scathing yet happy way" in which the lecturer hit at whisky and tobacco as ruinous "to health, wasteful of money, and detrimental to success in life". He also lauded the speaker's approval of economy, honesty in trade, and legitimate methods of securing wealth. Among other things, Barnum gave advice on debts. He admitted that a moderate amount of debt for the purchase of land might be a good thing especially if the farmer had a judicious and pennywise wife. To clinch his point, Barnum employed one of his ubiqui-

²¹ Werner's *Barnum*, p. 232. Compare this with Barnum's *Struggles and Triumphs*, pp. 454, 455.

²² At Waterloo Barnum told the six hundred listeners gathered in Lincoln Hall that Theodore Tilton was by all means the best lecturer then filling engagements in the United States.

tous anecdotes, that of an old Quaker delivering homely advice to his son: "John, never get trusted; but if thee gets trusted for anything, let it be for manure, because that will help thee pay it back again."²³

The post-Civil War era of reconstruction abounded in proposals for reform and under cover of homely wit and humor, Barnum struck heavy blows at intemperance, at false monetary standards, and at dishonesty in business. His common sense, his anecdotes, and his ability to bring points together in such a humorous way as to deceive expectation pleased the audience. Many of them, behind gloved hands, had confessed to their neighbors over the backs of the Baptist Church pews that they had bought their tickets as much to see the Barnum of the museum, traveling menagerie, and Tom Thumb fame as to listen to his wisdom and wit concerning "The Art of Money-Getting or Success in Life".

Financially the executive committee had reason for congratulations. In addition to paying Barnum one hundred dollars and expenses, it was able to deposit in Townsend and Knapp's bank something more than an additional hundred dollars as a sinking fund for the Lecture Association. Editor Goodenow closed the account of Barnum's appearance at the Baptist Church with these words: "We feel that our Lecture course is thus very happily inaugurated, and that the prospect for the winter is the more hopeful therefore."²⁴

Whiting.—The *Gazette* for December seventh carried

²³ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 30, 1866; Barnum's *Struggles and Triumphs*, pp. 472, 473.

²⁴ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, November 30, 1866. See also John E. Briggs's *When Barnum Came to Iowa* in *The Palimpsest*, Vol. VIII, p. 407. In his autobiography Barnum says that on his tour through Iowa he "was introduced to ladies and gentlemen who had driven thirty miles in carriages" to hear him.—Barnum's *Struggles and Triumphs*, p. 675.

the announcement that the executive committee had secured the services of Sam B. Whiting of Chicago, who would deliver not one but a series of three lectures on December 18th, 19th, and 20th. Tickets for these lectures were to go on sale at fifty cents for any one lecture but a dollar secured admission to all three. Season ticket holders merely had to present their coupons. Whiting was heralded as an explorer and as a world traveler. As a boatswain in the United States navy, he had participated in the Hartstene expedition sent out six years before the outbreak of the Civil War to rescue Dr. E. K. Kane, the Arctic explorer.

It was anticipated that Whiting's first lecture would deal with his Arctic voyage, the second and third with his travels around the world. In one of these he was expected to give word pictures of the East Indian Archipelago and to describe Napoleon's tomb "on the monumental isle of St. Helena", and in the second he would recount the incidents of his long sea voyage "through Magellan's Straits and Patagonia and Terra del Fuego". On the third night, however, at the urgent request of members of the local Lecture Association, Whiting shifted his subject to "The Union". According to the report in the *Gazette* he closed this address with an impressive account of his experiences in Charleston Harbor when as commander of the *Marion*, he claimed that he refused to lower the United States flag when authorities of South Carolina attempted to seize the steamer in order to capture the *Star of the West*.²⁵

Captain Whiting left a good impression upon all three audiences. They found him hale and hearty, "a gentleman of refined tastes and agreeable manners who could relate his travels or describe events in the late war smoothly and with poetical beauty and power." While in Cedar Falls, Whit-

²⁵ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, December 7, 14, 1866. Facts do not seem to justify the claims made by Whiting and his publicity.

ing made himself at home and in the rôle of reporter gathered data for the *Chicago Journal*. In a letter written to the *Journal*, dated January 1, 1867, Whiting praised Cedar Falls for its active Agricultural and Mechanical Association, declaring that it was the only one in the State of Iowa which gave winter exhibitions. During his stay in Cedar Falls he had visited this indoor fair in Overman Hall on which occasion he met S. C. Osborn of Chicago who received there a premium for the Kimball pianos and cabinet organs which he was exhibiting. Whiting also bestowed high praise upon the Lecture Association at Cedar Falls, declaring that it was decidedly "enterprising", especially "for one so far West, and in so new a land."²⁶ He was so impressed with the newly opened Soldiers' Orphans' Home, located almost opposite the Baptist Church, that he later sent a half dozen books to the institution.

Tilton.—In the last issue of the *Gazette* for December, 1866, appeared the notice that Theodore Tilton,²⁷ editor of the *New York Independent*, would deliver his previously announced address on January second. The *Gazette* declared that Tilton was "a young giant intellectually worth going many miles to hear", adding that he bore among his political friends "the stunning soubriquet of 'the infant Hercules' of American freedom". Tilton thought highly of the West, praising it frequently in the *Independent* and in return the West applauded his editorials and his speeches. On January second this young orator made so lasting an impression on his Cedar Falls audience that he was invited to appear the following winter and the one succeeding that.

²⁶ *Chicago Journal*, January 3, 1867. The author is indebted to Dr. C. A. Hawley for the material from the *Journal*.

²⁷ Hoeltje's *Notes on Lecturing in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXV, pp. 88-90, 104, 105, 115. Dr. Hoeltje notes that Tilton lectured in Davenport and Iowa City in January, in Washington in February, and in Muscatine in March, 1867.

He was the only one of the lecturers between 1866 and 1869 who appeared more than once.

In his first address at Cedar Falls this "infant Hercules of American freedom" lived up to his reputation. The strong belief among Iowans at the close of the war that negro suffrage logically followed the Emancipation Proclamation brought before Theodore Tilton an audience very receptive to his views. According to the *Gazette*:

Tilton's lecture was a decided success. Everybody seemed pleased and went away feeling well repaid. His telling arguments in favor of "impartial suffrage" brought forth repeated applause. His cool obliteration of the defunct Andy, met the feelings of all present.

The audience voted him "a finished speaker, an able reasoner, and a most accomplished and talented man".²⁸

Milburn.—At precisely seven-thirty on the evening of February 6, 1867, Reverend William H. Milburn, "the world's famous blind preacher", took his place behind the pulpit of the Baptist Church. The patrons of the Lecture Association warmly applauded his appearance, and listened attentively to his address on "What a Blind Man Saw in England".

Editor Goodenow had advertised W. H. Milburn, the fourth lecturer of this season, as a "most talented lecturer", who was drawing large crowds in the East and who had "long been known and distinguished for his wit and genius." For corroboration he had referred *Gazette* readers to three members of the Lecture Association, A. G. Thompson, Fitzroy Sessions, and J. J. Tolerton, who had made a point of hearing Milburn in the East and could "vouch for the high order of his performance."²⁹

²⁸ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 4, 1867.

²⁹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 1, 1867.

William H. Milburn, born in 1823 and almost blinded by an accident in childhood, had made the best of the resources for education to be found on the frontier prairie of Illinois. He became a Methodist preacher and in young manhood even with dimming vision he had ridden the circuit. As an itinerant minister, often traveling three hundred miles on horseback and speaking at thirty "preaching places" in a month — churches, log schoolhouses, and private homes — he had served his apprentice years. He was fond of relating to his audiences that an old preacher had aided him in forming a lifelong habit by advising:

Billie, my son, never miss an appointment. Ride all day in any storms, or all night, if necessary, ford creeks, swim rivers, run the risk of breaking your neck, or getting drowned, but never miss an appointment, and never be behind time.³⁰

At the age of twenty-two, shocked by open gambling on an Ohio River boat, he had the temerity to reprove a group of Congressmen for "dicing and singing bawdy songs". The succeeding winter, much to his amazement, he was invited to become the Chaplain of Congress, an honor which he accepted.³¹

On this February night the editor found "his style genial and his elocution effective" and all in all rated him as one of the best lecturers traveling.³²

Emerson.—Rather strangely the advent of Ralph Waldo Emerson and the event of his address filled less newspaper space than that of any other lecturer appearing in Cedar Falls in the winter of 1866-1867. The editor wrote briefly in advance of his coming:

³⁰ William Henry Milburn's *Ten Years of Preacher-Life* (Derby & Jackson, New York, 1859), pp. 82, 83.

³¹ Milburn's *Ten Years of Preacher-Life*, pp. 112-114.

³² *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 8, 1867.

This famous scholar and poet will speak for the Lecture Association of Cedar Falls on Wednesday Evening, February 20. The subject will probably be the "Man of the World," and the singular and renowned originality and uniqueness of the lecturer on a most excellent morsel of literature is expected by our people.³³

Almost as an afterthought he added, "Look for a crowd and engage your seats in time!"

Emerson himself fully sensed the fact that the rural and village folk of the western prairies who came to hear him wanted hearty laughs which his caliber of mind was incapable of giving. He never enjoyed the lecture field and had very reluctantly signed his contract with the Western Associated Literary Societies. Rather accurately he summarized his ability in this direction: "I can put in a few allusions, tell a few anecdotes that might bring a chuckle, and I do that much for them. Roars of laughter will never, however, convulse any audience of mine."³⁴

For years he had traveled in great discomfort in day coaches, on horseback, in bobsleds, and in cutters, and had even been ferried across the Missouri River with cakes of ice knocking against the open rowboat. Previous to his speaking engagement in Cedar Falls on February 20th, Emerson must have had a hard week. Apparently he had driven in an open sleigh from Faribault, Minnesota, to Washington, Iowa, where he lectured on February 14th. He had spoken at Independence on February 19th. The interim between his Washington and Independence addresses he had spent in Dubuque, Davenport, and Port Byron, Illinois.³⁵

³³ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 15, 1867.

³⁴ Hildegard Hawthorne's *Youth's Captain, The Story of Ralph Waldo Emerson* (Longmans, Green and Co., New York, 1935), p. 179.

³⁵ Hildegard Hawthorne's *Youth's Captain, The Story of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, p. 181; Hoeltje's *Emerson in Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXV, pp. 236 ff.; Ralph Rusk's *The Letters of Emerson* (Columbia University Press, New York, 1939), Vol. VI, pp. 499-507. In

Editor Goodenow's crisp and cool report of the lecture lacked enthusiasm and showed scant courtesy. Apparently the audience and the editor looked upon Emerson as an aging speaker whose closely-knit thoughts they found difficulty in following. Many local readers of his poems and essays, who had been eager to see and hear the famous American writer and thinker, felt that his forte did not lie in oratory. As a further disappointment, the receipts fell below those of the other speakers. The newspaper account included the following comment:

Ralph Waldo Emerson gave us a very good discourse on Wednesday evening. There were many shrewd sayings, and not a few sprinklings of wit. But his utterance was somewhat hesitating, and he does not excel in the arts of oratory. Emerson in aspect reminds one of a plain country parson of advancing years, and though a great scholar, he cannot, we think, become very popular as a speaker in the West.³⁶

Even though Emerson certainly did not receive the plaudits or the news space accorded to Barnum yet the wisdom and grace of his language lingered in the memories of certain listeners. Years later when the Cedar Falls Parlor Reading Circle enjoyed its greatest vogue, many members were proud to recall that in their youth they had listened to Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Phillips.—The executive committee of the Lecture Association and Editor Goodenow, fully aware that Emerson's involved thought and unemotional delivery had failed to arouse general interest, set out to create enthusiasm for the

January, 1866, Emerson spoke at Davenport and De Witt, giving his lecture on "Resources". He also appeared at Lyons. On January 24, 1867, he spoke at Dubuque on "Social Aims in America". He gave "The Man of the World" at Washington on February 14th and at Keokuk on February 28th. He also spoke at Independence on February 19th and at Des Moines on the first of March. Hoeltje gives February 13th as the date of the Washington lecture.

³⁶ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 22, 1867.

final lecturer of the season, Wendell Phillips. In the interest of good psychology, they wished the year to close with a satisfied clientele and, in the interest of good financing, with a full treasury.

Resorting heavily to journalistic measures for the first time, Editor Goodenow selected various sized type from his cases and inserted on the third page of the *Gazette* the following notice:³⁷

GREATEST
LECTURER
OF THE SEASON!
THE LAST OF THE COURSE
WENDELL PHILLIPS
THE GREAT AMERICAN ORATOR
AT THE BAPTIST CHURCH
CEDAR FALLS
WEDNESDAY EVE, MARCH 27TH
THE SUBJECT: THE PERIL OF THE HOUR

This publicity may have helped to swell the audience on the evening of March 27th, but more probably it was the known reputation of Wendell Phillips and the timeliness of his topic that filled every pew in the Baptist Church.

Wendell Phillips, whether he was advocating strong abolitionist measures, speaking for women's rights, advocating temperance, opposing the Mexican War, objecting to the status of the Fugitive Slave Law, or most vociferously opposing Webster's Seventh of March Speech, always proclaimed his thoughts fearlessly. Following the Civil War, his vigorous defense of the negro's right to the ballot, as the logical concomitant of the war, insured him a wide hearing in the North.

On this occasion Phillips spoke, as usual, without inhibitions. In his fervid denunciation of Grant's neutral policy, he rasped the feelings of numerous ex-soldiers in the audi-

³⁷ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, March 22, 1867.

ence, but he won resounding applause when he loosed a storm of words against the "brainless Seward" and the "wavering Beecher". The applause reached a crescendo when he railed against Lincoln's successor, President Andrew Johnson, as "the weather-cock" in the White House. Goodenow prophesied, "Wendell Phillips is always in advance of popular opinion and is one of America's great men whose record will grow brighter as the age and public opinion advance." The editor was equally laudatory of Phillips's oratory. He wrote:

Wendell Phillips is a man of commanding figure and when speaking has perfect command of himself and his audience. He is forcible and logical and, by his pre-eminent ability as a rhetorician, held his large audience for an hour and a half perfectly chained to his subject. Cool and deliberate, with a rich and pleasing delivery, every sentence sparkled with sound, practical thought.

Apparently others shared Goodenow's outspoken approval. The editor had "failed to find a disappointed listener on this occasion."³⁸

With this address the Lecture Association closed its series for the winter of 1866-1867. The fifty members who had undertaken the financial risk had reason to congratulate themselves on bringing to the little city six of the nation's men of talent and acumen. The patrons had caught the homely wisdom of Barnum at first hand, had traveled vicariously around the world with Captain Whiting, had admired the pertinacity of the blind preacher Milburn, had sat at the feet of the author of "The Over-Soul" — if they had not fully understood Emerson's philosophic thought, had listened while Theodore Tilton interpreted public opinion in respect to negro suffrage and national politics, and had been stirred by the oratory of Wendell Phillips.

³⁸ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, March 29, 1867.

The treasurer's report³⁹ showed the following results:

Proceeds of Barnum's Lecture	\$234.50
Whiting's "	102.25
Tilton's "	142.70
Milburn's "	76.30
Emerson's "	62.85
Phillips's "	177.10
Total proceeds	795.70
Total expenses	645.00
Net profit	150.70

According to the contract drawn up in September, 1866, each subscriber of the Lecture Association was legally entitled to three dollars of the net gain. Perhaps the interlocking membership of the Library Association and the Lecture Association accounted for the fact that the newer organization voted to turn the entire amount over to the Library Association for the purchase of new books. The book committee at once began its work of selection. In April, 1867, the library possessed some seven hundred books. By New Year's Day, 1868, the committee reported that three hundred additional volumes had been purchased with funds derived from this donation and from regular dues.⁴⁰

Through considerable personal sacrifice on the part of the executive committee, the course had proved a financial success. So delighted were the patrons and the members of the Library Association with the balance of one hundred and fifty dollars donated to the library fund that they began to consider ways and means of securing speakers for the following winter through the Western Associated Literary Societies.⁴¹

³⁹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, April 5, 1867.

⁴⁰ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, April 19, 1867, January 10, 1868.

⁴¹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, April 19, 1867.

A new prospectus sent out from the Chicago office of the Western Associated Literary Societies presented an unforeseen difficulty. Dr. S. N. Pierce, who had been instructed to make bookings for the coming season, discovered that prices were to be as high as two hundred dollars for the most celebrated speakers. The popularity of the lecture system throughout the West had far exceeded the expectations of the bureau. Since Dr. Pierce's instructions had directed him to secure the best, he felt himself in a quandary. It seemed to be the consensus of opinion that E. L. Brown had taken advantage of this widespread demand to "speculate and turn considerable profit into his own pocket." At any rate he antagonized both the lecturers and the employing agencies and on account of certain equivocal actions had earned the unenviable title of "lecture broker".⁴²

Iowa literary and library societies had been well represented at the Chicago meeting. George D. Perkins, then in Chicago, but formerly connected with the *Cedar Falls Gazette*, had capably represented the Cedar Falls Association. At this meeting, aided in part by the large representation from Iowa, G. T. Torbert of Dubuque was elected to supersede Brown. The latter indignantly refused to turn over his books, but finally did so. Later he proceeded to establish a bureau of his own in Chicago.⁴³

Even after Brown had been ousted the prices for the most desirable speakers remained, at least for the late sixties, relatively high. After due consideration the Lecture Association at Cedar Falls felt that more could be achieved

⁴² *Cedar Falls Gazette*, August 2, 1867.

⁴³ Hoeltje's *Notes on Lecturing in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXV, pp. 128, 129. Dr. Hoeltje suggested that a case could have been made for E. L. Brown. He had asked for a better salary and needed clerical help.

through a single local organization and voted therefore to disband and to turn the operation of the lecture course over to the Library Association. In the early fall of 1867 through correspondence between Dr. S. N. Pierce⁴⁴ and G. T. Torbert, the Library Association was able to promise a second course of six lectures, again at the price of three dollars for the series.

During the season of 1867-1868 in spite of predictions of high prices, the actual fees paid to the individual lecturers who spoke in Cedar Falls did not reach two hundred dollars; in fact they averaged about one hundred and twenty-five dollars. From the time that the Cedar Falls Library Association assumed control of the second series of lectures, it publicized the fact that every cent above actual expenses would be turned over to the book fund of the library, but in enlisting patronage it also pointed out that a good lecture course in the city offered means for widening mental horizons and for supplying "intellectual entertainment".

Requests for two specified lecturers were turned in early. Dr. Pierce was asked to bring to Cedar Falls two very popular speakers on the lecture platform of that day—the negro defender of his race, Frederick Douglass, and the fiery-tongued advocate of women's rights, Anna E. Dickinson.⁴⁵ After several disappointments and substitutions, the following series was presented during the winter of 1867-1868.

⁴⁴ From the founding of the library in 1859, under the old Horticultural Society, no person had devoted so much time to the interests of the local library as had Dr. Pierce. When the Horticultural Society disbanded and surrendered its headquarters in the Overman Block, Dr. Pierce, in spite of a large "horse and buggy" practice and many demands on his time for articles on medicine and hygiene, volunteered to house the walnut cases and the books in his own office. For a number of years he himself assumed the full responsibility and enjoyed the pleasure of checking books out to subscribers and to their children.

⁴⁵ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, May 17, 1867.

John G. Saxe	Yankee Land	October 14, 1867
Clara Barton	Work and Incidents of Army Life	December 16, 1867
Anna E. Dickinson	Idiot and Women	January 27, 1868
Petroleum V. Nasby	Cursed Be Canaan	February 4, 1868
Theodore Tilton	The Art of Using the Mind	February 24, 1868
Frederick Douglass	Self-Made Men	March 2, 1868

The Library Association had no hesitation in recommending these celebrities to the public as lecturers who had it in their power to enlarge literary and national horizons. The people of Cedar Falls — in fact people all over Iowa — welcomed lecturers who spoke with authority on the burning questions of the day: the amendments before Congress, temperance, woman and negro suffrage. In those years of reconstruction, oratory became a powerful instrument in stirring emotions.

Although the first series of lectures recalls perhaps more names which have retained their lustre in American history and American culture, this second list contained popular speakers — a poet widely read at the time, the “Florence Nightingale of the West”, two newspapermen, the most popular “female oratress of the day”, and the most eminent negro defender of his race.

By the beginning of this second year, the Library Association had lost one of its strongest supporters — S. B. Goodenow of the *Gazette*, who had sold his interest to A. C. Holt and C. W. Snyder. Holt assumed the responsibilities of editing the weekly paper, while Snyder set type and sought advertisements. Fully as generously as his predecessor, the incoming editor gave both time and liberal newspaper space to the lecture course. He saw clearly that, throughout the difficult period of readjustment following the War of the Rebellion, lectures promoted adult education

and contributed a constructive and cultural force needed in Iowa towns.

Saxe.— John Godfrey Saxe, a highly acclaimed poet of the day, opened the second series of lectures on the night of October 14, 1867. He spoke from the pulpit of the Baptist Church. Although A. C. Holt published many shrewd comments upon the six selected lecturers, few critics today would agree with his judgment concerning John G. Saxe's accomplishments. "Mr. Saxe", he wrote, "is so favorably known as a writer that the simple announcement will, we trust, insure him a crowded house." Neither has the test of time borne out Holt's statement that "Saxe has achieved the enviable reputation of being one of the greatest poets of the age."⁴⁶ During his hour of entertainment John G. Saxe, "six feet tall and stoutly proportioned", devoted most of his time to the reading of two poems, "Proud Miss McBride" and "Yankee Land". The second poem purported to give "a very correct and humorous picture of New England life and character".

In his postview of the versifier's readings, Holt expressed disappointment concerning Saxe's qualifications as a public entertainer. He did not question current opinion in respect to Saxe's poetical ability, but attributed his dissatisfaction first of all to the speaker's indistinct articulation. The editor believed that poets seldom read their own productions well.⁴⁷ The audience, "small, but highly creditable to the city", he concluded, "expressed pleasure in the poems and in seeing a poet so widely acclaimed as John G. Saxe."

From the small audiences greeting the philosopher, Ralph Waldo Emerson, and the poet, John G. Saxe, it is

⁴⁶ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, October 11, 1867.

⁴⁷ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, October 18, 1867.

quite clear that the people of Cedar Falls preferred speakers who could address and entertain them by passionate reminiscences of their own experiences or could throw light upon current moral and political questions. Door receipts and attendance proved that topics dealing with reconstruction, economics, race, and current moral standards were more interesting than purely cultural subjects. In supplying such literary figures as Emerson and Saxe the committee had, however, followed the requests of a few members of the Library Association who had urged that political subjects be eschewed and those that were "purely intellectual, instructive, and humorous", be selected.⁴⁸

Barton.—Clara Barton's lecture on December 16th fulfilled the demand for instructive material but it accomplished far more than that. Its vivid word pictures stirred quiescent memories of war times and turned a searchlight upon the dire needs of war widows and war orphans. Throughout the Civil War, Americans had closely associated Clara Barton's name with her efforts to procure better hospitals and more sanitary care for wounded and sick soldiers. Since the war they knew that she was bringing hearts' ease to many fathers and mothers through her unstinting work of collecting the roll of missing soldiers. Everywhere she was heralded as the Florence Nightingale of the Civil War.

As she spoke, her war reminiscences and the force of her personality drew the memories of her hearers back to the four years of the Civil War, to thoughts of carnage, destruction of property, starvation diets, and southern prisons, which they had striven to forget. Through references to widows and orphans with whom she had talked, she definitely pictured the hopeless poverty of these war victims.

⁴⁸ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 24, 1868.

The main appeal of her lecture lay in her power of making her great sincerity felt. With a modest review of her own share in aiding soldiers, she passed from one vivid personal incident to another — describing first aid to the victims on the battlefields, heart-rending scenes in over-crowded, ill-smelling hospital wards, and the impressive occasions when she had taken from the lips of dying soldiers their final messages to mothers and fiancées in the North and South. One person remarked that any soldier, while listening to her, “would live over again his four years of war experiences.”⁴⁹

Editor Holt always displayed fully as much interest in the oratorical aspects of lecturers as he did in the significance of their themes. Of Clara Barton’s delivery he wrote:

Her manner is modest and unassuming, and when commencing to speak she betrays a slight embarrassment but soon becomes calm and self-possessed in the recital of those heart rending incidents on the fields of carnage and in the hospitals, which it was her fortune to witness. The speaker commenced by reciting a few verses from the exquisitely touching poem, “Bingen on the Rhine,” which she remarked was the most fitting text of what was to follow; then growing more earnest in her subject, she conducted her audience to the memorable battlefields of Antietam, Harper’s Ferry, Fredericksburg, and the Wilderness. . . . Many passages of her lecture were deeply affecting and brought tears to the eyes of her audience as she portrayed with gushing tenderness and pathos instances unnumbered where she had reason to believe that many a poor soldier’s life had been saved through her ministrations. . . . Her closing appeal to the people of our country to see “that the heroic dead have not died in vain” was earnest and eloquent, and her timely admonition to the many who are fast forgetting the past, and their duties toward widows and children of those who died or were killed upon the battle field. Her lecture was clothed in beautiful language, and while it emanated from a noble and patriotic heart, it stamps the author as a woman of culture and an untiring laborer for humanity.⁵⁰

⁴⁹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, December 20, 1867.

⁵⁰ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, December 20, 1867.

Dickinson.—Today Anna E. Dickinson's name scarcely stirs even faint recollections except in the minds of scholars in American literature and history, but during the sixties and seventies her popularity on lyceum platforms surpassed that of most other lecturers. For the season of 1867-1868, according to reports, she had refused three hundred engagements and accepted one hundred and sixty-eight. As a girl Anna Dickinson had worked in a factory at Lowell, Massachusetts, and through her own resourcefulness had risen "by her superior intellectual endowments and force of character", so Editor Holt informed his patrons, "to a position ranking with the most prominent speakers of this country."⁵¹ Her popularity was due in part to the belief that she represented the "self-made woman" and in part to her ability to interest and almost telepathically to sense the mood of her audiences.

The weather on the night of January 27, 1868, when Anna E. Dickinson pleaded for woman suffrage in her lecture on "Idiots and Women", proved unusually favorable. From Waterloo, Waverly, and New Hartford many persons came to hear her. At an early hour the people began to pour into the new brick Methodist Church⁵² at the corner of Seventh and Washington streets, and long before the appearance of the speaker the house was filled with "one of the largest and most intelligent audiences ever assembled in this city on any similar occasion".

During the war years many women in the absence of fathers, sons, and husbands had managed stores and farms where they had proved their efficiency in the business world. In this era of reconstruction they were demanding the right

⁵¹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 24, 1868.

⁵² This Methodist Church had been dedicated on December 1, 1867.—*Cedar Falls Gazette*, December 6, 1867. It was selected as the place for the last four lectures because of its larger seating capacity. The site is now occupied by the present Baptist Church.

to share in the political affairs of the nation. Anna E. Dickinson rose as the chief crusader on the lecture platform for the rights of women. On occasion she could mingle humor and common sense with fiery vituperation and invective. In her lecture entitled "Floodtide" she demanded that the negro should be given the ballot and in "Something To Do" and in "Idiots and Women" she championed woman suffrage. With uncanny sensitivity to audience reaction and with an intermingling of sarcasm and banter with common sense, she possessed the faculty of uttering truths in such a manner that her auditors both felt and remembered them. According to A. C. Holt, not all the "male idiots" who listened to her arguments were willing to concede that "the giving of the ballot to women was the greatest curative of the wrongs and injustices heaped upon them."

Her lecture technique approached perfection. As a contemporary remarked, "her material had ripened in her mind" so that "her words came right out of her head and her heart at the moment." Editor Holt described her as a woman of middle age (she was twenty-six) "not handsome though quite prepossessing in appearance when before an audience", who always bore about her "an air of queenly dignity". In her hour and a half talk, she spoke with such rapidity that it was difficult to take notes. In Holt's opinion she was "a forcible speaker" who constantly gave "evidence of her superior mental endowments". As a satirist, she had few equals in this country and "in sharp piercing sarcasm" Holt considered her equal if not superior to Wendell Phillips.⁵³

Nasby.—As a lecture attraction Petroleum Vesuvius Nasby bore little resemblance to his predecessors on the

⁵³ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 31, 1868.

lyceum platform at Cedar Falls. Under his rightful name, Donald Ross Locke, he had successively edited several Ohio papers among which the *Toledo Blade* ranked first in importance. He had assumed his explosive-sounding pseudonym in 1860 when, as an early columnist, he had put into circulation numerous political satires which ridiculed the Democratic party. These diatribes were seized upon by the Republicans as aids to the Lincoln forces. Like Mr. Dooley and Josh Billings at a later time, Nasby relied for his humor upon witty common sense, enforced by outrageous spellings and malapropisms. His press agent introduced Nasby as the "lait chaplain to his Excellency, Androo Jackson", and "lait pastor of the noo dispensation and P. M. which is Post Master, Petroleum Vesuvius Nasby, who would talk on the subject of 'Cursed Be Canaan.' " What the speaker would evolve from this biblical topic from Genesis was left for the ticket-buying public to discover. "Judging by his [Nasby's] reputation as an ink slingist and lecturer", Editor Holt noted, "we may safely anticipate a rare treat of genuine wit and humor".⁵⁴

Petroleum V. Nasby's plea on the very cold night of February seventh (the thermometer stood at 16° below) was based on Noah's words, "Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be to all his brethren." Under the guise of banter, he used this text as a point of departure. Primarily he sought to make a penetrating analysis of the true meaning of American democracy. Nasby delighted in crusading. In 1860 he had attacked the pusillanimity of the Democratic party; in 1868 he championed the right of the negro to vote.

On this occasion he heaped ridicule upon the contemporary unprogressive Democrats who, instead of offering the ballot to colored men, advocated "the whaling of the Ne-

⁵⁴ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 7, 1868.

gro". In the main he was concerned with the wrongs that prejudice and a false concept of democracy were inflicting on the colored man. He preferred the Jacksonian teachings of the rights of man to the Jeffersonian interpretations of democracy. He affirmed that no reason could be assigned on biblical or other grounds for denying the negro the right to vote or for withholding from him equality in courts of law. The local reporter gave the following résumé:

He [Nasby] reviewed the history of the [Democratic] party showing the inconsistency of those words penned by Thomas Jefferson — the reputed father of the Democracy of today — "We hold these truths to be self-evident that all men are created equal." If Thomas Jefferson were alive now he could not be elected even from the district represented by John Morrissey. They did not take the Declaration of Independence straight as they did their whisky — straight — but sweetened it to suit themselves. Such people were familiar with that passage in the Bible which they rendered thus: "Cursed be Canaan: a servant of servants shalt thou be." Such claim that the chief end of men is to whale the nigger and vote the Democratic party. Until the negro receives the ballot and legal rights, "Our great Republic is a mere sham."⁵⁵

The audience, agreeing almost unanimously with Nasby's sentiments concerning the enfranchisement of the negro, applauded loudly. Some, however, who had braved the cold to see the witty columnist and political satirist felt disappointed that his address contained so little of the humor they expected. For the most part they had failed to see in advance that phonetic and colloquial spelling appealed to the eye rather than to the ear. In addition those who had read Nasby's "Corners" or "Swing Around the Circle" recognized in the speaker's allusions no familiar places or names. Nasby, however, mollified most of his listeners, the editor claimed, by his "many happy hits and practical illus-

⁵⁵ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 14, 1868.

trations'' and by his humorously expressed but logical common sense which frequently elicited prolonged bursts of laughter from his auditors.⁵⁶

Tilton.— For February 24, 1868, Theodore Tilton's lecture topic was announced as "The Art of Using the Mind". The editor of the *Independent*, who had delivered his crusading lecture at Cedar Falls fourteen months before on "Impartial Suffrage", was recalled for his brilliant oratory and liberal pronouncements. "Those who have listened to him once", advised the editor, "will not fail to hear him whenever an opportunity is presented. He is a ripe scholar, a finished orator, and a sound reasoner."⁵⁷

Advance ticket sales indicated that people from Waterloo, Janesville, and New Hartford would take advantage of the opportunity to hear Tilton. Waverly had enlisted his services for the Saturday preceding his lecture on Monday night in Cedar Falls, and had in addition prevailed upon him to speak there a second time on the Tuesday following. If such an opportunity had presented itself to Cedar Falls, Editor Holt felt certain that Tilton's reputation for oratory would have ensured him a very large second audience.

Holt, as usual less interested in content than in the oratory displayed, had very little to say concerning Tilton's application of psychological or logical devices to the use of one's mind, but centered his report of Tilton's two-hour lecture upon an analysis of the latter's power of spell-binding audiences. He commented:

It was replete with practical truths, and gave evidence of much thought and culture. Mr. Tilton has added to his natural genius that self-culture and deep study which gives him a strangely magical power over his audience. His pronunciation and articulation

⁵⁶ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 14, 1868.

⁵⁷ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 14, 1868.

were faultless; his gestures are made in a remarkably easy and graceful style and his words and sentences are measured with an oratorical exactness. His manner is easy and natural, and his self-possession and fluency of expression at once elicited the praise of his hearers. This same force and power which marks his efforts in the columns of the *Independent* are plainly manifest in his efforts as a speaker.⁵⁸

Douglass.—With the exception of Saxe's readings and Tilton's address, there was considerable crusading in the 1867-1868 season. Reform measures continued to occupy the chief area of public interest in Iowa as well as in the nation. Clara Barton had pleaded for the support of war orphans and war widows, Anna E. Dickinson for woman suffrage, and Petroleum V. Nasby for legal recognition of the negro. In the sixth and last lecture, a negro, Frederick Douglass, ostensibly lecturing upon "Self-Made Men", frequently digressed to speak in behalf of his race, much to the genuine delight of his listeners. These digressions uniformly brought thunderous applause while the more formal aspect of his talk received only polite responses.

Up to 1868 no other negro had earned the reputation in America which was accorded to Frederick Douglass⁵⁹ and few white orators were in such demand on the lecture program. Born in Maryland in 1817, the son of a slave woman (part negro and part Indian) and an unknown white southerner, he had later escaped from his master and made his home in New England. At New Bedford, Massachusetts, he had managed to acquire an education. As early as 1841 he attracted public attention through his anti-slavery speeches. In 1845 he published a story of his life which attained wide publicity in the North.

⁵⁸ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, February 28, 1868.

⁵⁹ Hoeltje's *Notes on Lecturing in Iowa* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XXV, pp. 93, 94. Frederick Douglass spoke at Lyons and at Waterloo in February, 1867, and at Washington in March, 1867.

At the close of the Civil War with the Fourteenth Amendment in the offing, Frederick Douglass, with his forceful delivery, mastery of facts, and sincere belief in the black man's cause, exactly suited lyceum audiences in the North and West.⁶⁰ During the year 1867-1868 he had filled large houses in Chicago and throughout the Middle West.

At the outset of his talk Douglass was very careful to set forth clearly his idea that self-made men were always trail-makers. According to his definition self-made men were those who had unaided, "raised themselves to distinction and honor" without the aid of family, accidents of birth, wealth, or friends. Such trail-makers, he asserted, were self-made men whether their origins were Anglo-Saxon or Anglo-African. "Energy", Douglass asserted, "was a great secret of success, but it also lay in the regular exercise of one's faculties." Before closing he paid high tribute to three self-made men, trail-makers of his race—William Dietz, Benjamin Banniker, and Toussaint L'Ouverture.⁶¹

Many persons noted that in build and demeanor Douglass resembled an Indian more than he did a mulatto. Particularly when pleading for his race, he possessed the power of swaying audiences. On this occasion he earnestly insisted that white citizens should use a "hands-off" policy in respect to the black man in America. If the negro survived, that was good; if he perished that would be equally good. Deeply stirred by remembered injustices, he urged white people when they saw a negro on the way to the ballot box or to Congress to leave him alone. Douglass's chief plea lay in the implication that the people of his race in America needed time and opportunity for development.⁶²

⁶⁰ Hoeltje's *Notes on Lecturing in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXV, p. 92.

⁶¹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, March 10, 1868.

⁶² *Cedar Falls Gazette*, March 10, 1868.

Those who had previously heard Frederick Douglass felt that in his talk at Cedar Falls, he was not at his best. Because of a cold he had found it necessary to cancel an engagement at Waterloo on the preceding Friday. His subject did not furnish him the same opportunity for passionate and vigorous language which the defense of his race brought forth. But in spite of illness and his choice of an analytical discourse rather than a personal narrative, Editor Holt pronounced the lecture one of the best of the course, representing "much thought and culture".

Six weeks later after the treasurer of the Library Association had made public his report, Editor Holt surveyed the season's lectures. More fortunate than many societies in Iowa towns, the Library Association had not lost money that year, but neither had it made a profit. The treasurer had paid John G. Saxe and Clara Barton each \$75.00; Petroleum V. Nasby and Frederick Douglass each \$100.00; Theodore Tilton \$125.00; and Anna E. Dickinson, \$150.00. These remunerations totalled \$725.00. The total receipts amounted to \$754.50 with a net gain of \$29.50, barely enough to pay for janitor service and the heating of the buildings.⁶³

In summarizing the year's course Holt regretted the exorbitant, almost prohibitive, cost of the lectures but felt that the citizens of Cedar Falls should endeavor to procure for the next season the *best* in the market in spite of the excessive prices which the *best* could command. He felt that, taking everything into consideration, the six lectures had been "as a whole excellent", and that in the present period of reconstruction nothing could be more informational and cultural for the town than the continuation of the lectures. As he reviewed the course he added his comment:

⁶³ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, April 17, 1868.

The most profitable lectures to the association were Anna Dickinson's, Nasby's and Fred Douglass'. The best lecture was delivered by Theodore Tilton but did not pay expenses. Anna Dickinson and Fred Douglass drew the largest audiences, "Idiots and Women" coming out ahead. The first two lectures delivered by John G. Saxe and Clara Barton were poorly attended, and ran behind. Of these two, the first was too generally known to draw a large audience, and the latter not enough. Miss Barton delivered one of the most interesting lectures of the course. "Nasby" did not meet "great expectations." His style and manner of treating the subject being different from what the larger portion anticipated. "Gentle Annie's" lecture created more comment, *pro* and *con*, than any of the course. Tilton undoubtedly would draw the largest audience were he to return again next winter.⁶⁴

THE THIRD LECTURE SERIES — 1868-1869

During the summer of 1868 the question of holding a lecture course for the next winter was debated and for a time a third series seemed doubtful. If the Library Association had succeeded as well financially as the Lecture Association of the preceding season and if the returns had been ample enough to procure books for the library, the question would scarcely have been raised. The problem of advancing prices alarmed even the most ardent lecture advocates. The lecture bureau again demanded two hundred dollars for the more popular speakers. Compared with many sponsors in neighboring towns, the Cedar Falls Lecture and Library Associations had both been fortunate in clearing expenses.

Before the matter of a lecture course for 1868-1869 had been fully determined upon, A. C. Holt sold his interest in the *Gazette* to E. A. Snyder. Again the *Gazette* was managed by brothers, this time by C. W. and E. A. Snyder. The latter became a constructive influence in Cedar Falls, maintaining his position as editor for more than thirty-five years.

⁶⁴ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, April 17, 1868.

Both Snyders advocated the continuance of the lecture course and proposed a return to the plan of the earlier Lecture Association of 1866-1867, in which fifty men had agreed to prorate the gains or losses.⁶⁵ On Friday, November 27th, through the *Gazette* columns E. A. Snyder issued a call to all "interested good citizens" to meet at the *Gazette* office the following evening. Enough citizens responded to establish a new and independent association. They elected officers⁶⁶ and voted for an adjourned meeting the following Monday night when lecturers could be selected from the lists which G. T. Torbert had already sent to the *Gazette* office.

In view of the high prices asked, this group considered it best to cut the number of lectures offered from six to four. In that way they hoped to secure superior talent. They offered the shorter course for \$2.00. In securing their lecturers they were subjected to the usual number of disappointments. Their first list included Reverend W. H. Milburn and either James E. Murdock or Isaac I. Hayes. In the end they presented to the public the following program which included a famous Unitarian preacher from Chicago, an army officer, a prominent newspaperman, and a famous poet of the day, men "who could speak, boldly and without reproach" on current problems and "who were responsible to no party".⁶⁷ The men and their subjects were as follows:

Robert Collyer	Clear Grit	January 13, 1869
Gen. O. O. Howard	My Christian Experience in the Army	January 25, 1869

⁶⁵ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, October 2, 1868.

⁶⁶ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, December 4, 1868. The new officers were J. B. Powers, president; S. C. Cotton, vice president; Dr. S. N. Pierce, secretary; and H. C. Hunt, treasurer.

⁶⁷ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, December 25, 1868.

Theodore Tilton	The True Statesman- ship	February 20, 1869
Bayard Taylor	Horizon Breakers	March 8, 1869

Collyer.—On the evening of January 13, 1869, Robert Collyer opened the winter lectures in the Presbyterian Church⁶⁸ with an address entitled “Clear Grit”. Robert Collyer, English born, had embraced Unitarianism in 1850 and in 1859 had accepted the pastorate of Unity Church in Chicago. By his vigorous championing of abolition, often at the risk of his position, he had won firm friends and very bitter enemies. For Ralph Waldo Emerson, Collyer maintained the highest respect, often entertaining him in his Chicago home. In the Middle West Collyer became one of the foremost advocates of church unity, endeavoring to seek bases for the coöperation of Protestants and Jews in Chicago, at one time working hand in hand with Rabbi Bernhard Felsenthal.⁶⁹

The new Cedar Falls editor commented, “It had never been the privilege of the citizens of Cedar Falls to listen to a more pleasing lecture than that delivered by Dr. Robert Collyer.” The audience had found it pleasing “because of its practical truths, its noble and elevating thoughts, and its intrinsic worth”. At the outset Collyer enlisted attention by an anecdote. He told of witnessing the building of a bridge in old Scotland where the workmen had to dig down to “clear grit” in order to build a powerful structure. He proceeded to illustrate his lecture with incidents which portrayed basic values in human life.

⁶⁸ The Christian Church now occupies this brick church which has been somewhat remodelled. It is located on Main between Sixth and Seventh streets.

⁶⁹ C. A. Hawley's *Emerson and the New West in Christendom*, Vol. II, No. 3, pp. 448-459; Emma Felsenthal's *Bernhard Felsenthal, Teacher in Israel* (Oxford University Press, 1924), pp. 44, 45; John Haynes Holmes's *Life and Letters of Robert Collyer* (Dodd Mead and Company, New York, 1917), Vol. II, pp. 107-109.

In the words of the reporter, Collyer's address was "replete with everything" required to make it in the truest sense "a lyceum lecture".

His lecture was thoroughly practical, striking right at the heart of the follies of fashionable society in common error, and we undertake to say it only displeased where it came too close to the truth in individuals. The Dr. had the courage to denounce publicly what few speakers have dared to do — our great national crime.

Editor Snyder attempted an analysis of Collyer's oratorical powers. Evidently the speaker did not attempt anything dramatic but relied for interest upon his theme and its application. The newspaperman wrote:

The speaker evinced ease in speaking yet a lack of it for one accustomed to talk to audiences. His great power is in what he says and not in his manner of delivering it. It has been well said that there may be other equally able men but there is but one Robert Collyer. To have missed his lecture would certainly be a loss in life.

In closing his report Snyder added, "The Association was unusually fortunate in obtaining lecturers for the course if Mr. Collyer may be taken as an index."⁷⁰

Howard.—Two weeks later General Oliver Otis Howard spoke from the same platform on "My Christian Experience in the Army".⁷¹ Howard had been graduated from West Point in 1854. Early in the Civil War he commanded a regiment of Maine volunteers. For his outstanding service at the first battle of Bull Run he was promoted to the rank of brigadier general. At the battle of Fair Oaks in 1862 he lost an arm. In spite of this handicap he commanded divisions in Tennessee and in Sherman's March to the Sea. At the close of the war he was made Commis-

⁷⁰ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 15, 1869.

⁷¹ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 22, 1869.

sioner of the Freedmen's Bureau, and in 1867 he became the first president of a school chartered by Congress for colored people in Washington, D. C., and opened during that year. His name still lives in this school, Howard University.

General Howard's reputation insured him a full house. E. A. Snyder's account was entirely favorable:

The eminent Christian soldier, General O. O. Howard, was greeted last Monday evening, at the Presbyterian Church with a large audience. His subject "My Christian Experience in the Army" was treated in a manner quite the reverse of what a large proportion of the audience had anticipated, but none the less favorably received.

General Howard appealed to the "hearts rather than to the heads" of his listeners with his wide range of reminiscences. In this respect his talk reminded the audience of Clara Barton's address a year earlier. He held strictly to the story of his personal and religious experiences in the army. He spoke with a "total disregard of oratorical devices" to gain attention and without recourse to "metaphysical reasoning". This "Country Parson" possessed the art of putting things realistically before his hearers. Through sheer interest in the speaker's personal experiences the audience sat in "breathless silence from his first utterance to the last."⁷²

Tilton.—On his third appearance as a lecturer in Cedar Falls, Theodore Tilton maintained his established popularity. E. A. Snyder agreed with the two preceding editors of the *Gazette* in saying: "No lecturer has ever been in Cedar Falls who has so thoroughly won the admiration of our people." Snyder described the lecture as "Tiltonic, eloquent, practical, and useful. Tilton has left us again with

⁷² *Cedar Falls Gazette*, January 29, 1869.

his eloquent words still ringing in our ears and his name on the tongue of every one of his hearers." Tilton discussed "The True Statesmanship" from a practical standpoint, handling questions of general interest with ease and gracefulness, "and holding a large audience entranced for nearly two hours." The editor summarized it as essentially "scholarly, polished, and full of valuable information and material for thought."

Taylor.—On March 5, 1869, Bayard Taylor's lecture on "Horizon Breakers" closed the season for 1868-1869. This traveler, ambassador, poet, and writer of polyphonic prose was then ranked with Lowell, Whittier, and Longfellow. The *Gazette* anticipated that Bayard Taylor's lecture would be the most brilliant and popular of the course. Since Snyder had not had the privilege of listening to one of the poet's addresses, he used cuttings from Iowa exchange newspapers to emphasize his endorsement of Bayard Taylor's prowess. The *Iowa City Republican*, he noted, declared Taylor's lecture to be "musical, charming, and eloquent, regarded as the gem of the course". From the *Keokuk Gate City*, the editor quoted the reporter's effulgent praise, copiously embroidered as it was with a rare assortment of similes:

Taylor is something choicely acceptable and rare. His lecture is like a poem, or a great poet or a splendid sunset, or a grand mountain view, like a Dante's sonnet, or Raphael's picture, like a sunrise on Mount Blanc, or one of the world's peerless days; it transfigures one like light from Heaven; and one has lived away up there in elysian atmosphere that floats the soul for the hour that Taylor is speaking, and you feel better when you come back again to your world-love for having been on the Mount with him.⁷³

At Cedar Falls the editor commented that Bayard Taylor's lyrical diction, rich metaphors, and vivid word pic-

⁷³ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, March 5, 1869.

tures temporarily lifted his audience into an elevated mood of aesthetic content. Apparently Snyder failed to recognize any implied criticism in his remark that the lecture "pleased everyone although it left little to be remembered after he had finished." All in all it was "a collection of literary gems presented in all the beauty that fancy could picture." Bayard Taylor contended that people should appreciate the gift of imagination as the greatest one given to man. After thoughtfully cogitating on this theme, Snyder reflected, "Are we ready to dispute it when we call to mind that even the most prosaic among us dwell upon those fancies which waft our frail hulks toward the ocean of the Infinite?" Bayard Taylor's lecture had forced him to agree, he said, with the words of Ik Marvel [Donald Grant Mitchell], that "life is a bundle of hints each suggesting actual and positive development, but rarely reaching it." The editor wrote:

To one who can appreciate only logical argument, Mr. Taylor's lecture may have been a disappointment but as Ik. Marvel expresses it "Dreamland will never be exhausted until we enter the land of dreams; and until in 'shuffling off this mortal coil,' thought will become fact, and all facts will become thought."⁷⁴

E. A. Snyder in his résumé of the lectures for the winter of 1868-1869 felt that Cedar Falls had again been unusually privileged in the caliber of the lecturers. He wrote:

Last Monday evening witnessed the finale of our winter course of lectures. We doubt if any association of the kind in the country has been more highly favored. First in the list came Collyer with his quaint Scottish originality and his incomparable "Clear Grit". Howard, the brave Christian soldier, relating his marked and varied army experiences, followed by the *Independent* editor, orator and thinker — Theodore Tilton — with his theories of "True Statesmanship". Last, though by no means least, B. F. Taylor, the inimitable word commentator, lead his attentive audience into the

⁷⁴ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, March 12, 1869.

purser realms of imagination by his sparkling diamonds of thought.⁷⁵

The lyceum in Cedar Falls had been well attended, had paid expenses, and had been appreciated, but it suffered the fate of societies in numerous other towns which had fostered lecture courses just after the war. The sudden popularity of the lyceum had caused bureaus and lecturers to sky-rocket prices beyond the limit which many communities in the prairie States could afford to pay. In spite of the high quality of the lectures at Cedar Falls and the genuine interest of its townspeople in seeing and hearing nationally known celebrities, no committee came forward during the summer of 1869 to assume responsibility for a new series of lectures.⁷⁶

Much responsibility had fallen upon the executive committees. The members had written numerous letters and had endeavored to excite interest and to keep the course upon a paying basis, but the effort required was too great. Though regretted by many citizens the project was quietly dropped. More settled conditions were turning the attention of the women to church work. The newly established Soldiers' Orphans' Home in the city was looked upon somewhat as a community project. Many people were becoming absorbed in the cultivation of music. Until the formation of the Cedar Falls Parlor Reading Circle in 1876, music continued to be the chief cultural interest of the town.

For several decades, however, many Cedar Falls residents looked back with pleasure to the years following the Civil War when upon their own initiative they had brought

⁷⁵ *Cedar Falls Gazette*, March 12, 1869.

⁷⁶ No mention is made in the *Gazette* of the financial returns for the third series of lecturers. E. A. Snyder brought the question of a fourth course before his readers but apparently the response was not favorable enough to insure a course for the winter of 1869-1870.

to their prairie town fourteen of America's prominent men and women. Their lectures had left an impression; they had been recognized as a positive force in adult education and had brought patrons face to face with moulders of American thought and the products of their minds. The lectures had been enriching experiences in the troubled post-war years when the torchlight carried by editors, soldiers, and clergymen, threw light on the tangled and perplexing problems then confronting America and Americans.

LUELLA M. WRIGHT

STATE UNIVERSITY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA

THE GREEN GOODS CASE

Three years after the World's Fair in Chicago and at no great distance from the site of its famous Midway, Iowa officers in Federal service laid a trap to catch a group of swindlers, sprung the trap, and brought about the climax of what came to be known as "The Green Goods Case", tried at Keokuk, Iowa, in April, 1896. From the simply worded reports of the officers, court records, newspaper clippings, letters, and a carefully written set of notes by one of the principals, the history of the case can be followed.¹

It was the old, old story of the ever-blooming hope of humanity that it may obtain something for nothing. Those who conducted the questionable transactions worked on Barnum's theory that a sucker is born every minute. They were confident, too, of being protected from complaints by the fact that the victim was just as deep in the mire as they were, for was he not planning to defraud the government when he agreed to circulate these "green goods" or counterfeit bills?

But not all of the victims were as docile as these operators of the swindle believed them to be, nor were all to whom the offers were made — who constituted what in modern slang is called a sucker list — silent before the law. It was this combination of circumstances that brought the Federal government into the case and gave the three officers from Iowa the opportunity to inscribe their names in bold capitals on the roll of bravery which has marked the dealings of Uncle Sam and his men with the underworld.

¹ Thomas P. Gray's manuscript story of the case; Dr. S. W. Moorhead's *Recollections of a Busy Life*, in clippings from *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), March 9, 11, 1926.

For some time before this event, circulars mailed in Chicago offering "green goods" for sale were being distributed all over this western territory and found eager purchasers. The "goods" were described as counterfeit greenbacks. The letters and circulars sent out were similar in appeal. They were headed at the top "Confidential" and addressed the recipient as "Friend". Each stated that the name and address had been given the writer by a "confidential agent" who said "you were in a position to handle my goods with safety".²

Assurance was given that the "goods" offered would "defy detection", being "perfect in every detail because printed from the genuine plates used by the United States government". The denominations of the bills were one, two, five, ten, and twenty dollars. The one addressed was warned that business could be transacted only "face to face" and that he must come to Chicago where the writer would "show his stock".

One of the circulars sent out to prospective victims referred in guarded terms to the details, although admitting the scheme was unlawful. Only in the final paragraph was the real business of the swindlers suggested and then only indirectly.

In case the recipient of the foregoing should desire any of the sixteen to one currency he will return the following brief telegram:

KEEP THIS FOR REFERENCE.

When you are ready to come and see me, send the following telegram, exactly as it is in the frame below. Sign any name you please.

Remember, write me no letters,³ as I will not receive nor answer them.

² From the indictment in the records of the case in the Federal District Court at Keokuk.

³ By this trick the swindlers evidently hoped to evade the attention of the post office inspectors.

G. STEWART,
Winchester Station,
Winchester County, New York.
"Send Picture of Erie, Number 948."
"Frank."⁴

Should the one invited to share in this distribution not have the ready cash, he was given permission to enlist a friend's aid, provided this friend was "trustworthy and could keep a secret, and that both could come together". The terms on which the "green goods" could be purchased were "\$300 buys \$3,000; \$400 buys \$5,000; \$500 buys \$7,000; \$650 buys \$10,000; \$800 buys \$15,000 and \$1,000 buys \$20,000".⁵

If the victim accepted the terms he was given instructions as to the hotel to visit in Chicago where he was received by members of the gang. If he displayed sufficient funds to permit him to purchase the "green goods" a satchel full of money, actually genuine but purporting to be counterfeit, was brought out and the deal was made. The victim counted out his money, the valise or satchel was (he supposed) turned over to him, and he was instructed to take the first train home and not to open the valise until he arrived there. With visions of great riches before him the purchaser of the "green goods" opened the satchel only to find it filled with old newspapers.

His first impulse was to cry out that he had been swindled and to take the case to officers, but on soberer thought he was reminded this would not do; he had paid over his money for counterfeit bills which he intended to circulate for his own gain and he knew this was a serious offense. He was as guilty as the swindlers. So he suffered his loss

⁴ This was printed in *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), May 7, 1896. This was before the Democratic Convention made "sixteen to one" a national slogan.

⁵ From the indictment in the records of the Federal District Court at Keokuk.

in silence. But there were hardier souls who, like the boy with the jam pot, felt that another licking couldn't be so bad, and they brought their soiled hands to a paternal Uncle Sam to be washed.

Early in 1896 a number of complaints of such swindles came to the attention of Post Office Inspector W. G. D. Mercer, a resident of Corning, Iowa, then on duty in Chicago. He first did some investigation by himself and then planned to impersonate one of the men on the swindlers' list of prospective victims and to take an assistant with him as a "friend" who might also plan to invest in the "green goods". For this assistant, Inspector Mercer chose Thomas P. Gray of Keokuk, Iowa, a Deputy United States Marshal. He selected Gray, he explained, because he knew he did not drink. Since the swindlers were in the habit of offering their victims drinks and then drugging them, Inspector Mercer felt the five hundred dollars which he intended to use for "bait" would be safer in his hands than in charge of a man who might drink and be drugged and robbed. Before the plan got well started, however, Mercer learned that he was being "shadowed" and he decided to have W. A. Richards of Des Moines, another Deputy United States Marshal, assist Gray in the case.⁶

The plan⁷ was for Gray to impersonate a man named J. C. Bratton of Warren, Arkansas, who had received a circular, while Richards posed as Nick Martin, a friend of Bratton's. To perfect his plan, Inspector Mercer left Chicago and visited Keokuk incognito, on February 29th.

⁶ Letter from W. G. D. Mercer, apparently addressed to the Keokuk *Gate City*, written from Warren, Arkansas, dated March 12, 1896. Mercer praised Marshal Gray's work in the case. The letter was found among his papers now belonging to his daughter, Miss Helen Palmer Gray.

⁷ The story of the capture of the swindlers is taken largely from the account by Marshal Gray and from Dr. Moorhead's *Recollections of a Busy Life*, in clippings from *The Daily Gate City* (Keokuk), March 9, 11, 1926.

There he conferred with Marshal Gray who promised to have Richards at his home on the following Tuesday (March third). After this conference Mercer went to Warren, Arkansas, to see Bratton and Martin, the two men who were to be impersonated, and made a study of the town so that he could instruct both Gray and Richards as to the personal appearance of the Arkansas men and give them a picture of the town.

This done, Mercer sent a telegram to the "green goods" men in Chicago saying, "John L and friend are coming". Returning by way of St. Louis, he arranged to have a second message sent from there by a Post Office Inspector. As planned in the first conference, Mercer returned to Keokuk and met the two officers at the home of Gray, where for eighteen hours the Inspector drilled and rehearsed them in their parts. The officers were told just how the town of Warren was built, the location of the buildings, the habits and customs of the men they were to impersonate — and these facts were gone over and over again to make sure there could be no slip that might cause suspicion to be directed to the officers when they met the men they had set out to capture.

Informed that the second decoy telegram had been sent as arranged, Mercer, Gray, and Richards left Keokuk on March fourth for Chicago. The three traveled together until they reached Galesburg, Illinois, where they separated after having had their pictures taken — just in case. Mercer then boarded a faster train and reached Chicago ahead of the two officers. Secreted in a mail wagon he rode to the post office to look after some details there.

Gray and Richards, on a slower train, arrived on the morning of March 5, 1896, and went directly to the Atlantic Hotel, where they registered as J. C. Bratton and Nick Martin of Warren, Arkansas. They noted as they did so,

that a stranger sitting in the office was watching them closely, but they pretended not to see his interest. They went into the restaurant for breakfast and while apparently interested only in their sausage and cakes saw this man, whom they afterwards identified as Frank McLane, alias Frank Smith, go over to the register, scrutinize it carefully, and then disappear.

Breakfast over, the two officers went to their room, as directed in the "confidential letter" they had received. Richards, who had been up two nights in succession traveling from Des Moines to Keokuk and thence to Chicago, complained that his feet hurt him and ordered some hot water for a footbath. He was soaking his feet when about nine o'clock in the morning, the man the officers were to know as Albert Vogel knocked on the door of their room. This man's real name is said to have been Al. Sloan. He also used the alias Albert Gray. Bratton opened the door to be greeted by Vogel with:

"Is this Mr. Bratton?"

"If you are the man I want to see, you have a way of making yourself known", was Bratton's answer.

"How will John L. do?" came Vogel's reply.

Still following his instructions, Bratton replied, "That is very good, but it is not all".

Vogel then handed Bratton the telegrams from Warren, Arkansas, and St. Louis. He was invited to step into the room and Bratton introduced him to his companion, who was sitting all the time with his feet in the tub.

Ignoring the splashing of Martin in the foot tub, Gray — now known as Bratton — demanded of Vogel if he "had sent the letters to Warren?" Vogel said he had not, but that he was a "confidential man" of his father, F. G. Vogel [Chas. Blodgett, also known as Chas. Hurd] whom he described as an old man with rheumatism, who spent much of

his time at Waukesha where he could drink the medicinal waters. He then plied the men with questions about Warren, designed to test their knowledge of the place. He asked how they had come to Chicago, by what railroads, and then asked about people and places in Warren. While he was talking Vogel, who had taken back the telegrams he had handed to Bratton, began to tear them into little pieces. He then asked Bratton if he had any of the letters that the elder Vogel had written him, suggesting that it would be dangerous if any of these should be found and pointed out that he was destroying the telegrams for that reason.

Bratton insisted that he had but one letter, the "confidential one" which he wanted to keep until he saw the elder Vogel, as he did not quite understand the "State right" part of it, but that if satisfactory terms could be agreed on, he and Martin were prepared to buy the "State right" for Arkansas.

He wanted to know how they were to be protected in the matter, saying to Vogel, in effect, "You have sent letters to many people in Arkansas, and no doubt have replies from many. How do we know that you will not sell to other men in other parts of the state?"

"I had wondered if you knew how we got your name", Vogel replied, according to Marshal Gray's recollection of the conversation. "It would be dangerous to have many correspondents, and for that reason we are careful who we write to, and you are the only man in Arkansas who has received a letter from Mr. Vogel. And if we make a deal with you, that will end it, as long as you make a good agent. You see we had a good agent in Arkansas who was very satisfactory and pushed the business so that he made \$250,000 in eight months. But as the business was somewhat dangerous, he wanted to drop it and enjoy his fortune, so we asked him to give us the name of a man we could get in his place and he gave us your name."

Bratton asked the name of this person, but was told that it was not their policy to divulge the name, since a person in a business of this kind would naturally not want his name published. Martin interrupted to ask when the elder Vogel would come to the hotel to see them and was told that this was impossible, but that instead they would be taken to his city office. When the pseudo-Arkansans objected to this, realizing that there was no telling what they might be led into, they were told "they must not be foolish about this" as Mr. Vogel "has been in business long enough to protect those with whom he dealt".

There seemed to be nothing to do but to agree to go to the older Vogel's office. This was arranged for one o'clock in the afternoon, when the younger Vogel would walk through the office of the hotel and they were to follow him at an interval of some sixteen feet. They were assured that the older Vogel would show them the "green goods", and that they would not be expected to buy unless completely satisfied.

Shortly before one o'clock that afternoon, the officers saw Smith come into the hotel lobby, linger for a moment, and go out. He was followed on the stroke of one by Albert Vogel, who walked through the lobby then out of the door, followed by the Iowa men as had been arranged. The officers now realized that Smith's position was that of a "spotter", who had been assigned to watch and check on their movements. From the loop they took an elevated train to Sixty-third Street, where they got off and walked a block to a saloon, where they were invited to refresh themselves.

Pleading that he had a headache from the long train trip, Martin ordered a drink of selzer, while Bratton refused anything in the way of strong drink, saying that he had taken the cure and would not break over for anything. He

had been a hard drinker at one time, he explained, but had spent every dollar he could get to rid himself of this habit. Vogel then apologized, saying that it was the custom in Chicago to ask every friend to have a drink. He told Bratton he would be the last man in the world to try to cause a man to fall into the drink habit once he had shaken it off and he complimented him on having done so. The incident ended with the officers taking cigars and all left the place.

When they had gone about twenty feet from the saloon Vogel told them that they would not both be permitted to see the "goods" at the same time, but that as the office was only a block away, one could come with him, the other waiting where they stood for their return. This naturally did not fit in with the officers' plans as they wanted the corroborative evidence of one another concerning the proposed deal, so they sparred for time. Bratton declared that they would not transact business under these terms, but would go home first. Vogel insisted this would be foolish and assured them that they operated in this manner because it was safest for all concerned.

Martin then proposed to the guide that he bring F. G. Vogel out to meet them, saying "if your father is such a nice old man, go and bring him out here on the walk, so I can see him, and then I will know what kind of a man I'm dealing with".

This Vogel agreed to do, and he returned shortly with the elder Vogel, the four of them talking together for about twenty minutes. In the course of this conversation, the younger man again emphasized the fact that the two could not see the "goods" at the same time, since they (the Vogels) were not personally acquainted with Bratton and Martin.

"You may be officers", he told them, "and when we have shown you these goods, you will then want to testify against

us, and if both of you have been there, together, your testimony would equal ours; but in talking to us the way we will let you, there will be two of us to testify against one of you and we could beat you in court! You see we always protect ourselves and in that way our customers. See?" The officers did see — more than the swindlers did.

Since there was nothing else to be done, the officers made the best of the bargain and fell in with the plan of the operators. The elder Vogel insisted that in the twenty years he had been in business he had never let a customer go away dissatisfied. To allay suspicion Bratton then demanded to know more about the "State right" agreement and Vogel invited him to come to his office, declaring that the street was no place in which to discuss such things. Bratton then went with him to the office which was on the second floor of the World's Fair Hotel at Sixty-fourth and Cottage Grove Avenue. The younger Vogel accompanied them, leaving Martin on the sidewalk, with Smith across the street to keep him in sight.

The Vogels had two rooms side by side. They went from the hall into one room, locked that door, and then into the second room, locking that door. Three chairs and a desk were the only furniture in the room. Bratton was shown to a chair at the desk and the Vogels took chairs on each side of him. They then plied him with questions about Arkansas, how they came, who were the town's officers at Warren and similar queries designed to test the knowledge of Bratton and to indicate if by chance he were an officer as suggested in the conversation a few minutes before. At the conclusion of twenty minutes of questioning the younger Vogel seemed satisfied, declared "you are all right", and reached for a valise which he had on the floor beside him.

From this he took a one dollar bill which he said was a sample of their "goods". He displayed a bundle of fives

and another bundle of ones, asking Bratton to examine them carefully. Picking up the grip, the younger Vogel said, "here they are, they are all alike". Bratton assured him he was pleased with the goods and promised that if Martin felt the same, they would talk terms. The older man then wanted to know how much they had to invest. Bratton said about twelve hundred dollars and asked what would be given for that amount. The older Vogel promised the "State right" and \$25,000 in his goods and the agreement was made, providing Martin was satisfied.

Bratton was about to go and let Martin come in, when the older Vogel laid a detaining hand on his arm. "Before you go, Mr. Bratton", Marshal Gray's notes report the conversation, "I want to give you some advice and a word of warning". He then went on to tell how wicked Chicago was, explained its pitfalls, and warned him particularly of those who would "commit any crime for a few paltry dollars". In a fatherly sort of way he warned Bratton not to engage in conversation with anyone he did not know and not to take a drink with a stranger lest the liquor be drugged. He particularly cautioned Bratton against the wiles of "loose women" who, often in the guise of ladies in distress, sought to "rob a man of his money and his good name".

Bratton tried one more line by which to get some evidence and asked for a written guarantee to protect him in the "State right". This was not to be had, Vogel told him, saying that he and his son were "honorable men" whose word was as good as their bond — which was partly true.

With this assurance he seemed willing to close the deal. He then inquired about the hour the banks would open and it was agreed that if Martin approved of the "goods" young Vogel would meet them at 11 o'clock next morning, when they would have their money ready. Bratton then

walked out with the younger Vogel, who left him when they met Martin with whom he returned to the office. Martin was put through a similar inquisition and expressed his approval of the "goods". With Martin apparently satisfied, the interview was terminated and the men returned to the city, the younger Vogel with the two countrymen, Smith keeping them well in sight. Leaving the train at Congress Street, they headed toward the Siegel and Cooper store. The officers noticed Smith had also left the train and was following them on the other side of the street.

Had there been any real suspicion of "Bratton" and "Martin", it must have been dispelled when they entered the big department store. Young Vogel described it to them as the "largest store on earth". While Bratton tried to be matter of fact about all such grandeur, he appeared suitably impressed and awed and tried to act the part of the "country-jake" who would like to give the impression that he had "been about a bit". But Martin raced up one aisle and down another as he tried to follow the cash boys. He threw everyone in the store into an uproar as he suddenly darted through the crowds of shoppers, pointing excitedly at the overhead trolley system for packages.

After much persuasion Vogel got the pair away from this enchanted palace and piloted them to their hotel. He bade them goodbye and told them he would come for them at eleven in the morning. Smith, too, seemed to have been disarmed by this exhibition, or he left the job to others, for he had apparently disappeared. It was raining by night-fall, and after supper the two officers decided to try to make contact with Inspector Mercer to go over final details for the adventure which would come the next day. Bratton stationed himself in the front of the hotel lobby behind a newspaper. He could be seen from the outside and could from the shelter of his paper watch the street. Martin, in

the meantime, turned his raincoat inside out for a disguise, slipped out of a rear door, and hurried up the alleys to the post office building where he met Mercer and they went over the plans for the following day.

About ten o'clock, when Bratton felt sure Martin had returned, he left his place in the lobby and went upstairs to their room where they discussed the plans which Martin had previously gone over with the Inspector. Up at eight o'clock the next morning (March 6th), the officers found themselves again under Smith's scrutiny. At ten o'clock they went to the Globe Savings Bank to get the money. They requested their five hundred dollars in small bills so that it looked like a much larger roll. Returning to the hotel they met an old man whom they judged might have been one of the swindlers.

This man opened the conversation with them by picking up a Confederate bill which he had dropped, and pretending to have poor eyesight asked Martin to look at it and tell him what it was. He told the officers he was past eighty-two years of age but "felt in a mood to have some fun". In his earlier days, he said, when he lived in Iowa and brought cattle to Chicago to sell, he was familiar with the city and would be glad to show them around. As they evinced little interest in this suggestion, he was seized with a violent coughing fit. This was the signal for him to reach into his pocket and produce a tin box filled with a whitish powder. He took a pinch in his fingers and pretended to snuff it into his nostrils.

He offered some to Martin saying it would cure his cold, but Martin declined, saying his cold would be all right as soon as he got out into the country, and that he and Bratton were leaving the city shortly. Bratton, too, declined, and as both of the men apparently avoided the trap which had been set for them, there was nothing left for the old man

but to excuse himself and depart. As he left the room he was followed almost immediately by Smith, and the officers felt that the two were in collusion. A few minutes later Vogel walked through the office and by signs indicated that the Iowans should follow him. They did so, and reached Sixty-third Street as they had the previous day. The two officers had no way of knowing how many armed men might be lurking behind the doors in the offices of the swindlers. They had to go into the affair as innocents of the most verdant hue, but at the same time have their nerves and senses steeled for whatever emergencies might arise.

The first of these came as they were almost to the doors of the building in which the Vogels had their office. Young Vogel told them that it would be necessary for them to reverse the order in which they entered the office the previous day. This time Martin was to come first and if he still approved of the "goods" then Bratton would come in and close the deal. Since the calculations of the officers and their signals to the confederates who were hidden conveniently near by hinged upon their entrance into and exit from the Vogel office, this arrangement would have upset everything. They opposed Vogel's plan vigorously and at last he agreed to take Bratton in first for the final interview.

Fearful lest he might be slugged and robbed Bratton, in the presence of young Vogel, handed the five hundred dollars to Martin to keep while he went in to talk to the older man. He was relieved to see that the rooms were the same and apparently there were no others to deal with. It took but a short time to complete the arrangements to purchase the "green goods", and Martin was to pay over the money when he came in, if he found things to his satisfaction. These details over, the older Vogel inquired as to the plans the pair had for leaving the city.

Once again he offered advice, this time to the effect that

with all of the "goods" they would have, it would be dangerous for them to go back downtown. He suggested leaving from one of the stations in the immediate neighborhood and pulled an Illinois Central timetable from his desk. There would be a train leaving shortly that they could take, he said, and Bratton promised to leave on it. Vogel then told him that they were sure he was going to make a fine agent for their goods and that he was much pleased with his appearance and his zeal. Holding out his hand he wished Bratton "God speed and goodbye and a safe trip home."

Back on the street again, the younger Vogel, Bratton, and Martin stood together while Bratton detailed to Martin all that had been said and done in the office. Vogel insisted that they move half a block farther and into an alley, saying that it was not safe to be seen talking too much on the streets. Bratton then finished his talk with Martin and told him that if he thought the "goods" were worth the money to buy them, and then meet him in the alley and they would hurry to the station and take the train for home. Vogel and Martin then left for the office.

As soon as they were out of sight, Bratton walked slowly back toward the Vogel quarters, trying to appear interested in the windows of the stores, but in reality making as much haste as possible to get into the building unseen by any of the gang's spotters. However, he saw Smith watching him from across the street. He continued and as he did so saw Smith leave his window and start over toward him.

At the same time another figure emerged from across the street and headed toward him. On the general details of this move agreed upon in advance, the reports of Mercer and Gray agree, but on some of the minor details they are at variance. Mercer recalled in his letter⁸ that he was read-

⁸ Mercer's letter praising Gray. See note six above.

ing a newspaper in a tailor shop, when he saw Bratton leave the Vogel building and Martin go in. Marshal Gray declared that Mercer, disguised as a countryman, with a faded slouch hat much out of shape on his head, pants tucked into his shoes and his clothes liberally splashed with mud, came across the street, eating a piece of bologna.

At any rate Mercer and Bratton met on the sidewalk and together walked rapidly toward the foot of the stairs. They arrived just ahead of Smith. Behind them was George M. Christian, another Deputy Marshal, and Post Office Inspector Stewart. At a nod from Stewart, officers grabbed Smith and held him. Bratton rushed up the stairs to the landing to await the signal from Martin who was inside the office. While they were waiting, a big man in dark clothes and a slouch hat, believed to have been another spotter, hurried up the steps and knocked at one door. Bratton growled at him that "those folks are not at home", but at that instant a door opened and the stranger disappeared.

Hearing the commotion, Martin demanded of the Vogels what it meant and accused them of putting up a deal to rob him. The situation became tense, as Inspector Mercer's letter described it. Gray knew that they would shoot at him if he forced the door open, fearing he was an officer, rather than shoot Martin who still appeared to be a customer, but in spite of this he looked to Mercer for the command to break down the door.

Mercer nodded and Bratton, now in his real character of Marshal Gray, stepped back from the door and then lunged into it, breaking it down. As Mercer and Gray had expected, he stood facing a drawn revolver held by the older Vogel who stood in the doorway between the rooms. Gray drew his gun and Vogel jumped back. Richards (Martin) sprang upon him and threw him into the corner of the room, where they wrestled for the possession of the revolver. In

the meantime, with the younger Vogel covered by the officers, Gray rushed to help Richards. He ordered Vogel to drop the gun, which he did. Richards then kicked it out of Vogel's reach, recovered it, and helped cover the pair. Handcuffs were snapped on the men and the officers marched the men to the sidewalk where Deputy Marshal Christian was holding Smith. They delivered the prisoners to Inspector Stewart who ordered them taken to the post office.

It was the custom prior to this case to prosecute all offenders at the place where letters were deposited in the mail, which in this case was Chicago. Realizing that the chances of conviction in Chicago were not so good (probably swindling "suckers" from the country was not considered much of a crime there), Charles D. Fullen, U. S. Attorney for the Southern District of Iowa, raised the question that the violation was continuous and existed where any post office official in the discharge of his duty handled the unlawful letters. He asked to have the case transferred to the Iowa jurisdiction.

Indictments were accordingly returned in the United States District Court at Council Bluffs, where mail was transferred, against Charles Hurd (indicted as Frank Vogel), Albert Gray (indicted as Albert Vogel), and Frank Smith, charging them with using the mails to defraud.⁹ The case was transferred to Keokuk and on April 25, 1896, the defendants entered a plea of not guilty on three charges.

The judge who presided over the trial was John S. Woolson. Charles D. Fullen was the United States Attorney in charge of the prosecution, assisted by Henry M. Eicher of Washington. J. J. Steadman was Clerk of the Court and Charles J. Smith was his deputy at Keokuk. Frank P. Bradley was the United States Marshal and Thomas P.

⁹ *United States Statutes at Large*, Vol. XXVI, pp. 465, 466.

Gray, one of the captors of the gang of swindlers, served as Deputy Marshal. The defendants brought lawyers from Chicago and it appeared that the case would be fought to the end.¹⁰

The trial opened on April 28th and the prosecution presented its evidence. Then on April 30th Attorney Shaffner for the defense suddenly reported that his clients were ready to plead guilty and Judge Woolson instructed the jury to bring in a verdict of "guilty as charged". The trial was over.

Judge Woolson immediately pronounced sentence. All three men were given fifteen months in prison on each of two counts, the sentences to run consecutively, and twelve months on a third charge, this to run concurrently with the first one. Charles Hurd was also fined a total of \$2000; Albert Gray and Frank Smith received fines totalling \$1000 each. The court fixed the Iowa Men's Reformatory at Anamosa as the place of imprisonment. No record appears of the payment of these fines, so it seems that the punishment of these swindlers was thirty months in prison at Anamosa with whatever deductions were allowed on the sentence. All the defendants are said to have admitted to reporters that they escaped with less than they expected.¹¹

An amusing incident of the trial was the testimony of a man named August A. Otto of Lincoln, Nebraska, who claimed that he had been swindled out of \$650 he had borrowed to purchase what he thought to be \$10,000 in counterfeit money. On the way home he discovered he had only pieces of old newspapers and lumps of coal. The swindlers told a newspaperman that they thought he was worse than

¹⁰ Federal Court records at Keokuk, Record Book, No. 6, pp. 134, 135; letter from Miss Florence M. Wahlgren, Deputy Clerk, United States District Court, Keokuk, dated January 30, 1940.

¹¹ Letter from Miss Florence M. Wahlgren, dated Keokuk, January 30, 1940; *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), May 7, 1896.

they were, for they planned to swindle strangers, but he intended to give the counterfeit bills to his neighbors.¹²

The case naturally attracted a considerable audience in the courtroom at Keokuk. Reporting the case, *The Weekly Gate City* added that there was considerable speculation as to "the mysterious and beautiful blonde" who occupied a seat in the courtroom. She had "received telegram after telegram from Chicago, was registered at the hotel as Mrs. Richardson, and wore all kinds of diamonds. The universal opinion is that she is a 'chemical blonde'."¹³

Following the passing of sentence on the three men, arrangements were made for their immediate delivery to the prison. The marshals and their prisoners left Keokuk on the train at 6:10 o'clock in the evening. On the way to Anamosa, Richards said to the older Vogel, "now that the matter is all over, there is one question that I want to ask you as the matter has been a mystery to me. How did you intend to arrange matters so that I would carry away the grip with nothing but paper or coal in it, and not the one you put the money in?"

Vogel replied in effect, "The green goods scheme as it is commonly called, is a drama, and is presented to the public in four acts. You and your friend Bratton paid the price of admission to three of these acts only. Now you should not ask to see the other act."¹⁴

To Gray the men extended their hands as they left the train, and invited him to come and see them when they were released.

FREDERIC C. SMITH

KEOKUK IOWA

¹² *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), May 7, 1896. Otto tried to levy on some cash assets in the possession of the swindlers when they were captured, but the \$800 so seized was ordered returned to the jurisdiction of the court.

¹³ *The Weekly Gate City* (Keokuk), May 7, 1896.

¹⁴ Thomas P. Gray's notes on the case.

DENMARK ACADEMY AS I KNEW IT

Much has been written about Denmark Academy, but to a large degree this material has been historical in nature. The purpose of this article will be to picture school life and school spirit as experienced by the students, to portray something of that subtle, intangible influence that was so characteristic of the school.

To understand and appreciate the Academy, it is necessary to view its background and to know something of the men and women who established the school, the objectives they had, and the compelling spirit that urged them on.

The Denmark settlement was made by people whose ancestors were New England Puritans of Plymouth Rock standards and traditions. The ideals and tenets of the Congregational Church, formulated by those early New Englanders, were their heritage. To a very large degree the Denmark settlement was homogeneous in character, a typical Yankee community transplanted to Iowa soil. This distinctive characteristic is better appreciated, when Denmark is compared with the surrounding communities, which were decidedly heterogeneous in nationality, religion, tradition, and custom. In the home neighborhood of the writer (which was quite typical of such groups) there were Scotch, German, Irish, Catholics, Protestants, etc., with their varying social customs and religious dogmas — a mixture of many nationalities that were slowly amalgamated into a sort of frontier society, speaking a dialectical language. In the midst of such surroundings, Denmark stood apart, actuated by New England ideals and traditions, to which its inhabitants clung and upon which they built.

Probably the most pronounced and distinctive trait of

these Denmark people was their fidelity to the Christian religion, and among their first acts was the organization of the Denmark Congregational Society in 1838. Next to the church in their minds was education. In fact, the church and school were coördinate units. It has been said that the first pastor, Reverend Asa Turner, conditioned his acceptance upon the founding of an institution of learning. In 1845 he realized his dream, and to him was given the endearing title, "Father of Denmark Academy".

In the minds of these settlers at Denmark, religion and education were inseparable. The school was the complement of the church. Together they formed an ideal whose purpose was the systematic development of Christian character. Without having lived in this environment and having felt the intensity of its compelling force, it is not easy to appreciate its full significance. The people of Denmark believed in prayer and it was most faithfully exercised, not only in the church but in the home and in the school; and invariably whenever or wherever prayer was offered, the Academy and its work were always remembered. In brief, the Academy and its needs seemed to fairly obsess the very souls of these people, as they planned and labored to promote the welfare of Christian education, typified to them in the Academy. Only with this picture as a background can the real purport of the Academy be evaluated.

At the age of seventeen, I entered the Academy in the fall of 1881. Born and reared on a farm only twelve miles from Denmark, my preparation was that of the local country school for about four months each year. My vocabulary was limited and decidedly colored with localisms. Ayres' *Almanac*, a few miscellaneous books, a weekly paper, and a few illustrated magazines that occasionally found their way into our home made up the sum total of my reading material. Limited as my preparation was, I possessed certain

qualities that served me well. I had good health, knew how to work and was not afraid to do so, earnestly desired to improve myself through education, and above all was well grounded in the fundamentals of good morals and probity, for which I give my parents due credit. Thus equipped I entered the Academy to begin, as it were, a new life.

My parents desired above all else that I should go to school and offered financial assistance within their means; but it was very evident that to a large degree I would have to make my own way. With this in view, I went to Denmark during the summer of 1881 to find a place to work. As I look back, it seems to me that about the highest compliment that I can give the people of Denmark is that they dignified and honored honest labor and made every effort to assist students who desired to help themselves. I secured a place to work for my room and board by doing chores in the home of the Widow Shedd (Mrs. Curtis Shedd), who was a member of one of the pioneer families of Denmark. I spent my first year at the Academy in that home. During the second and third years, I assisted in taking care of the Academy buildings, receiving my tuition and two dollars each week, which about paid my way.

In 1881-1884 the enrollment at the Academy varied from 175 to 200. The students came from many different States and represented a fairly accurate cross section of young men and young women of that day. The majority were from the farm, but a goodly number came from urban communities, for but few cities at that time maintained a tax-supported high school of merit. The closest railroad connection was Fort Madison, nine miles to the south. It was sixteen miles to Burlington, between which place and Denmark a mail hack that carried passengers made daily trips, Sunday excepted. The community was generally looked upon as a religious, educational, and cultural center. There

had never been a saloon in Denmark and the environments of the Academy were heralded as favorable to student life.

Because of this reputation there came, or rather there were sent, to the Academy certain types of incorrigibles, generally boys. For the most part they were the sons of well-to-do parents and were sent to the Academy in the hope that the surroundings would offer fewer temptations, and that the influence at the school might bring a wholesome reformation. In most instances, the old truism of the "leopard's spots" held true, and they spent most of their time and energy trying to evade Academy rules, to the vexation and desperation of the principal. On the whole, though, the students were seriously inclined, anxious to take advantage of the opportunities offered, and with definite purposes in mind, thereby creating a school spirit elevated in tone and conducive to efficient school work.

The Academy was coeducational, but there were, nevertheless, very positive regulations intended to insure what was considered proper conduct and the accepted relationship of the two sexes. The catalogue of 1853 had presented the school under the "Male Department" and the "Female Department". In 1868-1869 the catalogue specifically listed a "Ladies Course of Study". By 1881 this distinction as to courses was no longer observed; but the segregation of male and female into separate study halls with the principal in charge of the men and the lady principal in charge of the young women was the practice.

Most vividly is this division recalled by the writer, for during the daily program it was necessary for the young men to go to the women's room for class recitation. Miss Cooper, the lady principal, was seated on the rostrum in the west end of the room. Entrance to the hall was from the east, thus requiring the young men to walk the length of the room before coming to the recitation seats. With Miss

Cooper's sharp eyes in front and a group of young ladies with equally keen eyes on each side, ready to giggle at the slightest awkward move or slip of the tongue, you have the picture. Talk about "running the gauntlet" or the "charge of the Light Brigade"! To a bashful country lad, a lot of painted Indians or "rained at by shot and shell" could not have been more disconcerting. The young ladies were supposed to be in deep study, but I then felt (and still surmise) that most of them were peeking out the corners of their eyes, each mentally "sizing up" and "picking out" her man. Such has ever been the habit of the "fair sex".

In 1881-1884 the faculty of Denmark Academy included the following: Mr. G. W. Bingham, principal; Miss Emma P. Cooper, lady principal; Mrs. G. W. Bingham, instructor; Mr. Frank Leverett, instructor; and Mr. Herbert Joy and Mrs. Prescott, vocal and instrumental music.

"Professor" Bingham was a most scholarly and cultured gentleman, an excellent instructor, and a good disciplinarian. His six feet and one inch in height, with a body of corresponding proportions, gave him a most striking physique, which when motivated by his powerful mind made him a most commanding personality. As one of the caretakers of the building, working under his direct supervision, I had daily personal contact with him from a business standpoint in addition to our classroom relationship. I not only grew to respect him highly, but also to fear him, for I found him a man of moods, often mercurial in his reactions, ranging the whole gamut of human emotions from jocular joviality to fits of temper. In the classroom he was a forceful and inspiring teacher and an excellent oral reader, especially of Shakespeare's plays. Even to this day, I can feel his influence, for he so introduced me to the best in literature that I felt its beauty and acquired for it a love that has deepened as the years have come and gone.

Mrs. Bingham seemed to exemplify the law that "opposites attract"; she was small of stature, retiring in disposition, and very quiet in action. I still consider her one of the most cultured and refined women whom I have ever known. In her class in "Evidences of Christianity", she was a living example and the embodiment of the subject itself. Through it her soul shone with a luster, the influence of which has never passed from me. Well has it been said, "Contact with a high-minded woman is good for the life of any man."

Miss Emma P. Cooper was an unusual person, an excellent instructor, and, of all the teachers that I have had, I must assign her first place. Not so much that she was superior to others in the presentation of textbook material, but more for the reason that she took a very personal interest in me, a rather timid young man, and by patient and kindly suggestions led me to gain confidence in myself and most tactfully encouraged me to strive on to higher and better things. She seemed imbued with mother love and was,

The sweetest woman ever Fate
Perverse denied a household mate.

I owe her my most sincere gratitude.

Mr. Frank Leverett who was in charge of the science classes was a Denmark boy, a graduate of the Academy, also of the Iowa State College at Ames. He was the youngest member of the faculty, in age but a few years the senior of most of the students and a junior to some. Frank, as he has always been to me, never seemed to be just like other young men of his years. There was about him an air of seriousness and maturity that made him an old young man. He early became interested in geology and his work in that subject at the Academy proclaimed that "coming events cast their shadows before", for today he is one of the most

distinguished authorities in the United States on the glacial and drift periods. Dear old Frank, in memory he has ever been with me, for he introduced me to the great world of nature, and the specimens of *Sigillaria* fossils I acquired when a student in his class are the most valued of my collection, especially *Sigillaria Leveretti*, the one named for him.

Of the members of the faculty in charge of the music, I knew Mrs. Prescott best, for she tried to instruct me in vocal music, but after a few weeks we both concluded that it was a waste of time and my musical education came abruptly to an end. Mrs. Prescott, like her sister, Mrs. Bingham, was a cultured Christian woman, and it is my understanding that she later became the second wife of Mr. Bingham, the first Mrs. Bingham having passed away. Fortunate, indeed, is the young person that comes under the influence of good teachers, and at Denmark Academy I was most truly favored.

The Academic Course included Latin and required four years. The Scientific Course differed from the Academic only in the omission of Latin. It required three years. The scientific apparatus for that day was quite adequate, including a six-inch telescope, but the work in Physics, Astronomy, Chemistry, and Geology was quite elementary, being limited to "Steele's Fourteen Weeks" in each. The College Preparatory Course included both Latin and Greek. The work in Greek covered Hadley's Grammar, Boise's Lessons, Xenophon's Anabasis, Homer's Iliad (two books), and Boise's Prose Composition.

Since the Academic Course included all the subjects offered, with the exception of Greek, the studies and textbooks as presented in the catalogue for 1881-1882 are given below. German or French could be substituted for Latin in this course.

JUNIOR CLASS

	Arithmetic — Fish's
First	English Grammar — Harvey's
Term	History of the United States — Anderson's Popular
	Latin Commenced — Harkness's New Reader
	Algebra — Robinson's
Second	Book Keeping — Packard's
Term	Latin Continued — Harkness's New Reader
	Algebra — Robinson's
Third	Physical Geography
Term	Latin Grammar and Reader — Harkness's

JUNIOR MIDDLE CLASS

	Natural Philosophy — Norton's
First	Outlines of History — Swinton's
Term	Sallust or Caesar — Chase's
	Geometry — Wentworth's
Second	Physiology — Hooker's New
Term	Sallust or Caesar
	Botany — Gray's
Third	Politics for Young Americans — Nordhoff's
Term	Cicero — Chase's

SENIOR MIDDLE CLASS

	Astronomy — Lockyer's
First	Political Economy — Gregory
Term	Cicero
	Chemistry — Hooker's
Second	Rhetoric — Hart's
Term	Cicero
	Trigonometry and Surveying
Third	Geology — Dana's
Term	Virgil — Chase's

SENIOR CLASS

	Commercial Law — Townsend's
First	Moral Science or Brooks' Normal Methods
Term	Evidence of Christianity — Hopkins'
	Virgil

	Mental Philosophy — Upham's
Second	Butler's Analogy or Gillett's Moral System
Term	Shakespearean Reader or Normal Methods
	Cicero Reviewed
	Butler's Analogy or Gillett's Moral System
Third	English Literature — Shaw's New
Term	Milton's Paradise Lost
	Virgil Reviewed

In addition to the three regular courses, a Teachers' Normal Course was provided and a short Commercial Course was offered during the fall and winter terms. Instruction was given in both vocal and instrumental music. A separate building was used for this purpose and conservatory methods were adopted with marked efficiency. In the Military Department the teacher had the rank of captain. The other officers were selected from the students and the company recited regularly in Upton's *Military Tactics*.

In offering a course of study, those in charge of the Academy had something higher in mind than mere textbook knowledge. Education to them "consisted in the amount of manhood, spiritual as well as intellectual, which is developed, and not in the abundance of facts with which the mind is gorged."¹ To them *character* came before *scholarship* and the Bible as it applied to human society and the moral conduct of individuals was a part of each day's program.

In fact the whole institution seemed supercharged with a spiritual and moral atmosphere. The Wednesday afternoon prayer meeting, while not compulsory, was as much a part of the course of study as algebra. A devotional period was held daily, which all were required to attend. Attendance at church on Sunday morning was compulsory and disobedience meant an explanation to the principal. To say that the observance of this rule proved equally beneficial to

¹ Quoted from a catalogue of Denmark Academy.

all would be a distortion of the facts. In truth, many students were rebellious at what they termed coercion in a matter that, they thought, should be personal. On the whole, however, the influence of the rules was decidedly upward and toward the better things of life; no one but a moron could spend three years at the Academy and not carry into life some higher ideals.

There were numerous rules and regulations for securing proper decorum. Here are some specific examples:

(1) All pupils are required to be present at daily devotions in the Academy, and attend church Sabbath mornings.

(2) Students are prohibited from profanity, card playing, dancing, and the use of intoxicating drinks.

(3) At the ringing of the evening study bell (7:00 o'clock), all should cease recreations and repair immediately to their studies; nor should any be away from their rooms on recreation evenings, later than ten o'clock, P. M.

(4) Students may not be absent from their rooms during study hours, nor be away from their homes, nor visit each others' boarding place on the Sabbath.

(5) Students must not make or attend parties or entertainments on any other than recreation evenings.

(6) Students from abroad must not leave town unless excused.

The catalogue listed thirty or more such rules, the last one being a sort of blanket stipulation, giving the principal authority to "make such other rules as may be deemed necessary" — "all looking to the best good of the whole." Yes, there were plenty of rules, most of them readily accepted by all and in harmony with that golden rule of school life, "What *all* may not do, or abstain from doing, *one* may not."

As I view it after an experience of fifty years trying to direct the activities of young people, the rules were right; the trouble was that they *were* rules. In the minds of many young people, a formal rule is a challenge. The cultivation

of self control in harmony with the accepted standards of good society is more desirable, and, as a rule, will succeed just as well, if not better.

Promptly at seven o'clock the old study bell in a clear tone of authority seemed to say, "Time for study!" "Cease your play." "Go to work." True, its commands were not always heeded, but that was the program and a large majority of the students cheerfully complied. As high school principal and city superintendent, I many times have wished that I could exercise something of the authority of that old study bell.

I do not wish to convey the idea that life at the Academy was dull and dolesome, or that the teachers and those in authority were a group of "joy killers". Far from it. Be assured that a company of nearly two hundred young men and women, including personalities ranging from the serious minded to the clown, did not lack either the inclination for amusement or originality in planning it. Tricks, pranks, jokes, and laughter succeeded prayers. Gossip, even to scandal, reared its ugly head. Cupid shot his darts with most telling aim. Envy, jealousy, revenge, and spite distorted human action then, as now. The bully bellowed and the braggart bragged.

Even Academy rules were scandalized and the bare truth would reveal most thrilling backdoor exits and window scenes paralleling that of Romeo and Juliet. But what of it? In most instances, the violation of Academy rules was neither malicious nor were the participants depraved, and many of the worst offenders became the "salt of the earth", laying down for their own children rules similar to those they had broken at the Academy. For behold! it was the mating season for a group of young people, and when the rules of men do not parallel the laws of nature, frequent violations may be expected.

School authorities set Friday evening apart for social and recreational events. The young men planned their own outdoor seasonal games, that of soccer football (using the round ball) proving the most exciting. At frequent intervals the faculty and students arranged social events in the Academy Hall, at which a prearranged program of games and stunts was carried out. All such events were properly chaperoned by the faculty, and a decorum in keeping with adult standards of that day was expected; but even at that time there was a deal of "holding of hands" and sly "love making". This may have lacked something of the sloppy vulgarity of the modern "Charleston" and the "Big Apple", but it brought results as the records do proclaim.

Two other outside activities that met with the most hearty approval of the faculty were the literary societies and the Wednesday afternoon public programs in the Academy Hall. The Archimedean Literary Society (Motto: *Merere et Superare*) was an association maintained among the young men of the Academy, for the purpose of "promoting literary attainments, improvements in public speaking, and knowledge of parliamentary usage."² It met weekly and gave one public program each term. It was organized in 1868 and through the years had developed into one of the going concerns of student activities. To become a member of it was a good recommendation; to appear on its public program was a recognition of distinctive service; to become its president was an outstanding honor. Even to this day, the writer values the associations, experiences, and training that came to him through that society as one of the high points in his school life. The Philomathean Society held a corresponding place among the young ladies of the Academy. Woe the day that saw such organizations crowded out of our schools!

² From a catalogue of Denmark Academy.

The Wednesday afternoon programs were under the more direct control of the faculty, but their aim was to serve the entire student body along lines similar to the literary society. This was a forum for the discussion of current topics, a platform for declamation, original essays, and orations, and the rendition of musical numbers, all by the students. The programs were varied, therefore recreational, entertaining, and instructive. A student critic was appointed for each week and his or her report at the close of the exercises varied in being instructive, amusing, and at times embarrassing, depending upon the originality and whim of the individual critic.

In all there was a wholesome, human life at the Academy, in which there was a combination of fun, recreation, and study, with the emphasis on study — a mixture of lights and shadows that will ever represent the picture of human life.

Students at the Academy, like student aggregations the world over, had their quips in regard to the faculty and policies of the school. In time some of these became so pronounced that they assumed a special significance in the life of the school. So it was with "Room B" at the Academy. This particular room served many purposes. During the daily program, it was used for class recitations; after school, once each week, it became the place for religious exercises; in the evening the literary society met there.

But in the minds of the students it was most vividly associated with disciplinary scenes, and any reference to it was generally answered by facetious witticisms. It was in that room that culprits faced the principal to explain and answer some embarrassing questions that invariably and provokingly occurred to "Professor" Bingham. "Room B" symbolized school authority that carried to all a degree of wholesome respect, but to the offender it conveyed an un-

named dread, for within its closed doors violators of Academy rules listened to pronouncements that ranged from good advice and solemn admonitions to expulsion from the school. It meant facing the compelling personality of Principal Bingham, whose eyes could penetrate to the remotest recesses of a guilty soul. One visitation was generally sufficient.

In 1881-1884 the Academy required military drill for all male students not disqualified by physical disability. Arrangements had been made whereby about one hundred and fifty Civil War muskets had been loaned to the Academy by the government. A room, known as the armory, had been fitted up and military drill was a part of the daily school program. Harry Babcock was the commanding officer. I do not recall just how or where he received his training, but I do know that Napoleon Bonaparte never *looked* more the soldier than did Captain Babcock. The pupils, aside from the subordinate officers, were not in uniform, hence it was a motley-looking aggregation that marched to the command of "right", "left", "forward march", etc. There was only one requirement in dress, that of having your shoes blacked. It may have been good training, but I never could understand just why a soldier could shoot straighter because his shoes were shined, but such seems to have been the decree of military authority.

With all due respect for the sincerity of pacifists, who appear to have been thrown into a spasm over military drill in our schools, I wish to say that I do not believe that a more beneficial combination of physical and mental drill has been offered. To combine grace and ease of movement with the ability to concentrate and follow specific orders in unison with others is highly beneficial as well as educational. To say that such training will make its subject war-minded is about as silly as to contend that the right of

suffrage will lead to graft in politics. Personally I consider my military drill, both at the Academy and in college, highly valuable and from an educational standpoint much superior to our modern athletic games, which of necessity must be limited to a few.

One incident at the Academy stands out most vividly in my memory. It was early in the fall of 1881, at the time of President Garfield's death. In response to a nation-wide desire to honor the memory of that good man, a public memorial service was held at the Congregational Church, which the faculty and students of the Academy attended en masse. The military company led the procession to the church, with arms reversed, flag at half-mast, and a band of black crepe on the arm of each participant. So far as that small company could, it made a most sincere effort to dignify the occasion with due military honors. Comparatively it was a small offering, but it left an impression on my mind that the changing scenes since that time have not erased.

The one outstanding event at the Academy was Commencement. It was the climax of the school year and the apex of all social life in the community. Work on the farm and in the home was planned with that event in view. Former students returned to enjoy again the familiar scenes of days gone by, to renew old friendships and participate again in the activities of school life. Combining intellectual programs with social fellowship, it became the culmination of all school interests, the "Red Letter Day" of the year, to be fully appreciated only by those who have experienced it.

Commencement exercises extended through three days — Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday — of the closing week of the year. Monday and Tuesday were largely given over to "final public examinations". Since this particular phase of school work is no longer in common use, a few words of explanation may prove of interest.

The place for holding these examinations was the stage in Academy Hall. The participants were the pupils of the respective classes, with the teacher in charge. The examining board consisted of the Academy trustees, or a committee appointed by them. In addition there was an audience of friends and the curious. Never will I forget the first time that I faced that ordeal. The class was marshalled in and seated in class form with the teacher in front and the examining board just to the rear of the teacher. The examination was oral and each pupil stood to answer questions.

To face the teacher was no easy matter, but to do so in the presence of that rather austere committee and a staring audience ready to giggle at the slightest slip — well, it was enough to fairly congeal the blood and produce stupidity. As time passed, however, observation brought its lessons, and I became aware that the members of the committee often knew little or nothing about the subject under question; also that teachers, even in those early days, possessed traits of character quite universal to the profession, often tempering the questions to fit the ability of particular students, especially in the presence of company. The custom was a rather spectacular exhibition, but of small educational value.

On Tuesday evening (examinations all over and a passing grade for almost everybody), the annual school exhibition was given in Academy Hall. Usually it was a play, presented by the pupils under the direction of the faculty. It was looked upon as one of the high points of the season, and since there was no admission charge the hall was filled to capacity.

Wednesday was the real Commencement Day. In the forenoon, the members of the graduating class gave their graduation theses in public and then listened to an address by some distinguished person. In the afternoon, there was

a second address, given under the auspices of the alumni. Both addresses were usually of a high order.

The closing event of the day and the year was the "grand social" and reception held on Wednesday evening at Academy Hall, in which teachers, students, and friends participated, in an effort to honor the members of the graduating class and bid them a *bon voyage* upon the sea of life. It was a brilliant affair and a fitting climax to the season. There was a general relaxation of Academy restraint, and each student, dressed in his best "bib and tucker", vied with his fellows to appear at his best.

Soft eyes look'd love to eyes which spake again,
And all went merry as a marriage bell.

As was characteristic of the school, this reception was a most democratic affair, where all civil persons were made welcome, for which reason it was a most becoming "closing event".

I graduated from the Academy on June 10, 1884, and fifty-six years will soon have passed since that day. Through all these years, my mind has ever returned to the time spent in that old school and always with a deep sense of gratitude for what came to me there. Odd though it may be, the years spent at the Academy have always been dearer to me and the memory of the old school more vivid than those of my college life. As I now analyze it this was due to three factors. To begin with, it was my first experience away from home and the impressions were deep and lasting. In the second place, the Academy was for Denmark the *one* outstanding institution and the life of the community was centered in it, with but little else to detract. Thirdly, due to the small number enrolled, the Academy was extremely democratic, with the student body united in the promotion of a common school spirit and concerted activities, thereby making it easy for each to become acquainted with all.

In trying to explain school life at the Academy, one is confronted with an intangible something that is much easier to feel than to convey to others. For the want of something better I will call it "school atmosphere", a sort of personality, as intangible as the odor of the rose, that gripped the soul and held it. Next to my home, Denmark Academy thus became to me a sacred shrine, encircled with a halo of hallowed memories.

Not that the Academy was without faults, for as a student I thought, and I still so feel, that the prayers were unnecessarily long, that the religious life was over severe and that the Sabbath was made doleful beyond reason. But, when I recall that education in the minds of the founders of the school primarily meant character building, and the Bible was the foundation of all true Christian ideals, I have nothing but praise for those splendid men and women who made such heroic sacrifices to establish and maintain the school in harmony with their cherished program.

The real worth of any system of education can best be judged by its products — the character and success of its students. Any effort to so evaluate Denmark Academy must prove despairingly inadequate. In the first place, its students have scattered to all parts of the world with no accurate record of their number or whereabouts. Even though they could be catalogued, character and success are such intangible qualities that only Deity could give to each his proper place. Nevertheless there are certain worldly standards by which men do determine "Who's Who", and a list of some well-known graduates has been compiled. Quite naturally many others just as deserving have not been included, their whereabouts and services being unknown to the writer.³

³ In the compilation of this list, the writer was assisted by two other alumni of Denmark Academy, Frank Leverett of Ann Arbor, Michigan, and his sister, Mrs. Mary Houston of Denmark.

Those on my list of "Who's Who" from Denmark Academy are the following:

- Charles Kendall Adams, 1856-1857, historian, President of Cornell University and the University of Wisconsin.
- Henry C. Adams, 1870, Professor of Political Economy, University of Michigan, economic adviser for Chinese Republic.
- Constantine P. Arnold, 1877, prominent lawyer in Laramie, Wyoming, author of *Athletics of the Mind*, *Winter Picnics*, *The Coroner's Jury*, and other books.
- Helen Judy Bond, 1909, Professor of Home Economics, Columbia University.
- Pierson H. Bristow, 1867, writer, politician, and businessman, for some years in government service at Havana, Cuba.
- Asa H. Burton, 1883, lawyer in Sioux City, Iowa, Mayor of Sioux City, 1900-1901.
- Emma P. Cooper, 1858, teacher at Denmark Academy and other schools.
- Anna Bell Cowdrey, 1901, missionary in India.
- Hattie Sturges Crawford, 1874, missionary in Ponape, Micronesia, and Mexico.
- Charles W. Cruikshank, 1884, teacher and superintendent of schools in Fort Madison and Mount Pleasant, Iowa, for some fifty years.
- Harriet Day (Mrs. Thomas McClelland), 1866, teacher of music and painting at Denmark Academy and Pacific University, Forest Grove, Oregon.
- Oliver F. Emerson, 1878, Professor of English Literature, Western Reserve University.
- Henry C. Fairbrother, 1868, prominent physician in East St. Louis, Illinois.
- Walter T. Field, 1878, served on the staff of Ginn and Company, prepared children's books in collaboration with Mrs. Ella Flagg Young and Cornelius H. Patton, contributor of poems and essays to magazines, editor of *Abbey Classics*, and author of two-volume work on Rome.
- Emery F. Goss, 1909, Associate Professor of Dairy Industry, Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa.
- Rebecca Hannah, 1868, physician in southwestern Iowa.
- Hervey Hazen, 1902, master farmer and agricultural worker.

- Arthur Hertzler, 1890, pathologist, surgeon, and gynecologist, founder of a large hospital at Halstead, Kansas, author of *The Horse and Buggy Doctor* and several medical books.
- Albert Sturges Houston, 1872, missionary to Ponape, Micronesia, pastor of a church at Kobala, Hawaii, and in Iowa.
- Hattie A. Houston (Mrs. Hitchcock), 1882, missionary to Ceylon.
- Herbert H. Joy, 1879, an instructor in music in Denmark Academy, 1881-1883, and later in other institutions.
- William D. Kirk, 1866, Minnesota banker.
- Hiram Knowles, 1856-1857, a judge in Montana.
- Frank Leverett, 1878, instructor at Denmark Academy, 1881-1883, United States Geological Survey, 1886-1929, lecturer in glacial geology, University of Michigan, 1910-1928.
- Cochran McClelland, 1869, prominent physician in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.
- Thomas McClelland, 1871, professor in Denmark Academy and Tabor College and president of Pacific University, Forest Grove, Oregon, and Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois.
- Alfred B. Quinton, 1874, lawyer and judge in Topeka, Kansas.
- Hannah Ramsey (Mrs. Arnold), 1860, a teacher in Denmark Academy and other schools.
- Frank E. Rand, 1874, missionary in Ponape, Micronesia.
- Sanford C. Robinson, 1867, principal of a mining institute, Colorado Springs, Colorado.
- Hibbard H. Shedd, 1866, merchant in Ashland, Nebraska, Lieutenant Governor of Nebraska, 1885-1889.
- W. Eugene Sloot, 1892, professor in Central College, Chicago, Illinois.
- Wm. W. Sniff, 1885, professor in Eureka College, Eureka, Illinois.
- Jonas R. Stevenson, 1872, instructor in Denmark Academy and in other schools.
- Francis Van Tuyl, 1907, Head of the Department of Geology in Colorado School of Mines, author of *Elements of Petroleum Geology* and other scientific papers.

That it was my privilege to be a student at the Academy for three years, I am truly thankful; that I received there high ideals of true manhood, I frankly confess; that those standards have been for me a guiding star in my efforts to

meet the duties of life, I do not hesitate to proclaim; and as the evening of my life deepens to its close, I more clearly appreciate what the school stood for and more accurately evaluate its true worth. I am, therefore, proud to be one of its graduates.

As in memory I recall those golden days, I have but one serious regret, and that is that the old two-story stone⁴ building that I knew and loved is no longer there. It was destroyed by fire in 1924. In its stead and on the same site there stands a new structure. I grant that it may be better suited to the needs of the present school system, but by no stretch of the imagination can I make it into the old school that I knew. The old building, surmounted by its cupola, will ever have for those who knew it an almost sacred charm. In architecture it possessed classic proportions and beauty, and its stone walls were typical of those stalwart pioneers by whom it was erected. Its glory will never dim in the memory of those who came and went through its doors. As one of its caretakers for two years, I knew its every detail, and like the memory of a good and true friend it has been most dear to me, for with Shakespeare "I can not but remember such things were, that were most precious to me."

Kindly pardon if I shed a tear, now that it is no more.

C. W. CRUIKSHANK

MT. PLEASANT IOWA

⁴ For a picture of Denmark Academy see the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. VII, opposite p. 13.

SOME PUBLICATIONS

William Salter Western Torchbearer. By Philip Dillon Jordan. Oxford, Ohio: The Mississippi Valley Press. 1939. Pp. 273. Plate. This volume is one of a new biographical series designated as *Men of America*, published by the Mississippi Valley Press. The biography is divided into eleven chapters—Generations of Mariners; The Promised Land; The Saddle Years; The Call of Destiny; Building the Burlington Parish; Years of Growth; The Decade Ends; Slavery and Civil War; The Parish Built; The End of the Frontier; and Retrospect. There are comprehensive notes at the end of the volume, numbered separately by chapter, and an index. In addition there is an "Essay on Authorities", including a "partial bibliography" of Salter's published works.

This biography of William Salter is unusually valuable because the author had access to both published materials and family manuscripts. Since both personal materials and the Burlington papers were evidently consulted, it is somewhat surprising that no mention is made of Salter's connection with the Iowa Geological and Historical Institute (established at Burlington in 1843) in which Salter was interested in the fifties. A few typographical errors escaped the proof reader, such as "Newall" for "Newhall", page 45, "Mathais Loras" for "Mathias Loras", page 70, and "inumerable" for "innumerable", page 123. Apparently "resulting" on page 51 is a mistake in writing or in copying "resorting". An error of fact appears on pages 103 and 104 in the sentence "The faithful of Brigham Young were leaving hostile Nauvoo during 1847-48 for the future State of Deseret in far-off Utah." Nauvoo was almost entirely occupied by Mormons; it was the people outside who were hostile. The majority of the Mormons from Nauvoo crossed Iowa in 1846, although the exodus extended over several years. There is some inconsistency in capitalization. "Burlington protestants" on page 105 apparently refers to the religious group generally known as Protestant in distinction from Roman Catholic. On page 112

democratic is used for the more specific term Democratic, referring to the party.

The style of the biography is, on the whole, clear and easy to read, although some sentences cause the reader mental jolts. One example of this is the statement on page 145: "Up at two o'clock in the morning, Salter was busy until about half-past five, when twins — George Benjamin and Charles Frederick — were born."

A casual reference to the index reveals some inconsistencies. A number of religious denominations mentioned several times in the text do not appear at all in the index. Among these are the Baptists, Lutherans, Methodists, and Presbyterians, although the Presbyterians helped to send out the Iowa Band. The name London appears in the index in connection with one of Salter's remote ancestors, but no reference is made to Salter's visit to London in 1860.

The volume is attractively printed and bound and is a valuable contribution to the social and religious history of Iowa.

The American Law School Review for December, 1939, contains *Selected List of Books for the Small Law School Library*, by Helen S. Moylan, Law Librarian at the State University of Iowa.

Documents on the *Origin of the Phi Beta Kappa Society*, contributed by Ray W. Irwin, is one of the contributions in the October, 1939, issue of the *William and Mary College Quarterly*.

The Illinois guide book, entitled *Illinois: A Descriptive and Historical Guide*, has recently been published by A. C. McClurg and Company. It was compiled by the Federal Writers' Project in Illinois under the supervision of John T. Frederick.

Internal Commerce and the Development of National Economy Before 1860, by Louis Bernard Schmidt, has been issued in pamphlet form following its publication in the December, 1939, number of *The Journal of Political Economy*.

From Dogs to Horses Among the Western Indian Tribes, by F. G. Roe, is one of the articles of special interest to historians of the United States which appears in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada*, Vol. XXXIII, Section II.

La Salle's Expedition of 1682, by Jean Delanglez, is the article which appears in *Mid-America* for January. There is also *The Texas Missions in 1785*, a document translated by J. Autrey Dabbs, and a short account entitled *La Salle's Fiancee: A Post-script*.

The Origin and Meaning of Place Names in Canada, by G. H. Armstrong, is a recent publication of the Macmillan Company of Canada. Like American place names, the geographic nomenclature of Canada is derived from Indian words, names of places and persons in Europe, French words, and local names.

Peter Akers: Methodist Circuit Rider and Educator (1790-1886), by T. Walter Johnson; *The Black Hawk War: A Military Analysis*, by Joseph I. Lambert; *Infant Industries in Illinois — As Illustrated in Quincy, 1836-1856*, by Harry L. Wilkey; *The Welsh People in Chicago*, by Jay Monaghan; and *Frank Everett Stevens, January 5, 1856-October 16, 1939*, by Paul M. Angle, are articles and papers in the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* for December, 1939.

The Creation of the National Domain, 1781-1784, by Merrill Jensen; *Daniel Howell Hise: Abolitionist and Reformer*, by Lewis E. Atherton; *The Loyal Publication Society: A Pro-Union Propaganda Agency*, by Frank Freidel; *An Historical Definition of Northwestern Radicalism*, by Benton H. Wilcox; and *Some London Times' Comments on Secretary Chase's Financial Administration, 1861-1864*, by A. Curtis Wilgus, are articles in *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for December, 1939.

The December, 1939, number of *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* contains the following articles and documents: *Guy Miles Burnham*, by John M. Dodd; *Colonel Marshall Cousins*, by Percy C. Atkinson; *Milwaukee, 1870-1900: The Emergence of a Metropolis*, by Bayrd Still; *Rafting on the Mississippi*, by Captain J. M. Turner; *In Early Wisconsin — Nature Was Seldom Mild*, by Clarence A. Schoenfeld; *Haraszthy's Wisconsin Experience*; and *Chancellor John Hiram Lathrop*, an editorial comment by Joseph Schafer.

Agricultural History for October, 1939, includes the following

articles and papers: *Erosion: A Heritage from the Past*, by Lois Olson; *Subsidized Hemp Production in Spanish California*, by Sanford A. Mosk; *Land Inheritance under the Swastika*, by Henry W. Spiegel; *Barbed Wire Fencing — A Prairie Invention; Its Rise and Influence in the Western States*, by Earl W. Hayter; *The Management of a Rice Plantation in Georgia, 1834-1861, as Revealed in the Journal of Hugh Fraser Grant*, by Albert V. House, Jr.; and *The Agricultural History of Iowa as a Field of Research*, by Louis Bernard Schmidt.

The 1940 Winter Number of the *Michigan History Magazine* contains the following articles and papers: *The Michigan Press Association*, by Fred D. Keister; *Frank D. Fitzgerald: A Tribute*, by Queena M. Fitzgerald; *My Experiences in the Civil War*, by Charles Robinson; *Governor George B. Porter*, by E. P. Richardson; *Governor Luren D. Dickinson; An Autobiography*; *Telegraphic Communication in Michigan*, by W. L. Stackhouse; *The Quincy Mine*, by David S. Coon; *Rotary International in Michigan*, by Philip C. Lovejoy; *An Early Michigan Educator*, by Mary Padelt; and *Finnish Newspapers and Periodicals in Michigan*, by John Ilmari Kolehmainen.

The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography for July, 1939, contains the following articles: *The Pennsylvania Germans in American History*, by Richard H. Shryock; *Benjamin Franklin and the Dr. Bray Associates*, by Richard I. Shelling; *The Marbois-Longchamps Affair*, by Alfred Rosenthal; and *Thomas Paine and the Attitude of the Quakers to the American Revolution*, by Robert P. Falk. *Ideas that Did Not Migrate from America to Europe*, by Robert R. Palmer; *Ideas that Did Not Migrate from England to America*, by Frank J. Klingberg; and *The Status of Historical Bibliography in the United States*, by Solon J. Buck, are three articles in the issue for October, 1939. The January, 1940, number includes *To the West on Business in 1804*, an article by Bayrd Still.

The third in *Narratives and Documents*, an attractive series published by the Minnesota Historical Society and edited by Theodore C. Blegen, is *Minnesota Farmers' Diaries: William R. Brown, 1845-46; Mitchell Y. Jackson, 1852-63*. Rodney C. Loehr prepared

the introduction and notes. William R. Brown came to Minnesota from Ohio in 1841, living most of his life in the vicinity of St. Paul, where he farmed, did carpenter work, speculated in land, served in the Civil War, and was justice of the peace for many years. Mitchell Y. Jackson was also from Ohio and came to Minnesota in 1854. In 1871 Jackson moved to Otisville, Iowa, and that same year purchased a hotel at Mason City, Iowa, but he returned to Shakopee the next year where he went into the lumber business. Two years later he returned to Mason City, where he sold insurance until his death in 1900.

The September, 1939, number of *Minnesota History* contains the following articles and papers: *Health and Medicine in Rochester*, by Helen Clapesattle; *The Lindbergh Colony*, by Grace Lee Nute; *Louis Provencalle, Fur Trader*, by Willoughby M. Babcock; and *President Lincoln and the Faribault Fire-eater*, by W. A. Harbison. There is also an account of the State Historical Convention of 1939, by Bertha L. Heilbron; and under *Notes and Documents*, *A Minnesota Missionary Journey of 1893*, by Frances Densmore, and *Family Papers* [Humphrey family correspondence] and *the Westward Movement*, by Gertrude W. Ackermann. *The Historical Society and the Community*, by Ralph Budd; *The "Fashionable Tour" on the Upper Mississippi*, by Theodore C. Blegen; and *Knut Hamsun's Early Years in the Northwest*, by John T. Flanagan, are articles in the December, 1939, number. Under *Notes and Documents* there is *The Statue of Captain John Tapper, Pioneer Ferryman*, by Ruth Thompson.

The Commemoration of Antietam and Gettysburg, a paper by James W. Fesler; *City Directories Tell the Story of South Bend*, by Grace Osterhus; *Joseph G. Cannon and John Sharp Williams*, by George C. Osborn; *The Bethel Church of Daviess County*, by Russell Colbert; *A Hoosier General Store in 1847*, by I. M. McFadden; and *Newspaper Work at the Turn of the Century*, by H. S. K. Bartholomew, are articles and papers in the *Indiana Magazine of History* for September, 1939. Under the head of *Documents* there is a series of letters entitled *Seeking a Federal Judgeship under Jackson*. The applicant was Jesse Lynch Holman of Kentucky.

The Brown County Art Colony, by Josephine A. Graf; *Judges of the Federal District Court of Indiana*, by Louis B. Ewbank; *Orland, Indiana*, by H. H. Evans; *The First Official Air Mail*, by Richard B. Wetherill; *The Society of Indiana Pioneers*, by Martha Tucker Morris; *Indiana Historical Society*, by Christopher B. Coleman; and *Dunihue Correspondence of 1832* are articles and documents in the December, 1939, issue. The Dunihue letters refer to the removal of the Indians from Ohio in 1832.

The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Quarterly for July, 1939, contains a series of articles on *The Pioneer Physicians of Ohio: Their Lives and Their Contributions to the Development of the State, 1788-1835*. These include the following: *The Legal Requirements for Medical Practice — An Attempt to Regulate by Law and the Purpose behind the Movement*, by Donald D. Shira; *The Professional Education of Pioneer Ohio Physicians*, by Frederick C. Waite; *The Equipment, Instruments and Drugs of Pioneer Physicians of Ohio*, by Howard Dittrick; *Methods of Treatment of Some of the More Common Diseases by the Pioneer Physicians of Ohio*, by David A. Tucker; *Medical Journals of Pioneer Days*, by Jonathan Forman; *Pioneer Physicians and Their Participation in the Establishment of Social Institutions in Ohio*, by Robert G. Paterson; *The Part that the Pioneer Physicians of Ohio Played in the Community as Exemplified in the Church and Lodge*, by James J. Tyler; and *The Beginning of Formal Dental Education at Bainbridge, Ohio*, by Edward C. Mills. The issue for October, 1939, contains the following contributions: *Gallipolis as Travelers Saw It, 1792-1811*, by John Francis McDermott; *Reminiscences of an Ohio Volunteer*, by Philip D. Jordan and Charles M. Thomas; *An Illustrated Field Key for the Identification of Mammal Bones*, by George W. Brainerd; *Speculative Interest in Ohio Lands in 1829 as Revealed in a Letter from Henry Farmer to Samuel J. Browne*, edited by William D. Overman; and *Research Projects in Ohio History*, compiled by William D. Overman.

IOWANA

The Law of Arrest, by Rollin M. Perkins, is one of the articles in the January issue of the *Iowa Law Review*.

Hoover Birthplace Visit Makes History Real, by Maud Stratton, is one of the articles in *Midland Schools* for January.

Democracy and the Schools, an address by Charles E. Friley, is printed in *The Alumnus of Iowa State College* for January, 1940.

A pamphlet entitled *100 Years of Public Schools in Washington*, Iowa, compiled by Melvin Gingerich, has been issued by the Washington Board of Education.

The Name and Family of Fairchild includes genealogical material from several sources and family histories compiled by Ellen Fairchild Filter of Dubuque and Timothy Marsh Fairchild of Iowa City.

Series 16, Number 14 of *Inventory of Federal Archives in the States* contains material on the Farm Credit Administration in Iowa. This is one of the publications of the Historical Records Survey.

Corporate Land, Foreclosures, Mortgage Debt and Land Values in Iowa, 1939, by William G. Murray, is published as Research Bulletin No. 266, by the Agricultural Experiment Station of Iowa State College.

The Department of Public Instruction of the State of Iowa has recently issued a pamphlet entitled *Iowa School Facts A Summary of Information about Iowa's Public Schools*, compiled by W. A. Winterstein.

Stagecoach Travel in Iowa, by Kenneth E. Colton; a continuation of *A Duffle Bag Diary of an American Red Cross Worker in France*, by Ellis E. Wilson; and *A Trip into the Indian Country, 1838*, are three articles in the January *Annals of Iowa*.

The address delivered by T. G. McDermott at the memorial service for James E. E. Markley held by the Cerro Gordo County Bar Association has been printed in pamphlet form. Mr. Markley was a resident of Mason City from 1881 until his death on October 19, 1939.

The Iowa Farm Economist for January includes the following

articles: *Sizing Up The Trade Agreements*, by T. W. Schultz, C. J. Shohan, and Arval Erikson; *Is Iowa's New Lease Law Effective?*, by Walter W. Wilcox; *Farm Cooperatives in Iowa — Farmers' Elevators*, by Frank Robotka and R. C. Bentley.

Forty Years of Co-operation, by Reuben A. Holman, is the story of the Incorporated Co-operative Farmers' Society of Rockwell, Iowa. *A History of the First Successful Cooperative Grain Elevator in the United States* is the subtitle. In addition to a history of the society, the booklet includes a number of biographical sketches.

A memorial volume, *Select Poetry and Prose by Jay G. Sigmund*, has recently been published. Edited by Paul Engle of Iowa City, the volume contains more than fifty of Mr. Sigmund's poems and some half-dozen short stories, dealing mostly with country scenes and farm folk, with which readers of Jay G. Sigmund's poetry are familiar. It contains a preface entitled "The Poet and the Man" written by Mr. Engle. The book is distinctively printed and bound, and is published by the Prairie Press of Muscatine, Iowa.

Interesting Incidents in the Life of R. M. Long, Sr., by Robert McKee Long, Sr., has been published recently in book form by Charles A. Hacke of the Sac City Sun Company. Mr. Long was born at Tipton, Iowa, in 1853. The book includes reminiscences of his life in Cedar County, his student days at Cornell College, railroad employment, and years on farms near Tiffin, Blainstown, and Sac City. He was also interested in politics and was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church. In addition he and his wife raised a family of six sons and five daughters, all living when the book was published.

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

Presbyterian Church of Clarinda celebrates seventy-fifth anniversary, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, October 1, 1939.

Beaver served to pioneers by Poweshiek, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, October 2, 1939.

Buffalo in Jefferson County, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, October 2, 1939.

The Agassiz House in Fairfield, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, October 2, 1939.

Centennial history of Fairfield and Jefferson County, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, October 2, 1939.

Death of Raymond C. Langan, one-time State Representative, in the *Clinton Herald*, October 3, 1939.

Mount Nebo caves explored in 1875, in the *Greene Recorder*, October 4, 1939.

Elkader history, in the *Elkader Register*, October 4, 1939.

Public service of B. F. Felt, in the *Spencer Times*, October 5, 1939.

When Mahaska was Iowa's big coal county, in the *Oskaloosa Tribune*, October 6, 1939.

Grenville M. Dodge in railroad history, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, October 8, 1939.

Iowa in wars, by Allan Carpenter, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 8, 15, 22, 29, 1939.

Death of Frederick C. Tilden, Civil War veteran of Ames, in the *Ames Tribune-Times*, October 10, 1939.

Frederick Knight Logan, composer, was once the "Waltz King of America", in the *Des Moines Tribune*, October 13, 1939.

Webster County's Historical Museum is good, from a speech by Maude Lauderdale, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger & Chronicle*, October 14, 1939.

Old Robert Lucas home in Muscatine to be demolished, in the *Muscatine Journal*, October 14, 18, 1939.

Four former Sioux Cityans represent the United States in European diplomatic posts, in the *Sioux City Journal*, October 15, 1939.

Some Iowa newspaper history, by Chas. G. Rhoads, in the *Jefferson Bee*, October 17, 1939.

Death of State Representative John A. Davenport of Sioux City, in the *Des Moines Register*, October 17, 1939.

Muscatine Trinity Episcopal Church celebrates centennial, in the *Muscatine Journal*, October 18, 1939.

D. N. Richardson started the *Davenport Democrat* eighty-four years ago, in the *Sioux City Journal*, October 18, 1939.

Morgan Parr founded Bethlehem, Iowa, in 1852, in the *Corydon Times-Republican*, October 19, 1939.

Eightieth anniversary of St. John's Lutheran Church at Madrid, in the *Madrid Register-News*, October 19, 1939.

Manchester in Civil War days, in the *Manchester Press*, October 19, 1939.

Active career of J. E. E. Markley, Mason City attorney, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, October 20, 1939.

Sioux City is represented in the regular army by fifteen commissioned officers, by Willis F. Forbes, in the *Sioux City Journal*, October 22, 1939.

Monument dedicated to Sioux City's first bride, in the *Sioux City Journal*, October 22, 1939.

Marker for Indian-military trail, 1785-1883, in the *Sheldon Sun*, October 25, 1939.

More than three-fourths of Iowa's landholders own less than a quarter section of land, in the *Newton News*, October 25, 1939.

Monona County's first courthouse, in the *Onawa Democrat*, October 26, 1939.

Letter describes Osage in 1856, in the *Osage Press*, October 26, 1939.

Maquoketa Methodist Church celebrates centennial, in the *Maquoketa Community Press*, October 26, and the *Maquoketa Sentinel*, October 27, 1939.

Business career of Amos Ball, formerly of Toledo, in the *Toledo Chronicle*, October 26, 1939.

Career of John T. Adams, former chairman of Republican National Committee, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, October 28, and the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, October 29, 1939.

Elsa Maxwell, famous hostess, is native of Keokuk, in the *Keokuk Gate City*, November 1, 1939.

History of Ventura, in the *Clear Lake Reporter*, November 2, 1939.

How Iowa's range was fenced, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, November 2, 1939.

Story of Floyd Barlow, aviator, in the *Des Moines Register*, November 5, 1939.

Old shrine near Rockdale, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, November 5, 1939.

Henry Clay Dean, in the *Des Moines Register*, November 5, 1939.

Death of J. W. Doxsee, attorney and publisher of *Monticello Express*, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, November 7, 1939.

Congregational Church of Marion celebrates centennial, in the *Marion Sentinel*, November 9, 1939.

Some Columbus City (Columbus Junction) history, in the *Columbus Junction Gazette*, November 9, 1939.

Peter Jacobs reviews visit of Major Wharton to Pottawattamie Indians in 1844, in the *Glenwood Opinion-Tribune*, November 9, 1939.

Rich mound region in northeastern Iowa, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, November 12, 1939.

Hanford MacNider on the first Armistice Day, by C. C. Clifton, in the *Des Moines Register*, November 12, 1939.

Model of steamboat *Omaha*, in the *Sioux City Journal*, November 12, 1939.

Murals of pioneer Iowa by Dorothea Marquis, in the *Des Moines Register*, November 12, 1939.

Death of former State Representative William C. Scott, in the *Shenandoah Sentinel*, November 13, 1939.

Old log cabin near Lenox, in the *Lenox Time Table*, November 16, 1939.

The work of Stephen H. Taft, by H. E. Blough and George Bicknell, in the *Humboldt Republican*, November 17, 1939.

Romance of William B. Allison, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, November 18, 1939.

"Cannon Ball House" near Croton recalls Civil War in Iowa, by Donald R. Murphy, in *Wallaces' Farmer and Homestead*, November 18, 1939.

Hamlin Garland lived eleven years in Osage, in the *Waterloo Courier*, November 19, 1939.

Missouri and Iowa settle old "Honey War" dispute, in the *Chicago Tribune*, November 19, 1939.

Marker at Frankfort marks old county seat, in the *Red Oak Express*, November 20, 1939.

Booklet entitled "New Capital: Laying of Cornerstone, Des Moines, Iowa", dated November 23, 1871, found in Charles City, in the *Charles City Press*, November 22, 1939.

Death of A. C. Kleine, dean of Dubuque's musicians, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, November 28, 1939.

Thanksgiving was dated early in 1869, in the *Centerville Iowegian*, November 29, 1939.

Short history of Randall, in the *Story City Herald*, November 30, 1939.

John T. Gager, Fayette County's last Civil War veteran, in the *Hawkeye Beacon*, November 30, 1939.

Sketch of the life of James F. Hardin, in the *Eldora Index*, November 30, 1939.

- Congregational church at Ionia started in 1889, in the *New Hampton Tribune-Gazette*, November 30, 1939.
- Sketch of the life of Robert Bruce Loudon, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, December 1, 1939.
- Memorial monument dedicated in honor of "Old Frankfort", once county seat of Montgomery County, in the *Red Oak Sun*, December 1, 1939.
- Railroading art of early days is hobby of A. R. Swem, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, by Bob Estabrook, December 3, 1939.
- Map showing final settlement of Missouri-Iowa boundary "war", in the *Bellevue Herald*, December 5, 1939.
- Member of Iowa Band came to village of Ottumwa in 1843, in the *Ottumwa Courier*, December 6, 1939.
- Iowa's corn yield of 51.5 bushels per acre in 1939 is all-time record, in the *Boone News-Republican*, December 6, 1939.
- Death of John W. Dunlap, former State Representative, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, December 7, 1939.
- Belmond history told by pioneer resident, in the *Belmond Independent*, December 7, 1939.
- Kossuth County's first courthouse is razed, in the *Humboldt Republican*, December 8, and the *Des Moines Register*, December 11, 1939.
- Some early Ottumwa history, in the *Ottumwa Courier*, December 9, 1939.
- Missouri Valley as it looked in 1869, in the *Missouri Valley Times-News*, December 9, 1939.
- Sixtieth anniversary of the Sioux City Typographical Union, in the *Sioux City Journal*, December 10, 1939.
- Council Bluffs pioneer recalls early quick "justice", in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, December 10, 1939.
- Cabin of Theophile Bruguier, Sioux City's earliest settler, has been reconstructed, in the *Sioux City Journal*, December 10, 1939.

Southwest Iowa Pioneer Association dedicates bronze tablet on Baptist Church grounds in Shenandoah, in the *Shenandoah Sentinel*, December 11, 1939.

Death of former State Representative J. M. Heald, in the *Nashua Reporter*, December 13, 1939.

The Iowa farmer's predicament in 1932, by Allan Carpenter, in the *Waterloo Courier*, December 17, 1939.

F. L. Van Voorhis has unearthed an Indian village near Alta, by Stella Kindwell, in the *Sioux City Journal*, December 17, 1939.

Greene County in 1856, by A. R. Mills, in the *Jefferson Bee*, December 19, 1939.

Sketch of the life of L. R. Clements, former State Representative from Marion County, in the *Knoxville Express*, December 21, 1939.

Early days in Van Buren County, compiled by Iowa Writers' Project, in the *Farmington News-Republican*, December 21, 28, 1939, January 4, 25, 1940.

Some early Clay County history, in the *Spencer Times*, December 21, 1939.

Frank Owen of North English was a champion prize fighter in 1884, in the *North English Record*, December 21, 1939.

Sketch of the life of Captain Walter A. Blair, veteran Mississippi River pilot, in the *Davenport Democrat*, December 24, 1939.

Samuel G. Clark was pony express rider, in the *Waterloo Courier*, December 26, 1939.

Death of Eli M. Hutchinson, 101, who came to Iowa in 1854, in the *Charles City Press*, December 27, 1939.

Madrid Historical Society has a large collection of poll books, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, December 28, 1939.

Iowa-Missouri boundary lines change in 1940, in the *Keokuk Gate City*, December 30, and the *Des Moines Register*, December 31, 1939.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

A law enacted by the Minnesota legislature in 1939 requires a license for archaeological explorations in that State.

The State Historical Society of Wisconsin held its annual meeting at Madison on October 19, 1939. A conference on local historical societies and one on genealogical research were held in the morning. The business meeting occurred in the afternoon. Fourteen curators were elected.

The mid-year meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association was held at Washington, D. C., on December 28, 29, 30, 1939. The meeting on Thursday afternoon was devoted to "The Role of the Railroads in American Development". It included the following papers: "The Railroads as a Social Force", by Richard C. Overton; "The Railroads as an Economic Force", by Leland H. Jenks; and "The Railroads and the Scope of Government Activity", by Edward G. Campbell. The address at the dinner on Friday evening, December 29th, was "Some Reflections on American Neutrality", by James Phinney Baxter. The thirty-third annual meeting of the Association will be held at Omaha, Nebraska, on May 2, 3, 4, 1940.

The ninety-first annual meeting of the Minnesota Historical Society was held at St. Paul on January 8, 1940. Papers and addresses were presented on the following subjects: "Popularizing the Work of the County Historical Society", by Otto E. Wieland; "Financing a Local Historical Museum", by Mrs. Bunn T. Willson; "Housing a Local Historical Collection", by Horace W. Roberts; "A Handbook for Local Historical Workers", by Arthur J. Larsen; "The Great Seal of the State of Minnesota", by Mike Holm; "A Literary Critic Looks at History", by James Gray; "President Bridgman and Hamline University", by Mrs. Fred G. Atkinson; and "History in Science and Science in History", by Elvin C. Stakman.

The sixty-fifth annual meeting of the State Historical Society of Michigan was held at Lansing on November 16, 1939. Professor Edward D. Dimnent, president of the Society, presided at the morning session. The report of Secretary George N. Fuller and the election of trustees were features of this meeting. Dr. De Lamarter gave an address on "Education, with Ethical Content". The afternoon program included reminiscences by Governor Dickinson; "Medical Practice in Horse and Buggy Days", by Dr. Rush McNair; and letters from Michigan to England, written in the 1840's, read by Orla B. Taylor. An illustrated travel talk, by Samuel H. Ranek, following a route of Father Marquette, was the chief feature of the evening program.

The Minnesota Historical Society celebrated the ninetieth anniversary of its founding on October 20, 1939. A luncheon at the St. Paul Athletic Club, a tea in the former home of Governor Ramsey, and an evening meeting in the Historical Building were features of the program. The principal speaker at the luncheon was Mr. Ralph Budd, president of the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy Railroad, who spoke on "The Historical Society and the Community". Mr. Budd was born in Waterloo, Iowa. Dr. Theodore C. Blegen gave the principal address at the evening meeting, taking as his subject "Ballads and Songs of Immigrant and Pioneer". In the presentation of some Scandinavian ballads Dr. Blegen was assisted by Miss Leona Scheunemann.

The American Historical Association held its fifty-fourth annual meeting at the Mayflower Hotel, Washington, D. C., on December 28, 29, 30, 1939. Many other historical societies and associations held meetings at the same time and place. As usual the program included a number of meetings at the same time so that the number of papers and addresses presented was large. Iowans on the program included Earle D. Ross of the Iowa State College at Ames who read a paper on "The Land-Grant College: A Democratic Adaptation", and C. W. de Kiewiet of the State University of Iowa, Iowa City, who was chairman of the meeting discussing Liberalism in England. Max Farrand of the Henry E. Huntington Library was elected president for 1940, James Westfall Thompson

of the University of California became first vice president and Arthur M. Schlesinger of Harvard University second vice president. The executive secretary is Conyers Read of the University of Pennsylvania.

IOWA

The city planning and zoning commission of Des Moines is taking steps toward erecting a suitable memorial at the site of old Fort Des Moines, at the junction of the Raccoon and Des Moines rivers.

The John Marshall Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution recently deposited in the Sioux City Archives the memoranda prepared by persons who enlisted at Sioux City for service in the World War.

The Polk County Historical Society celebrated the ninety-fourth anniversary of Polk County at its meeting on January 17, 1940. The principal part of the program was the paper presented by Mrs. Fred Heaton Hunter, on the subject "Women Pioneers of Polk County".

A tract of wooded land comprising eighty-five acres, lying in Clayton County at the junction of the Turkey and Mississippi rivers, has been presented by a group of Dubuque County citizens to the State of Iowa. It contains some fifty-seven Indian mounds. Some time ago a movement was begun to make this area a national park.

Davis County is collecting data on former soldiers buried in Davis County cemeteries, with a view to placing suitable markers on the graves. Information so far collected covers data on some 685 soldiers, who did service in the War of 1812, the Black Hawk War, the Mexican War, the Civil War, and the World War.

The Jasper County Historical Society has completed initial plans for a county history, to be compiled and published with the coöperation of the Federal Writers' Project. The committee in charge of the work are B. C. Berg, superintendent of the Newton schools, Ellen Hartnett, county superintendent of schools, and Blanche Maytag, Newton librarian.

Elton C. Hill of Miami University is securing some information from persons in Osage, Iowa, for a biography of Hamlin Garland now in preparation. Hamlin Garland once attended the Cedar Valley Seminary at Osage. The early manuscripts of Mr. Garland's books constitute a valuable collection, items from which various universities are securing for their libraries.

The Old Des Moines County Historical Society recently filed articles of incorporation. The incorporators are Norval Prugh, W. T. Smith, Mrs. Glenn F. Cray, Mrs. Erwin H. Hertzler, and J. Tracy Garrett. Headquarters are at Burlington. The officers are Dr. W. T. Smith, president; J. Tracy Garrett, vice president; Mrs. E. H. Hertzler, secretary; and Norval Prugh, treasurer. Membership is drawn from southeastern Iowa counties which were once included in the old Des Moines County.

Two hundred and fifty members of the Des Moines Pioneer Club gathered for the reunion at Hotel Fort Des Moines for its forty-sixth anniversary meeting on January 20, 1940. Among the speakers on the program were Addison M. Parker, the president, and H. H. Polk, who spoke on "Early Des Moines". The new officers of the Pioneer Club are Vincent Starzinger, president; H. H. Polk, vice president, and Forest Huttenlocher, secretary-treasurer. Plans are being considered for the establishment of a "Des Moines Pioneer Day" or "Des Moines Civic Day" as an annual event.

John H. Bailey has been appointed assistant director of the Davenport Public Museum. Mr. Bailey came from Burlington, Vermont, where for the past two and one-half years he has had charge of the archeological exhibits at the University of Vermont as well as at the museum at Fort Ticonderoga. He also had previous experience as assistant in archeology in the Museum of Arts and Sciences at Rochester, New York, and later as archeologist for the Champlain Valley Archeology Society. In his new work, Mr. Bailey plans wider dissemination of the valuable materials of the museum through visual education studies.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

Dr. Benj. F. Shambaugh, Superintendent of the State Historical

Society of Iowa, delivered an address on "The Living Philosophy of Benjamin Franklin" before the Executives' Club of Chicago on January 12, 1940. The meeting was held in Hotel Sherman.

Dr. William J. Petersen, Research Associate of the State Historical Society, spoke before Jessamine Chapter, O. E. S., of Iowa City on January 25, 1940. His subject was "A Cruise on the Lower Mississippi". On February 6th he spoke on "Tall Tales of the Mississippi" before the Iowa City Chamber of Commerce.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. John W. Beck, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. Warren O. Covert, Davenport, Iowa; Miss Lenora K. Hartmann, Marengo, Iowa; Mr. Harry E. Hudelson, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. R. L. Livingston, Washington, Iowa; Mr. S. W. Livingston, Washington, Iowa; Mrs. Levi Myers, Indianola, Iowa; Mr. W. C. Richardson, Keota, Iowa; Mr. J. A. Romsa, Burns, Wyoming; Mr. W. S. Shepherd, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Herbert B. Smith, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. L. E. Wass, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. R. K. Beatty, Davenport, Iowa; Miss Alice Belgarde, Fayette, Iowa; Mr. R. J. Blakely, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Alden L. Doud, Douds, Iowa; Mr. Tom D. Horn, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Jay E. Keck, Sioux City, Iowa; Mr. O. P. Morton, Clarion, Iowa; Mr. Everett E. Shaefer, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. H. W. Van Doren, Atkins, Iowa; Mr. John von Lackum, Jr., Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. R. Wagner, Treynor, Iowa; and Mr. Dudley Weible, Forest City, Iowa.

NOTES AND COMMENT

C. Colfax Smith, State Senator for Butler and Bremer counties since 1936, and physician at Waterloo for thirty-five years, died on December 3, 1939, at Clarksville, Iowa. Senator Smith was born in Adair County on November 28, 1868. He served one term in the lower house before his election as Senator.

The fiftieth annual meeting of the Iowa Library Association was held at Des Moines on October 15-17, 1939. A feature of the program was the award of the plaque for the outstanding literary work of the year to Dr. Frank L. Mott for his three volumes on *A History of American Magazines*. Mrs. Jessie B. Gordon of Iowa City was elected president for 1940. Burlington was chosen as the meeting place for the 1940 convention, with district meetings at Garner, Indianola, Shenandoah, Fairfield, and Sioux City.

Fred Sargent, prominent professional and business man, died in Evanston, Illinois, on February 4, 1940. Mr. Sargent was born in 1876 at Akron, Iowa, a town founded by his father, Edgar Wesley Sargent. He received a law degree from the State University of Iowa, and after a period of private practice and as city attorney of Sioux City, he became attorney for the Rock Island Railroad at Des Moines, where he was also a member of the law firm of Sargent, Gamble and Read. He became president of the North Western railway in 1925, a position which he held until May, 1939. At the time of his death he was a director of several companies in Illinois. He was also a trustee of Northwestern University and Cornell College.

Cassius C. Dowell, dean of the Iowa delegation in the national House of Representatives, died at Washington, D. C., on February 4, 1940, at the age of seventy-six. Representative Dowell was born near Summerset, Warren County, Iowa, on February 29, 1864. He attended Simpson College and graduated from the College of Liberal Arts and the Law College of Drake University. He served in

the Iowa House of Representatives between 1894 and 1898 and in the State Senate from 1902 to 1912. He continued to practice law from the time of his admission to the bar in 1888 until his election to Congress in 1915. He served in the national House of Representatives continuously from that year till 1934, and again from 1936 until his death. In 1928 Mr. Dowell married Miss Belle I. Riddle. The accomplishment in which Mr. Dowell took the greatest pride as legislator was his work, as Chairman of the Committee on Roads, in laying the foundation of the Federal highway system.

Beryl F. Carroll's long life of public service closed on December 16, 1939, with his death at Louisville, Kentucky. Mr. Carroll was the first native Iowan to be elected as Governor of the State, serving in that office from 1909 to 1913. As a young man he taught school and later entered politics. He served in the State Senate from 1896 to 1898, and was State Auditor from 1903-1909. Beryl F. Carroll was born in Davis County, Iowa, on March 15, 1860. He attended the Northern Missouri State Normal College at Kirksville, Missouri, and the Southern Iowa Normal School at Bloomfield. Simpson College conferred an LL. D. degree upon him in 1909. In 1886, Mr. Carroll married Miss Jennie Dodson. In addition to the State offices he has held, the former Governor was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1912, in which he supported Taft. Following his retirement as Governor, Mr. Carroll became associated with his son Paul in the Carroll Investment Company in Des Moines.

CONTRIBUTORS

LUELLA M. WRIGHT, Assistant Professor of English, State University of Iowa. (See *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, October, 1936, p. 460.)

FREDERIC C. SMITH. Resident of Keokuk, Iowa. Born at Keokuk on May 23, 1888. Educated in the public schools and at the University of Chicago (two years). Telegraph editor of the *Gate City*, Keokuk. Member of Sons of the American Revolution, the American Legion, and life member of the State Historical Society of Iowa.

CHARLES W. CRUIKSHANK. Resident of Mount Pleasant, Iowa. Born on a farm in Franklin Township, Lee County, Iowa, on March 25, 1863. Educated at Denmark Academy, Denmark, Iowa, Northern Illinois Normal College, Dixon, Illinois, and at Cornell College, Mt. Vernon, Iowa. Taught in rural and village schools for four years; principal of Fort Madison High School, 1891-1897; superintendent of the Fort Madison schools, 1897-1908; and superintendent of schools at Mount Pleasant from 1908 until his retirement in 1937, after fifty years of service in the schools of his native State.

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
of
History and Politics

JULY 1940



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

CONTENTS

Benjamin F. Shambaugh	RUTH A. GALLAHER	227
Jesse Clement: A Yankee Westernized	ERNEST W. CLEMENT	233
Gleanings from the Note Book of the Itinerating Editor (Jesse Clement)		282
Some Publications		306
Iowana		314
Historical Activities		326
Notes and Comment		331
Contributors		335

Copyright 1940 by the State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00 SINGLE ISSUES: 50 CENTS

BY IOWA CITY

Address all correspondence to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, IOWA CITY, IOWA

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

JULY NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY

VOLUME THIRTY-EIGHT NUMBER THREE

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH

In 1893 the State Historical Society of Iowa published a small book of one hundred and sixteen pages with the title *Iowa City A Contribution to the Early History of Iowa*. The author was a graduate student at the State University of Iowa, a tall, dark-eyed young man then twenty-two years of age, for he was born on January 29, 1871, at Elvira, Iowa. At the time this local history volume appeared, the State Historical Society had published only the first volume of the *Iowa Historical Lectures* (in 1892), twelve volumes of the first series of the *Annals of Iowa*, a reminiscent quarterly with a total of some 3400 pages, and nine of the eighteen volumes of the *Iowa Historical Record*, having a total of 1728 pages. This constituted the publication work of the Society from 1857 when it was founded down to 1893 when Mr. Shambaugh's enthusiasm awakened interest in local and State history.

Forty-six years later, the Historical Society published another book on Iowa City, *The Old Stone Capitol Remembers*, by the same author, now older and a little gray, but tall, straight, alert, debonair, with red tie and handkerchief. It was almost four times as long as the former volume and was beautifully bound in red cloth with gold decorations, instead of the yellow paper used for the covers of the first history. The years between these two publications show a phenomenal growth of the State Historical Society, for during those years Dr. Shambaugh wrote, edited, or supervised a large number of publications, perhaps the largest produced by any historical society in America. During all these years the hand which guided the work of research, writing, and publication was that of Dr. Shambaugh.

The first book on Iowa City had its origin in a master's thesis. The next two years were spent away from Iowa City in graduate study in the East and in Europe. Receiving the Ph.D. degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1895, Dr. Shambaugh returned to Iowa City to become Professor of Political Science. At the same time, because of his interest in Iowa history, he was elected a member of the Board of Curators of the State Historical Society. Two years later Dr. Shambaugh was made head of the Department of Political Science and in 1907 he was appointed to the newly created office of Superintendent and Editor of the State Historical Society. He continued to fill both these responsible positions until his death on April 7, 1940.

During the years Dr. Shambaugh was officially connected with the management of the State Historical Society, the institution increased in membership, in financial support, and in output of historical publications. The final eight volumes of the *Iowa Historical Record* appeared during this period, with 1562 pages of Iowa historical material. Dr. Shambaugh edited the volumes for 1900 to 1902. In 1903, upon Dr. Shambaugh's recommendation, the Historical Society discontinued the *Historical Record* and began the publication of THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, the first historical society magazine based upon scholarly research. At the time of Dr. Shambaugh's death, this was in its thirty-eighth volume, with a total of 24,953 pages of material relating to the history of Iowa. In 1920 a smaller and more popular historical periodical was begun under the name of *The Palimpsest*. This is now in its twenty-first volume and has furnished 9034 pages devoted to Iowa history.

But historical periodicals were only a part of the publications of the Society. As Superintendent and Editor, Dr. Shambaugh planned and edited or supervised an ever in-

creasing number of volumes. A *Public Archives Series*, composed of three volumes of *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, seven volumes of *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, and the *Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841*, was compiled and edited by Dr. Shambaugh. Fourteen volumes of biography added another 4719 pages to the total publications under Dr. Shambaugh's supervision.

There have been eight volumes in the *Economic History Series* with 3103 pages; six volumes in the *Applied History Series* with 4037 pages; twenty-four small booklets in the *Iowa and War Series* with 725 pages; seven volumes of the *Iowa Chronicles of the World War Series* with 1889 pages; seven numbers of the *Iowa Monograph Series* with 1025 pages; and fifty-two books and pamphlets of the *Miscellaneous Publications* beginning with 1895, with 14,875 pages (five had been issued before 1895 with 599 pages); and fifteen *Bulletins of Information*, unpagged. A *Centennial History Series* has been recently started. Its two volumes have 1079 pages, bringing to more than 70,000 the number of pages of historical publications issued during the years Dr. Shambaugh was the guiding spirit of the State Historical Society.

In addition to the two books on Iowa City, Dr. Shambaugh wrote a *History of the Constitutions of Iowa* which was published in 1902 and a revision of this work under the title *The Constitutions of Iowa* which was published in 1934. He was also the author of *The Beginnings of a Western Commonwealth in Progressive Men of Iowa*, Vol. II, pp. 2-72. Among his other publications were *A Report on the Public Archives* and *A Second Report on the Public Archives*, both published in 1907. A list of magazine articles and published addresses includes the following publications:

In the *Iowa Historical Record*:*An Important Manuscript*, Vol. IX, pp. 414-420*Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*,
Vol. XIV, pp. 216-221*From the Standpoint of a Pioneer*, Vol. XIV, pp. 310-318*History of the University of Iowa*, Vol. XV, pp. 521-523*Notes on the Early Church History of Iowa*, Vol. XV,
pp. 564-573*Iowa History from 1699 to 1821*, Vol. XVI, pp. 29-46*Documents Relating to Governor Lucas*, Vol. XVI, pp.
56-73*Recent Publications in Iowa History*, Vol. XVI, pp. 197-
200*An Historical Journal*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 460-462In the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series):*Statutory Adoption of the Common Law in the West*,
Vol. II, pp. 372-375*Original Manuscript Copies of the Constitutions of Iowa*,
Vol. II, pp. 557, 558*The Preservation of Historical Material*, Vol. III, pp. 155,
156*The Case of Mr. Lorin (G) Wheeler*, Vol. III, pp. 454-458*The Origin of the Name Iowa*, Vol. III, pp. 641-644*Available Law Books in the Territory of Iowa* (Edi-
torial), Vol. IV, pp. 631, 632*A Report on the Public Archives*, Vol. VII, pp. 385, 561-
591In the *Annual Reports of the American Historical Association*:*Frontier Land Clubs or Claim Associations*, 1900, Vol. I,
pp. 69-84*Report on the Public Archives of Iowa*, 1900, Vol. II, pp.
39-46*Report of Committee on Methods of Organization and*

Work on the Part of State and Local Historical Societies, 1905, Vol. I, pp. 249-325

IN THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS:

A Brief History of the State Historical Society of Iowa, Vol. I, pp. 139-152

Maps Illustrative of the Boundary History of Iowa, Vol. II, pp. 369-380

Assembly Districting and Apportionment in Iowa, Vol. II, pp. 520-603

IN *The Palimpsest*:

The Vision, Vol. I, p. 1

The Naming of Iowa, Vol. V, pp. 370-372

The Iowa Pioneer, Vol. VIII, pp. 1-4

The Creation of a Commonwealth, Vol. XV, pp. 81-126

The Founding of Iowa City, Vol. XX, pp. 137-176

IN *Miscellaneous Publications*:

Documentary Study of Western History in The Dial, Vol. XXII, June 16, 1897, p. 353

The Pioneer in Proceedings of the Old Settlers of Johnson County, August, 1899, pp. 4-14

Constitutional Law in Progress, Vol. V, August, 1900

Recent Important Judicial Decisions in The American Political Science Review (1907), Vol. I, pp. 333-336

The Des Moines Plan of City Government in the Proceedings of the American Political Science Association (1907), Vol. IV, pp. 189-192

Applied History in the Proceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association (1910), Vol. II, pp. 137-139

The Commission Plan of Government in the Papers and Proceedings of the Minnesota Academy of Social Sciences (1910), Vol. III, pp. 150-165

The History of the West and the Pioneers in the Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for 1910, pp. 133-145

Commission Government in Iowa in the *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* (1911), Vol. XXXVIII, pp. 698-718

The Iowa School of Research Historians in the *Proceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association* (1912), Vol. IV, p. 152

Law-making Powers of the Legislature in Iowa in *Iowa Applied History* (1916), Vol. III, pp. 137-158

The State Historical Society of Iowa in War Times in the *Iowa and War Series*, No. 18, 1918

Samuel J. Kirkwood in the *Iowa Magazine*, October 4, 1923, p. 650

Dr. Shambaugh was equally distinguished in the field of political science and in inspiring students in that line of research. Seventy-four Ph.D. degrees were granted to students in the Department of Political Science while Dr. Shambaugh was at its head. The work done by these students has covered many aspects of government and has been distributed to all parts of the world.

Although Dr. Shambaugh devoted much of his attention to research, teaching, and publication work, he was one of the charter members of the American Political Science Association and was elected president in 1930. He served as a member of the board of editors of *The American Political Science Review* from 1906 to 1914. He was also one of the founders of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association. He was elected vice president in 1909 and president in 1910. He also edited the *Proceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association* from 1909 to 1914 and served as a member of the board of editors of *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for 1914-1916.

Although Dr. Shambaugh was deeply interested in the history of Iowa, he believed that the study of the past should serve to make plain the path to the future. It was

typical of his attitude that his deepest interests were pioneers and political ideas. To him these things represented drama, human interest, the foundations of society. In his address on "The West and the Pioneers", he said: "Some day when the artist paints America, his canvas will be christened 'Westward'. Some day when the marvellous story of our history is dramatized the stage will be filled not with the kings and princes of the older eastern drama, not even with our own great barons of industry; the leading actors in the play will be recognized as the stalwart American men of the frontier."

In his introduction to the first volume of the *Applied History Series* Dr. Shambaugh emphasized his belief in the continuity of the past and the present. "Applied History", he wrote, "views that past as a vast social laboratory in which experiments in politics and human welfare are daily being set and tested on a most elaborate scale . . . in this human laboratory the conditions are *real conditions*, the factors are *real* men and women, and the varied relations and combinations or conditions and factors are always those of *real* life."

It was this combination of the past and the present, of the dramatic and the scientific attitudes, of vision and painstaking research, that enabled Benj. F. Shambaugh to carry on for over forty years as head of the Political Science Department and as Superintendent and Editor of the State Historical Society of Iowa. Ralph Waldo Emerson once wrote: "An institution is the lengthened shadow of one man." In a very real sense this was true of the State Historical Society of Iowa and Dr. Benj. F. Shambaugh.

RUTH A. GALLAHER

JESSE CLEMENT: A YANKEE WESTERNIZED

This is the life story of a man whose formal schooling was limited to a district school and an academy, but whose informal education was unlimited. He was essentially self-educated. He had a vigorous, versatile mind, was an omnivorous reader of the best literature, and had a marvellous memory. He became a prolific writer of prose and poetry. He was a local and traveling correspondent of various periodicals, secular and religious, and he was an editor and an author. He was also in great demand as a lecturer. He bubbled over with wit and humor and carried cheer with him wherever he went.¹

He was born and brought up in New England, lived in western New York and the Middle West (Iowa and Illinois) and traveled extensively in those sections of the country. He once wrote: "I travel thousands of miles annually." Wherever he lived, he became thoroughly identified with the spirit of the locality and worked energetically for its progress. He was a typical Puritan Yankee, westernized.

THE VALLEY OF THE MERRIMACK — 1815-1835

Jesse Clement, second son of Captain Asa Clement and Elizabeth Wilson Clement, was born on June 12, 1815, (just

¹ A mere list of names of those who have helped in various ways in the research necessary would fill more space than is available. But it is only just to single out for special mention two persons. First among these is the late Lewis Chase, who in his own researches concerning Thomas H. Chivers, M. D., ran across the *Western Literary Messenger* and was so impressed with its importance and the work of Jesse Clement that he inspired the writer to undertake this task and continued unabated his interest and assistance until his death. Then there is Frederick W. Coburn of the *Courier-Citizen*, Lowell, Massachusetts. He also had a special interest through personal connections and used his own "Catchall" column in giving publicity to unusual items and in ferreting out lines of research.

six days before the Battle of Waterloo) in Dracut, Massachusetts, in the Valley of the Merrimack River. The old homestead on which he was born was located on Mammoth Road, about a quarter of a mile from the New Hampshire line. He was eighth in line from Robert Clements, the first American ancestor. He and his older brother and younger sisters and several generations back show the Puritan influence in the Biblical names given to them (Jesse, Asa, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Moses, Daniel, David, Nathaniel, etc.).

The ancestral line in England runs back to William the Conqueror, when Welsh and Irish lines were established. In the latter, one Robert Clements became first Earl of Leitrim in the eighteenth century; Sir Clements Robert Markham, the eminent geographer, belonged to that family. One of the Welsh line is said to have gone to France and founded a French family.

From this French line descended a Marquis Clement du Mey, who in 1766 wrote ² to Nathaniel Clements of Dracut to claim relationship. Thus the family has had important connections in five countries: England, Wales, Ireland, France, and the United States of America. There have been and are representatives also in Canada and other countries.

In 1642, Robert Clements, a widower, with five of his eight children, landed at Salisbury, at the mouth of the Merrimack River. He was a man of considerable property and did not need to emigrate to the New World for the sake of financial gain. It is quite certain, therefore, that he left the old country to escape the political domination of the established church. In the fall of that year, he was one of a group of six who purchased from the Indians land at Penntucket, the site of the city of Haverhill.³

² See letter in the *Clement Genealogy*, Appendix, Vol. II, pp. 976-978.

³ *Clement Genealogy*, Vol. I, p. 22.

The first Robert Clements was followed by a son and a grandson of the same name, and both of them followed the same trade (of cooper). The fourth in the line was Nathaniel, also a cooper, who removed to Dracut early in the eighteenth century (1719) and established there a homestead which remained in the family for about two centuries. His son Daniel seems to have given up not only the final "s" of the family name but also the inherited cooper shop, for he was called a "yeoman farmer". His twin brother (David) was a private in Captain Stephen Russell's company, Colonel Greene's regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. His son, Daniel, Jr., served almost continuously from the beginning of the Revolutionary War until 1780.

The sixth in line was Moses Clement, who also served in the War of the Revolution. He entered the service when he was under seventeen and was discharged in 1777. He was at Bunker Hill; but on the day of the battle, a corporal, John Harwick, who was on guard duty, asked the captain to let him go into the battle. Moses Clement reported the captain's reply as follows: "The Captain observed that I was a boy and might do guard duty and I took the corporal's place and he marched to the hill." Moses Clement lived on the old homestead in Dracut all his life.

The heir of Moses was Asa, called a "gentleman farmer"; he was also a "captain" of the militia. He was married three times; but, in this connection, it is necessary to note only the second wife, Elizabeth Wilson, of a Pelham, N.H., family. She was the thirteenth of fourteen children of Captain Jesse Wilson, a soldier of both the French and Indian War and the Revolutionary War.⁴ The children of

⁴ "The tribe of Jesse, best New Hampshire stock,
Of solid growth, a type of Plymouth Rock,
Like Captain Wilson, who with patriot heart
For Independence bore a soldier's part,

Asa Clement and Elizabeth Wilson Clement were Asa, Jesse, Rebecca (married Lendal Underwood of Lowell and lived sometime in Texas), Elizabeth (unmarried), and Ann Maria (lived less than one month).

Jesse Clement lived and worked on his father's farm until he was almost twenty years old. He did not like the work and would often be found with a book or newspaper or magazine to read as he had opportunity. He would even be seen following the plough with a book fastened to it; and he was so absorbed in his reading as to be wholly oblivious to the crooked furrows made by the docile oxen! On that account his value as a farm boy suffered some discount. During the hour's nooning, he would devote half an hour to reading; "while the father snored, the son read." He never went to the mill without taking a book along; he read while driving his oxen to and from the mill, and read while the grist was grinding. His reading filled his head with a "grist" of knowledge. He carried a paper or a book with him into the hayfield, and while his fellow workmen were resting and drinking cold water with ginger and molasses in it — "a New England farmer's drink" of those times — he would drink in periodicals or a book like Hume's *History of England*.

He devoted all possible intervals to study, reading at night by the dim light of a tallow candle. He had no problem about his leisure and wasted no time in idleness. It has been said that, in spite of a most strenuous career, he never had a sick day in his life. It is quite likely that the foundation of his strong physical constitution was laid in his life on the farm. He was always ready to acknowledge

Our rights we'll cherish like a gift of God,
And sleep, like him, 'neath Freedom's hallowed sod." —

From a poem "The Tribe of Jesse", by Jesse Clement, read at a Wilson reunion in Pelham, N. H., on September 3, 1879, and printed in *The Morning Mail* (Lowell, Mass.), September 18, 1879.

his indebtedness to his old home, and in his writings, both prose and poetry, there are many references of affection and gratitude for his youthful years in Dracut. In the columns of the *Western Literary Messenger*, he once stressed the "Moral Advantages of Rural Life".⁵

When he was "way out West" in Dubuque, Iowa, the receipt of a cluster of maple leaves from the old homestead (1864) inspired a poem on "Autumn Leaves", which began as follows:

Leaves that grew upon the maples
Which I planted by the Beaver ⁶
When my life was in its morning —
How your golden hues remind me
Of the golden scenes and pastimes,
In the golden days of Autumn,
In the golden years of childhood,
When I chased the tetering peet-weet,
When I trapped the cunning muskrat,
When I shot the teal and wood-duck,
And amid the fading lilies
Caught the sly and darting pickerel.

The next year, when his wife and son visited Dracut, the muse inspired two poems: "To L. H. C.⁷ at the Old Homestead" and "To Ernest". The former begins:

Tread softly, love, the hallowed haunts
Of childhood's buried years,
When life had many budding joys,
Without its April tears.

The other poem, dated Dubuque, Iowa, July, 1865, is such

⁵ Vol. XXIII, pp. 78, 79 (October, 1854).

⁶ The little stream running through Dracut.

⁷ His second wife, Lucetta Helena (Blood) Clement, a sister of his first wife.

a good pen-picture of his youth that it is reproduced here in part:

Your little feet are treading, son,
Your father's paths of yore,
Where first he chased the peetweet shy,
Along the Beaver's shore,
And where he caught the butterflies
By many a sunny pool,
When, mastering his a-b abs,
He proudly trudged to school.

. . . .

Red squirrels, chattering in "the pines,"
Still bound from tree to tree,
And fill their cool umbrageous home
With crazy minstrelsy.
The woodchuck burrows where, in sport,
I often led the van,
And styled him, fat with clover-blooms,
The rural alderman.

You skip along the intervals
Behind the mowers gay,
Or leap across the winnows deep
Of fragrance-breathing hay.
Your merry shouts, at every bound,
Like down of thistles blown,
And wafted o'er the veil of years,
Seem echoes of my own.

Jesse's earliest recollections date back to about 1820, when at Pawtucket Falls, he first saw the Sabbath broken by fishermen. He says: "From listening to the fisher of men in the old West Dracut meeting-house — from hearing him repeat the commandment, 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy,' I toddled down to the river-side — thirty

or forty rods — to see the fishers for shad busy at their sport. It was a bad example they set.” He was always a strict Sabbatarian.

He was only eight years old when an infant sister died; and eleven years of age when his mother passed away. He was accustomed to honor her memory, not only by making a triennial pilgrimage to her grave even from the West, but also in prose and poetry. Examples of such poems are “My Mother’s Death”⁸ and “To My Mother”;⁹ which appeared in the *Western Literary Messenger*.

Jesse was just entering his teens when Lorenzo Dow visited Lowell in a temperance campaign. The boy’s curiosity was aroused when he heard that Dow wore a long beard. He “had never seen such a hirsute appendage except on the chin of a goat.” [Parenthetically, it should be stated here that later he became an “anti-shaving” advocate, on the ground that shaving was a waste of time and that it was the mission of the beard to protect the face and throat of man; and he himself for the last twenty or more years of his life wore a long beard!] Jesse became Dow’s convert, signed the pledge, and was elected treasurer of the Dracut Young Men’s Temperance Society. He religiously kept that pledge and was always active in all temperance movements. On one occasion, when a certain Mr. W—— M—— was reported to have died of “congestion of the brain”, Jesse Clement did not hesitate to write that the man did not have “brain enough to get up a congestion” and really died of “delirium tremens”. Jesse considered his pledge a contract made with his Maker. He felt that next to becoming a Christian, the best act of his life was taking the temperance pledge.

What Jesse read in youth is made evident in his contri-

⁸ Vol. XXVII, p. 152 (December, 1856).

⁹ Vol. XIV, p. 264 (August, 1850).

butions on "The House Where I Was Born" and "My Study" in Moore's *Rural New Yorker* in 1853, his "Recollections" or "Reminiscences" in the Lowell *Vox Populi* in 1874 and 1875, and in other writings. His earliest reading was *The Farmer's Almanac*, on which he literally feasted. The *Rural Repository*¹⁰ was on his early list, which at first contained almost nothing but textbooks, such as *Scott's Lessons*, *The Columbian Orator*, *The English Reader*, etc. Then, after borrowing all the books in neighbors' libraries, he would go to the Lowell bookstores — "always with a very thin pocketbook". His spending money for that purpose was obtained by the sale of young grey squirrels in Lowell and of partridges caught in Dracut and sold in Boston. By the way, the fact that Lempriere's *Classical Dictionary* was a favorite of his explains his remarkable knowledge of classical lore.

Thus, by means of borrowed and "boughten" books, he made himself familiar with the treasures of Kirk White, ("the first poetical works I read"), Shakespeare, Milton, Young, Pope, Byron, Burns, Beattie, Cowper, Collins, Coleridge, Campbell, Rogers, Shelley, and Keats. The musty, well-thumbed, leather-covered copies of those classics held an honored place in the large library which he accumulated in later years. His "study" was in the garret, which he frequented on welcome rainy days and as many nights as possible. There, as he himself confesses, he fell into the wicked habit of "stringing blethers up in rhyme for fools to sing." His first poetical composition was a short one on "Morning", written in May, 1834, and published in the *Vermont Phoenix* over the nom-de-plume "Rural Bard".¹¹

¹⁰ Published in Hudson, New York, Vols. I-XXVII, 1824-1851.

¹¹ April 29, 1836. The "Rural Bard" was probably suggested by Robert Dinsmore's "Rustic Bard". Dinsmore was a farmer-poet of Windham, New Hampshire. See "Robert Dinsmore" in Whittier's *Old Portraits and Modern Sketches*.

Forth-issuing from her orient bed,
 Aurora now peeps forth her head,
 And streaks the east with rosy light,
 While fast recede the shades of night.

The lark the ruddy dawn describes,
 And, mounting swift the azure skies,
 Upon her dew-bespangled wings
 She sweetly and melodious sings.

The feathered choir, that all night long
 Had ceased to pour their lovely song,
 Now, at the approach of rising day,
 Do briskly chant the matin lay.

Now chanticleer the swain alarms,
 Who quickly starts from Morpheus' arms,
 And to the fields he hies with haste,
 The balmy breath of morn to taste.

Behold, in eastern regions far,
 Sol mounting his refulgent car;
 And heavenward now he takes his way,
 Thus opening wide the gates of day.

Around 1830 and 1831 the only "fresh reading" that he had was the *Lowell Mercury*¹² delivered every Saturday night. As he himself expressed it, "its contents were my weekly literary feast", "it was the literary ginger-bread of my youth", "my Old and New Testament in politics". He read every word of it, including the advertisements, and memorized whole papers. "I thought Alexander, and Julius Caesar and Napoleon Bonaparte were pigmies compared to the hero [Jackson] of the cotton bags." That explains why at first, in politics, he was a Democrat: he was a hero-worshipper.

¹² The *Lowell Mercury* first appeared on November 14, 1829.

About 1833 he became a regular subscriber to *The Album*,¹³ a quarto, semi-monthly, published by Alfred Gilman and sold at seventy-five cents per annum. "That was one of the best investments I ever made." He would often read a fresh copy through while walking home from Pawtucket Bridge (about three miles).

In this connection other factors in his social and intellectual development may be mentioned, such as the district school, the Young Men's Lyceum, and the spelling-school. They were all common but most important institutions in those days.

The year 1833 was marked by President Jackson's visit to Lowell. Jesse Clement had a grand view of the old hero from a high platform built by the side of the Merrimac House. He and a companion pressed their way through an open window and thus reached the platform. His feelings on that occasion are best expressed in his own words:

I stood within three feet of Martin Van Buren and Levi Woodbury, while General Jackson was standing in front, bowing to the factory-girls and school-children. It was the greatest day of my life. Standing on the same platform with these great men, I felt taller than I have ever been since. I was about nine feet in my cowhide boots. The female operatives, all dressed exactly alike, in white dresses, and, I think, blue sashes, filed along, two by two, the General bowing as each couple passed, or as often as he could, perhaps. When the last two came up, Van Buren turned to Woodbury and said: "Twenty-one hundred." When the children in the first public school in the procession came up, the boys, marching by themselves, took off their hats simultaneously, and swinging them, gave the grand old rallying-cry: "Hurrah for Jackson!" That was the only time I saw a smile on the General's face. General Jackson was then a grave, venerable-looking man, with his thin, gray, almost white locks combed directly back, exhibiting to the best advantage a high and noble brow. I was sadly disappointed in his height. He was below the average. I had read his

¹³ This was started on November 1, 1832, but was short-lived.

proclamation to the Nullifiers the year before and expected to see a man at least seven or eight feet tall.¹⁴

SCHOLASTIC TRAINING — 1835-1842

The scene now shifts northward into New Hampshire to New Hampton in the beautiful valley of the Pemigewasset and quite near the picturesque Lake Winnepesaukee. There is no mention of the way in which Jesse Clement made the trip from Dracut to Concord. It was probably by rail from Lowell to Nashua and by stagecoach from Nashua to Concord. Of the trip from Concord north he himself wrote in 1852 that he used to go by stage through Canterbury, Northfield, and Sanbornton — “The thirty miles being a fair day’s drive, especially in *very* muddy times.”¹⁵

The school at New Hampton was called an “Academical and Theological Institution” and included several departments: Theological, Classical, Senior English, Junior English, and Female (Department or Seminary). In 1835, 1836, and 1839, Jesse was enrolled in the Senior English Department, which in 1835 had a total of over seventy-five students. During 1837 and 1839 he was listed in the Classical Department. One of the pupils in that Department was Benjamin F. Blood, also of Dracut. In fact, there were usually several pupils, male and female, from Dracut, Lowell, Methuen, and other neighboring places. The school, however, was more than a local institution, with students from all over New England (an unusually large number from Boston) and from other States and Canada.

Inasmuch as Jesse was compelled to support himself (“I had to hoe my own row unaided”), he engaged board with a farmer and paid every cent of it for a term or two in work at six cents an hour. Board in those days ran from

¹⁴ *Vox Populi* (Lowell, Mass.), December, 1874.

¹⁵ *Western Literary Messenger*, Vol. XIX, No. 3, p. 120.

\$1.00 to \$1.50 per week. Some of the theological students had a little aid but lived very economically, "largely on faith and roasted potatoes." For carpet and curtains in his room, Jesse used the *New Hampshire Patriot*.

Jesse Clement obtained all his formal, secondary educational training in that institution. He often spoke of having spent between five and six years there, three as a student and two and a quarter as a teacher. According to the calendar it was over seven years. The discrepancy is explained by the fact that he usually spent only about half a year in study and the other part in teaching district schools. That was a very common arrangement, because many of the pupils were compelled to support themselves in one way or another.

In looking over catalogues of those days and finding the same name in the same class for two or three years, one may form a wrong impression. The pupil did not necessarily fail to pass examinations, but only "staggered" the course of study according to financial resources. Girls often alternated work (in the Lowell mills, for example) with study. That explains the high quality of a monthly magazine, known as the *Lowell Offering*, published by mill operatives. Mr. Clement, writing in the *Western Literary Messenger* for December 9, 1843, said: "Some of these ladies have actually taken a five years' course of instruction in one [New Hampton] of the first female seminaries in New England."

A calendar of Jesse Clement's career at New Hampton as taken from the catalogues for 1835-1842 would seem to indicate that he was a promising pupil, because he was made a tutor while he was still a student (in 1839 and 1840). In 1841 and 1842 he was engaged in teaching only.

The New Hampton Institution was a typical school of the all-round education, diversified rather than specialized,

with a strong emphasis on personal influence. It was also one of the liberal feeders of New England colleges. Jesse later wrote: "The associations that cluster around that place are among the tenderest of my life."

It is interesting, in these modern days, to note some of the items of expenses of those primitive years. Board, washing, and care of rooms in Commons ranged from \$1.12½ to \$1.50 per week. Room rent and use of furniture in the Commons amounted to 12 or 12½ cents per week. Board and room rent in the vicinity of the Institution cost from \$1.25 to \$1.67 per week. Tuition per quarter amounted to \$3.00, \$4.00, or \$5.00, according to the department, the Classical being the highest. The incidental expenses, including fuel for recitation rooms, sweeping halls, ringing bells, ran from 15 cents to 25 cents per term. For students boarding themselves the cost was about \$1.00 per week. Those were the expenses for the men; the rates for the women were not very different, except the special charges for music.

Extra-curricular activities were apparently rare. The only one specifically mentioned is that of three literary societies: Literary Adelphi (founded in 1827), Social Fraternity (1830), and the Ladies' Literary and Missionary Association (1833). Jesse belonged to the first mentioned; and in 1853 had the honor of giving an address before his society at a reunion.

There was no formal instruction or training in athletics, except calisthenics in the Female Department. Many of the students had to work hard for their education and found plenty of physical exercise in their regular labor. There were various sports in all seasons, but they were not organized.

Jesse writes ¹⁶ about one outing by a party of students

¹⁶ *Western Literary Messenger*, Vol. XIX, No. 4, p. 168 (December, 1852).

in August, 1839, during the summer vacation; it was a visit to Red Hill, near Centre Harbor, at the northern end of Lake Winnepesaukee. They left New Hampton about the middle of one afternoon, in half a dozen carriages, "the best to be had and poor at that." They spent the night at Centre Harbor and early the next morning were off for Red Hill. "It is an eminence of twenty-five hundred feet and neither difficult nor dangerous to attain." The view of lakes and mountains from the summit was glorious.

It was on the first Monday of December, 1835, that Jesse Clement opened his first district school in Wilmington, Vermont, a short distance west of Brattleboro. He received \$12 per month and "boarded around". One thing that impressed him strongly was "the mountains of doughnuts freshly fried (and scented with maple sugar) which stood on the table when entering the house where we were to board the first two weeks." It was with no little trepidation that he entered upon his work; for there were boys as old as he was, and taller, and three or four strapping girls. He succeeded, however, in gaining their good will; and he pays tribute especially to the hospitality of the Wilmington mothers.

His "fifth and best public school" (1839-1840) was near Framingham, Mass., where he was examined by the Baptist pastor, Reverend Charles Train, grandfather of Arthur Train, lawyer and author of the Tutt stories and other famous fiction.

Just before that, on an early November day of 1839, Jesse was one of thirty or forty young converts, mostly students, who were baptized by Reverend Eli B. Smith, D. D., and Reverend John Newton Brown, D. D., of the Institution, in a little stream near the south village. In 1852, writing from New Hampton (as mentioned above), he feelingly referred to "the little mountain-born Jordan, where, with twenty-six other students, I was buried with Christ" in baptism.

On August 21, 1841, Jesse married Mary Elizabeth Blood, of Dracut, set up housekeeping in New Hampton, and, as was a general custom, "kept boarders", among whom were his own sister Elizabeth, his wife's sister Augusta, and other students of the school.

While he was in New Hampton, he began to contribute to periodicals, such as the *Vermont Phoenix* of Brattleboro and the *New Hampshire Baptist Register* of Concord. An old letter discloses the information that in 1840 he submitted some poems to *Godey's Lady's Book*, and received a belated but kind reply from Mrs. Sarah J. Hale. The letter was addressed, on an outside fold, to "Mr. Jesse Clement, N. H. Seminary, New Hampton, N. H." and it read in part as follows:

Boston, March 4, 1841

My dear Sir —

I fear you must have thought me very negligent respecting your letters and poems. The truth is, I was absent from Boston during most of the autumn, and indeed I did not return from Philadelphia till the last of December. I found so many letters waiting for answers, and other matters demanding attention, that I hardly looked over the poetry which had been sent me. I think your articles,¹⁷ "The Missionary's Wife" — "Jesus Wept" — "The Grave of My Sister" — are possessed of much merit — and were we not so burdened with poetry, I should accept some of these. But we have more on hand — accepted — than we can publish in the *Lady's Book* for the next two years. I think you would do well to offer the last article — "My Sister's Grave" — to a new periodical lately issued in Boston — "The Mother's Assistant and Young Lady's Friend" — Edited by Rev. Wm. C. Brown.

I send a copy of the Jan. no. — the only one I have by me, which must be my excuse for providing a copy soiled and imperfect — I send also a copy of the last Report of the S. A. Soc. [Slavery Abolition Society?].

¹⁷ The first two of these poems were later published in the *Western Literary Messenger*.

LIFE IN THE QUEEN CITY OF THE LAKES — 1842-1857

Jesse Clement arrived in Buffalo, New York, on December 16, 1842. No report has come to light concerning the trip westward from Lowell, Massachusetts, except this statement:¹⁸ "We came from Batavia to Attica by stage." Probably he reached Batavia by rail, over what is now the New York Central, and possibly Buffalo also by rail.¹⁹

The Buffalo era in Mr. Clement's career was a very important and significant one. When he left Massachusetts on his first westward trek, he was going to what was still, to some extent, a "frontier". The geographical location of Buffalo, especially with reference to Canada, made, and still makes, it a center with more or less frontier elements. Buffalo was, and probably always will be, a gateway to the West, a distributing center between East and West. The Erie Canal, scornfully dubbed "Clinton's Ditch", begun in 1817 and completed in 1825, had brought goods and immigrants in large numbers to Buffalo. It occupied a "strategic position commercially" and was "connected with the commercial wealth of eight states" (presumably the six States of New England together with New York and Pennsylvania). "Buffalo is the beginning of the Middle West."²⁰

It is an interesting question, but one difficult to answer definitely, whether Mr. Clement realized how the opening of the Erie Canal, and later the extension of the railways from the east to the west, affected the wealth and influence

¹⁸ *Western Literary Messenger*, Vol. XIX, No. 5, p. 240 (January, 1853).

¹⁹ According to H. P. Smith's *History of Erie County and the City of Buffalo*, Vol. I, pp. 222, 315, the Buffalo and Attica Railroad (now part of the Erie System) was completed in 1842 and opened for travel on January 8, 1843. In Stevens's *Beginnings of the New York Central Railroad*, pp. 225, 226, the date for the beginning of operation of the railroad is given as November 24, 1842.

²⁰ Carl Carmer's *Listen for a Lonesome Drum*, p. 46.

of the Northern Baptists over the Southern Baptists and precipitated the clash between the two. And what is said about the Baptists is doubtless true also of the Northern and Southern Methodists, Presbyterians, and probably other churches. At any rate, Mr. Clement reached Buffalo with the railway and in the course of his travels was a witness of the expansion of the railway farther westward.

From another point of view, Mr. Clement reached Buffalo at a favorable time. His New Hampton schoolmate, John S. Chadbourne, had established a magazine with encouraging prospects. The new magazine, first called the *Literary Messenger*, was described on the title page as a "semi-monthly journal of literature and the fine arts." Mr. Chadbourne was a man of literary tastes and talents and an interesting writer of both prose and poetry. He certainly gave the *Western Literary Messenger* an excellent start. He and Mr. Clement later became contributors to *Godey's Lady's Book*, *Knickerbocker*, *Union Magazine*, and other general and special magazines.

The first issue, under date of July 1, 1841, adorned with a cut of a buffalo, was so favorably received by the public that a second edition had to be printed. With the issues of June 1 and 15, 1842, appeared a prospectus of the next volume. In the first place, the word *Western* was prefixed to its title, "which we deemed advisable as characterizing its locality and, in part, its design." The prospectus further stated that the editors and publishers "hope to make their publication a mirror of the literature of the West, the genius and intellectual resources of which it is a part of their design to foster, encourage and develop."

Soon after Mr. Clement's arrival in Buffalo, he appears to have entered upon what may have been only a temporary, but none the less important, occupation. The *Western Literary Messenger* of January 25, 1843, called attention to an

“Evening School”, opened by Mr. Drew and Mr. Clement (later brothers-in-law), “both experienced teachers”. The worthy purpose of the school was to give instruction in the ordinary branches of an English education to young men engaged in the lake and canal trade.

In February, 1843, Mr. Clement was authorized to act as a traveling agent for the *Western Literary Messenger*: “all monies paid to him will be accredited to the account of subscribers.” That was apparently the beginning of his active connection with the magazine. The following July Mr. Charles D. Ferris, one of the owners since 1842, disposed of his half-interest in the magazine to Mr. Clement; and, with the first number of the third volume (July 22), the publishers and joint editors were Chadbourne and Clement. The day of publication was changed to Saturday; the magazine was enlarged and improved.

That partnership was dissolved in May, 1844, when Mr. Clement became sole publisher, and Mr. Chadbourne remained connected with the editorial department. In March, 1845, Mr. Clement, apparently feeling the need of assistance in the publishing department, entered into partnership with Mr. Charles Faxon, II, one of a family of printers, publishers, and editors, who were quite prominent in the journalistic world of Buffalo. Thus the magazine came to be published by Clement and Faxon and edited by J. Clement, assisted by Mr. Chadbourne. In the issue for April 26, 1845 (Vol. IV, No. 38), appeared the “Valedictory” of Mr. Chadbourne, the founder; and with the next issue (May 3) Mr. Clement became the sole editor and continued in that capacity for almost twelve years.

Another change came in April, 1847, when the partnership was dissolved, and one-half interest in the *Messenger* was acquired by Jewett, Thomas & Co., printers and publishers of the *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser* and of other

periodicals. In July of that year the subscription list had risen to 3000, apparently the result of Mr. Clement's field-work in 1845, 1846, and 1847, not only in western New York, northwestern Pennsylvania, and Canada West (especially along the shores of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario) but also in northern Ohio, southern Michigan, and northern Indiana as far as Chicago. In some cases, he visited those places every year; and he supplied the various periodicals, secular and religious, for which he was correspondent, with illuminating communications concerning the rapid growth of the West. "The young States of the West are pursuing their onward march with giant strides." He continued his annual trips in 1848 and 1849 and went a little farther, to northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin.

The year 1847 seems to have been an important one in the development of the *Western Literary Messenger* and in Mr. Clement's career. The intimate relationship with the *Commercial Advertiser* was a great advantage in more than one way. The new publishers were in a position to "push" the magazine. Moreover, Mr. Clement, without relinquishing the editorship of the *Messenger*, became also the traveling correspondent of the *Advertiser* and served in that capacity for ten years.

It was announced in July, 1848, that the magazine would be changed to a monthly with Volume XI on September first. This change was not made hastily; it was the consummation of a plan in mind for five years. The first paragraph of the Prospectus announcing the change read as follows:

The time has come when Buffalo, with a population of 45,000 inhabitants, is able to support a Monthly Magazine; consequently, on the first of September, the *Messenger* will be merged into such a periodical, and be issued promptly on the first of each month.—It will be printed on new type and beautiful white paper, the pages to remain the present size, and their number to be the same as the

Columbian Magazine and the three dollar periodicals generally. The pages, however, will be set in solid matter, and thus afford at least one-fifth more reading on equal space, than is ordinarily found in magazines, making the *Messenger*, with the terms unaltered, the cheapest monthly magazine of which we have any knowledge.

...
Mr. Jesse Clement, to whose energy and ability the *Messenger* owes, in a great measure, its wide circulation and high reputation, will remain the Editor.

The editor took occasion to reiterate the fundamental principles of the magazine. "It will contain, as heretofore, less fiction than solid reading; and what of the former is admitted, will be replete with healthy sentiment. In short, the aim will be to publish nothing that is not worth preserving and re-perusing in future years."²¹ He would have hailed with pleasure and sympathy the motto of the *New York Times*, "All the news that's fit to print."

Both as an individual and as an editor, Mr. Clement felt a deep interest in current affairs, both at home and abroad. The death of John Quincy Adams moved him to poetical comment:

Should some vast orb, the brightest of the train
That guard thine outer posts, O solemn night!
Called from its watch, be lost for aye to sight,
Philosophy in weeds would long complain,
Heaving her bosom like the heaving main,
Sending her wail through all her darkened sphere,
And waiting long for morn to brighten there:
Thus Freedom's fairest daughter, heaven-born Right,
Now that her orb of steadiest, strongest light
Is evermore from her broad skies withdrawn,
Like early love, beside its idol's bier,
Will sorrow for the lost, to glory gone;

²¹ *Western Literary Messenger*, Vol. X, No. 26, p. 409 (July 29, 1848).

And long will be the night, and full of fear,
 Before her eyes shall dry to hail another dawn.²²

The Mexican War was reported at length in the columns of the *Messenger*, but did not evoke enthusiasm on the part of the old anti-slavery Puritan from Dracut, Massachusetts. On the other hand, the efforts of European peoples, in the "1848 storm", as Wells calls it, to obtain liberty, political or religious, inspired his muse to write "A Welcome to the Portuguese Exiles", some of whom visited Buffalo in 1849 in the course of a trip through the country.

It is scarcely necessary to add that he felt an unusual interest in the Free Soil National Convention which appropriately met in Buffalo in 1848. "The whole zone stretching along the north and interior of New England to the Great Lakes and to the Mississippi was the home of a society responsive to idealism and capable of political unity."²³ His whole life was spent in that zone.

The contributors to the various columns of the *Western Literary Messenger* in the forties (and fifties) may be divided into two classes. First come the local writers who were specially interested in assisting to make a good magazine that would reflect credit upon Buffalo. There were also those who may be called "professional", because their only or chief occupation or principal avocation was writing for the press. The *Western Literary Messenger* had its share in publishing the productions of such literary men and women. We list here only twelve names: Alice and Phoebe Cary, T. H. Chivers, (Mrs.) Elizabeth Jessup Eames, W. H. C. Hosmer ("the poet of Western New York"), A. C. Kendrick, Mrs. Frances S. Osgood, C. S. Percival, John G. Saxe, (Mrs.) Lydia H. Sigourney, Alfred B. Street, N. P. Willis. Of numerous letters known to have

²² Written for the Buffalo *Commercial Advertiser*, dated February 26, 1848.

²³ Turner's *The United States, 1830-1850*, p. 130.

been written by these and others to the editor, unfortunately only a few remain: one each ²⁴ from the Cary sisters, two ²⁵ from Saxe, and twelve ²⁶ from Mrs. Sigourney, who was a contributor from 1843 to 1856.

The one from Alice Carey, as the family name was spelled therein, was not in an envelope, but was folded and thus sealed. It read as follows:

If the Messenger will afford the most trifling remuneration, poems shall be forwarded as often as desired. Address us at Mt. Healthy, O., if our correspondence is desired, where you will please send the number containing these articles.

Alice Carey

In the *Messenger* for December, 1848, was a critique by the editor on "Four Rising Orbs in the West." Of the four, two are the Cary sisters, concerning whom the following words were written: "One thing is certain — they possess nearly equal and a very beautiful lustre. Should nothing check their rising course, they will become, ere long, fixed and dazzling stars in the firmament of literary fame."

This complimentary notice and others of its kind seem to have strengthened and expanded the fame of the sisters; for it was evidently not much later that the following (undated) letter was sent:

Mr. Clement:

Mt. Healthy, O.

Enclosed you will find a trifle for the pages of the Messenger, after the publication of which you will please discontinue, as circumstances make it necessary that I should receive and write for such papers only as afford remuneration.

Many thanks for the complimentary notice of myself and sister, and believe me, very truly

Your friend
Phoebe Carey

²⁴ In possession of Frank Luther Mott, Iowa City, Iowa.

²⁵ In the archives of the Psi Upsilon Fraternity, New York City.

²⁶ In the Yale University Library.

That letter indicates that the sisters had been contributing poems in return for the magazine. The "trifle" enclosed was a poem on "The Man of God", which appeared in February, 1849. It was the last original production printed in the *Messenger* from the pen of either sister.

The editor's voluminous correspondence from the places which he visited appeared, sometimes first in the *Commercial Advertiser* and then in the *Messenger*, sometimes in only one of those publications. His letters were, and still are, mines of information concerning those youthful but rapidly growing sections of the country.²⁷ He was a frequent contributor to the general press and to local papers. He was also a regular and constant correspondent, from Buffalo and the western sections which he visited in the course of his travels, for the religious, especially the Baptist, press.

In April, 1851, George H. Derby and Company, Buffalo, published a book, which Mr. Clement had compiled on *Noble Deeds of American Women*. The *Home Journal*, probably inspired by Mrs. E. F. Ellet, at once pounced upon him for "wholesale plagiarism". That lady had written a book on *Women of the American Revolution*,²⁸ from which it was claimed that he had "stolen" incidents. He thus became one more victim, among many, of the favorite pastime of those days, "when everybody, generally speaking, charged everybody else with plagiarism." The interest in Mr. Clement's work was rather enhanced thereby. At any rate, he vigorously denied and disproved the charges. The book reached a circulation of eight thousand by March, 1852, and a new edition, revised, illustrated, 580 pages, was issued by

²⁷ "In the West everything grows large — vegetation and vices, rumors and rattlesnake's, bugs and humbugs." — *Letter from Iowa* in the *Watchman and Reflector*, October, 1860.

²⁸ There was also a book called *Noble Deeds of Woman*, by Elizabeth Starling. This is said to have given Mr. Clement the idea for his book.

Miller, Orton, and Mulligan, of Auburn and Buffalo. In 1854, the eleventh thousand was published. The preface of that book was written by his friend, Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney,²⁹ with whom, as already mentioned, he had an extensive correspondence.

In September, 1851, the Liberty party held its national convention in Buffalo and nominated Gerrit Smith for President. Among the speakers at one afternoon session was "the Rev. Miss Brown" [Antoinette]. Mr. Clement, in a letter from Buffalo (dated September 19) in the *New York Recorder* (Baptist) commented as follows: "She is the first woman I ever saw gesticulating in a public hall, and I must confess it was a novel and certainly a painful sight."

It was also in 1851 that Messrs. Derby and Miller, of Auburn, published Mr. Clement's *Memoir of Adoniram Judson*. He had already written a poem on "The Fall of a Christian Hero", in which he paid solemn tribute to the heroic Baptist missionary who had served so faithfully and suffered persecution in Burma in most troublous times. Mr. Clement's book was a general outline of Judson's marvellous career and seemed to fill a need, for it was favored with a sale of six thousand copies in two years.³⁰

In August, 1852, in the course of a trip eastward to his old home, Mr. Clement stopped off at Burlington, Vermont, to visit John G. Saxe. Concerning that call he wrote as follows:

An interview with Mr. Saxe, just at this time is attended with more pain than pleasure. . . . A nervous affection had sadly reduced his system, taking off thirty pounds of flesh and extracting the juices of mirthfulness and wit. While his poems are convulsing the world with laughter, he is writhing in agony, without being

²⁹ Sigourney, Iowa, was named for Lydia H. Sigourney.

³⁰ It was afterwards reprinted (1879?) by John E. Polter & Company, Philadelphia.

able to read or write a line by day, or to sleep more than two or three hours per night, and then only by the aid of the most powerful soporifics. Such is the present condition of the prince of living punsters. . . . But we hope his illness is but temporary; that the clouds will soon disappear, the sun come out again with unburnished beams; and a long unclouded afternoon crown the poet's life.³¹

That wish was fulfilled, and Saxe resumed his activities of writing and lecturing. On August 26, 1854, he sent Mr. Clement (from Burlington, Vt.) a letter which is so interesting in several points that it is here reproduced in part:

Dear Clement,

I have just had a pleasant visit with Mr. Thomas, of the "Commercial" — who has been here a day with some travelling friends. Among other agreeable matters, we talked of you, and I was reminded that I ought to thank you more fully than I have done for the service you did me, as well as the kindness you exhibited, by your excellently written and very "taking" biographical sketch in the "Messenger."³² In many shapes — first, cut down about one-half — by and by shorn of the author's name, — and, at last, credited to the "Western Literary Register" (such is the perversity of types!), it has gone abroad, East, West, North and South, to an amazing extent, considering the subject. But after all it is wonderful; *personalities* — even eulogistic ones — are always agreeable to the public, provided they are given with freshness, wit and spirit. And that was most emphatically the case with your too partial sketch.

In 1853, Mr. Clement received a scholastic honor, concerning which he commented as follows:

We have received several condolent notices, from editorial brethren, of the melancholy circumstance that the Board of Trustees of Madison [now Colgate] University, at the recent Commencement, conferred on us the honorary and unmerited title of A. M. We assure our brethren of the quill, that we had not the least intima-

³¹ In *Extracts from the Editor's Journal* in the *Western Literary Messenger* for October, 1852, Vol. XIX, p. 66. John G. Saxe later lectured in Iowa.

³² *Western Literary Messenger*, Vol. XXII, April, 1854, pp. 88, 89.

tion or suspicion of this conspiracy, until, on returning from Vt., we received official announcement that the deed had been perpetrated. As it is, we are very grateful for all expressions of sympathy, and hope to be able to bear our "blushing honors" with patience and resignation. Friend Robie, of the *Buffalo Christian Advocate* [Methodist], may be assured that our children shall play with his — if he ever has any — just as they used to didn't.³³

Another work of his must be mentioned, not so much for its literary value as from a practical point of view. That was the *Buffalo City Directory*, which he compiled for nine years (1848-1856). Even such a work has a place in literature as an important source book for the student in historical research. The present writer testifies that more than one item of "fact" has been proved or disproved by such a dry (?) volume.

There is no record that Mr. Clement took a prominent part in the political affairs of Buffalo. He *did* feel a deep interest in national politics from the standpoint of the great moral issues of those "sentimental years". He was a strong partisan of the Jacksonian Democrat, Free Soil, Whig, Republican type. The ideas of "free soil, free speech, free labor, and free men" appealed to him as high ideals. The *Western Literary Messenger* was as non-partisan as possible without the sacrifice of profound principles. Mr. Clement respected his fellow Buffaloan, President Millard Fillmore. In his correspondence to a Baptist weekly, he wrote: "As a neighbor, I know him to be a man of industry and believe him to be a man of integrity."³⁴ In a later letter, he wrote that, while in Canada, he "heard very much about the Fugitive Slave Bill", which had just passed. He added these words: "Fugitives were daily rushing into those parts from the United States, seeking that freedom under a *Crown* which is denied them in a boasted land of

³³ *Western Literary Messenger*, Vol. XXI, October, 1853, p. 96.

³⁴ *Christian Chronicle* (Philadelphia), July and October, 1850.

liberty!" He characterized the Fugitive Slave Law, signed by President Fillmore, as "odious and degrading".

Mr. Clement was interested in the work of the Young Men's Association, a flourishing organization, which then played an important part in providing literary and musical entertainments for the people of Buffalo. The lectures delivered before that body were often reproduced whole or in part in the *Messenger*.

Mr. Clement was also one of the founders of the Young Men's Christian [Union ³⁵] Association in 1852, and served as treasurer, member of the board of managers, and president. One associate founder, in fact the man with whom the idea originated, was Mr. George W. Perkins (Presbyterian). "He went to the office of the *Commercial Advertiser*, where Jesse Clement, a deacon in the Niagara Square [now Prospect Ave.] Baptist Church, was employed, and submitted the scheme to him."³⁶ Finally, on June 8, 1852, forty-five men, "a fine body of men and very representative," as charter members, formally adopted a constitution. Jesse Clement wrote special hymns which were sung at various meetings of this association.

Mr. Clement took an active interest in other moral and religious movements, such as Baptist affairs of the city and State; the Sabbath School Association, of which he was first elected president in 1850 and served several years; temperance organizations; and missionary societies. How he was able to keep so many irons in the fire, and to keep them hot, is a wonder. It might be a fair criticism of this writing that the word "active" is too common. As a matter of fact, the word "passive" can not be applied to anything

³⁵ So named to avoid confusion with the Young Men's Association, but later changed to "Association" for the sake of national and international affiliations.

³⁶ Frank Sickels' *Fifty Years of the Young Men's Christian Association of Buffalo, N. Y.*, published by the Association in 1902.

in connection with his career. Whatever he took up, he went into whole-heartedly. He was truly indefatigable; and he possessed executive ability.

It would be very unfortunate to overlook, or very unjust to ignore, the assistance which Mary Elizabeth Clement rendered in connection with her husband's literary work. She was an intellectual woman of good taste and fine talent and made many contributions of considerable value to the columns of the *Western Literary Messenger*. She was especially helpful in the reviews of books, particularly those for women and children. She also contributed translations from the French and German, and original articles, including stories, of much merit. She often used "M. E. C.", sometimes "Mary", or "Elizabeth", as signature.³⁷

The book reviews and literary notices written by the editor must have been a feature of special value to the readers. A present-day critic, with hindsight, may frequently disagree with the judgments of those days. It was a period of violent controversy concerning a rich output in American (and English) literature; it was part of what Pattee calls "The Mid-Century Renaissance, 1835-1870".³⁸ The reviews in the *Messenger* were usually as fair as could be expected under all the circumstances; and they were helpful in pointing out what was really worth while. They covered the "classics" of both America and Europe.

It is not without interest to note the editor's treatment of the work of contributors. He was always perfectly frank; often humorous; sometimes severe, when apparently

³⁷ Mary Elizabeth Clement died at Dubuque in 1858 and her younger sister Lucetta became Mr. Clement's second wife in 1859. Two sons were born of this second marriage. The older one lived for a time in Japan, where Mrs. Lucetta Clement died in 1908. The younger son lived in Hawaii where he died in 1905. Ada Clement, a daughter of the first marriage, married W. J. Gilbert and lived first in Dubuque, where four sons were born, and later in St. Louis, where four daughters (all still living) were born.

³⁸ Pattee's *First Century of American Literature*, Part III, Ch. 28.

necessary. In this connection, it may be well to give his advice to aspiring poets: to write for three years before offering anything for publication! He had himself served an apprenticeship of that kind. His rejections have been examined in some detail, with illustrative quotations, by his grandson, Edward Jesse Clement.³⁹

Jewett, Thomas and Company continued as publishers of the *Western Literary Messenger* until 1855, when the firm was reorganized as Thomas and Lathrops (Solon H. and J. H.). They published the magazine until early in 1857, when another reorganization produced E. R. Jewett and Company (Elam R. Jewett and Thomas S. Foote). The magazine was suddenly abandoned, apparently without warning, with the issue for April, 1857, Vol. XXVIII, No. 2.

Mr. Clement, heeding voices from the West, removed to Dubuque, Iowa, where, with Dr. George G. Lyon, he became co-founder and editor of the daily and weekly *Dubuque Times*, a Republican paper. He was not an entire stranger to the place, because in the course of his western trips he had visited Dubuque, making his first visit in 1855. It is an interesting coincidence of fact and fiction that it was the very year when Herbert Quick, in *Vandemark's Folly*, makes his hero pass through Dubuque, and the year in which the railroad from Chicago reached Dunleith, across the Mississippi River in Illinois. It seemed to be a "psychological moment" for the establishment of that newspaper in the "Key City" of the Hawkeye State, on a new, Mississippi Valley "frontier".

DUBUQUE THE "KEY CITY" OF IOWA — 1857-1868

In this period, Mr. Clement made up for the comparative lack of political activity in Buffalo. In general, Iowa had proclivities toward the Republican party. But there were

³⁹ *The Author and Journalist*, August, 1933, pp. 10, 11.

a large number of Democrats, many of whom had hailed from the South ⁴⁰ and some of whom were "Copperheads". They were especially strong in the river towns. Consequently, the life of the editor of a Republican paper in Dubuque was no bed of roses. His own attitude was far from conducive to peace. He was an ardent anti-slavery agitator and did not hesitate to call a spade a spade. His style was decidedly uncompromising.

For example he described the Democratic party as "the mother of modern political abominations" and as "having no character to lose". On the other hand, he said of the Republican party: "It is founded on the great and eternal principles of Freedom and Right, and the spirit of the age tends to its enlargement." Under the heading "Lays of Modern Dubuque", he scored local Democrats with verses which were worse than "uncomplimentary"! Concerning the *Dubuque Herald*, the Democratic rival, the following dig appeared in the *Times* of May 25, 1861: "A few sheets of secession court-plasters were flung off yesterday morning, containing three references to the editor of the *Times*, all written in the patois of the fish-market, but no denial of brother Mahoney's advocacy of mob-law." It may not be strange, therefore, that Mr. Clement carried to his grave the scar of a blow on the head from a Democratic weapon. The *Herald* office was itself the victim of mob law in July, 1861.

The *Times* opposed strongly the issuing of "shin-plasters" or "wild-cat money", which it considered substitutes for money that were only as good as the person who issued them. The paper of May 25, 1861, contained a cartoon showing a cat hanging from a gallows with the caption, "Requies-cat in pace".

⁴⁰ For a discussion of the origin of early Iowa settlers see *The Palimpsest*, Vol. VI (July, 1925), pp. 262-264; Turner's *The United States, 1830-1850*, p. 274.

A special contribution made by the editor of the *Times* was a "Campaign Song", written in 1860, which appeared in both the *Times* and the *Chicago Democrat*. The subject was "The Presidential Boatman"; it was to be sung to the tune of the "Star-Spangled Banner" and ran as follows:

Ye boatmen who sail on the river of State,
 And know all the perils its rapids besetting,
 Who would run them in safety, and damage no freight,
 Avoiding delays and escaping a wetting,
 We have chosen a peer
 Who the flatboats can steer,
 And shun all the snags which the timorous fear:
 Yes, LINCOLN'S the man who has sailed fore and aft,
 And can guide like a "Salt" the Republican craft.
 Then hasten on board her, ye Democrats, haste!
 No more at the dangers surrounding you winking,
 Nor even a moment in parleying waste,
 For the boat you are sailing is rotten and sinking.
 But our craft of FREE PLANKS
 With the best of 'em ranks,
 And will play in the rapids its galloping pranks,
 See the port of Success is already in view,
 And "OLD ABE" at the rudder will run her safe through.

The year 1857 proved not to be such a favorable time for a new venture as had been anticipated because it was the date of the "panic".⁴¹ The new paper soon found itself in financial troubles and had to suspend publication for a short

⁴¹ The "New Home Edition" of the Dubuque *Telegraph-Herald and Times-Journal* of August 24, 1930, has much valuable information concerning the history of newspaper activities in Dubuque. The writer is indebted to that special issue for much of the material used on these pages. The "New Home Edition" was issued as a part of the celebration marking the completion of a new modern plant for the one newspaper which had emerged from the consolidation of at least four earlier papers. The bitter enmity of the fifties and sixties has been eliminated.

time (September-December) in 1858. Near the close of that year the paper was purchased by Frank W. Palmer, E. P. Upham, and C. A. Gilmore. It prospered under this management and was placed upon a permanent basis in 1861. At that time Mr. Palmer retired.⁴² On July 24, 1861, the daily subscription list ran just six above 2500. The paper had acquired also a good reputation for ability. The power and influence of the Press were emphasized by the editor in 1860 in a sonnet:

The Press, more mighty than the builder's hand,
Can bid a throne to rise or tear it down;
Can commerce aid, her realms with sails to crown,
Or ruin spread alike o'er sea and land.
It gives unblushing shame its sealing brand,
And laurels bright to virtuous young Renown;
It bids the ages on the Traitor frown,
The Patriot true among the heroes stand.
It speaks, and stern Oppression, scowling, cowers,
And, like Agrippa, trembles at the knees,
While Freedom rallies all her fresh-nerved powers,
And sends a shout along the line of centuries.
It speaks again, and Truth, supreme to bless,
The Nation beckons to her sweet caress.

The following poetic tribute belonged to the same period:⁴³

The lofty peak that towers its brothers o'er,
Leaning in majesty against the sky,
While clouds, like waiting courtiers, hover nigh,
Paying their homage to its grandeur hoar,
Is like the man whom patriot-hearts adore;
Who heard in danger's hour the battle cry,

⁴² Frank W. Palmer was later founder of the Chicago *Inter-Ocean*, postmaster at Chicago, and Public Printer at Washington, D. C.

⁴³ From the Dubuque *Times* dated December 22, 1859.

And led our fathers forth to bravely die,
 That Freedom's smile might bless us evermore.
 Towering majestic o'er his brave compeers,
 Whose deeds were all for Right and Justice done,
 Above the cloud he, like a mount, careers,
 Claiming the earliest kiss of Glory's sun;
 Bright as the heavens his name the nation cheers,
 The Hero, Statesman, Sage, our peerless WASHINGTON!

In May, 1858, Mr. Clement was bereft by the death of his wife and expressed his sorrow in the following verses:

My love fell asleep while the Sabbath was flinging
 Its argents of glory on every green glade,
 And the bells for devotion were solemnly ringing
 Fit time for the weary at rest to be laid.

My love fell asleep when the May-flowers were blooming;
 Their rival in beauty she made them her bed,
 And still is her memory all season perfuming
 With odors more rich than the hyacinth shed.

My love fell asleep on the bank of the river
 Whose waters majestic are deep in their flow;
 Like the love which she caught from the Infinite Giver,
 And gave me to brighten my pathway below.

My love fell asleep, and I would not awake her,
 For her dreams must be sweet as the breath of the rose,
 And the white ones who guard her will never forsake her,
 But heighten the calm of her halcyon repose.

In Dubuque, as in Buffalo, Mr. Clement entered heartily into the local activities of the growing city and used his pen freely to sing her praises and to further her interests. In 1857, he published this sonnet to the City of Dubuque:

“Father of Waters”, in thy weary way,
From frozen regions to thy tropic rest,
Sits there a town upon the upland’s crest,
So rich in Nature and in Art’s display,
As *this* “Key City”, born of yesterday?
Child of thine own, and nurtured at thy breast,
A Queen among the daughters of the West
She grows in beauty as in Wealth’s array;
And may her virtues like her charms increase,
Till they, too, rival all of good on earth;
Her “merchant princes” serve the Prince of Peace,
Her artisans be wedded all to Worth,
And every miner learn this truth to heed:
The wise may strike on earth a heavenward “lead”.

He also described the county and the city of Dubuque in a two column article for the first edition of Appleton’s *American Cyclopedia*.⁴⁴ Dubuque was characterized there as both “the oldest town in the state” and “the largest city of Iowa”.

The lead mines of Dubuque were suggested, not only in the closing lines of that sonnet, but also in other productions. For example, “The Miners of Yore” was the title of the opening song written for an entertainment given by the Dubuque City High School on October 2, 1858. The closing song of that entertainment, called “The Student’s Hymn”, was supplied by the same writer.

At a gathering of Scots of Dubuque “in memory of Burns” (January, 1860), Mr. Clement spoke for four or five minutes and closed with an original Scotch poem of nine stanzas.

In 1859, Mr. Clement married Lucetta H. Blood, a younger sister of his first wife, and by her he had two sons (Ernest Wilson and Clarence Lincoln), both born in Dubuque.

⁴⁴ Vol. VI, pp. 641, 642. This edition was published during 1858–1863.

At this point, it may be well to write a few words concerning his family life. His business, whether journalism or life insurance, or editing of biographical works, took him away from home a great deal. Consequently, family cares and responsibilities devolved in an unusual degree upon his wife, who was not only mother but also, to no small extent, father. It was fortunate that both of his wives were women of uncommon ability. Reference has already been made to the capability of the first wife. It may be said of the second wife that she, too, was a woman of literary taste and talent and of executive ability. She not only managed the household, but also took an active part in social and religious affairs. In later life, when she was living in Japan, she resumed the work of teaching in a manner acceptable to her Japanese pupils, who honored her white hairs. She also made contributions upon "things Japanese" to American periodicals. The writer takes this opportunity to acknowledge his debt of gratitude for the "training" he received from her. The father expressed his sentiments in the following verses:

We were one long ago by our pledges;
 We are one by the holiest rite;
 We are one by the love which still fledges,
 Like a young eagle's gathering might.
 Yet few are the days that together
 We've traversed, as husband and wife,
 Though gilded with sunniest weather
 The dewy, bright lawns of this life.

To me are the frequent far marches
 The broad, blooming prairies across,
 Where the rainbow of promise that arches
 The sky and that lessens my loss,
 Is the trust ever strong and confiding,
 I place in the dear one at home,

And the love that I know is abiding
The magnet behind as I roam.

To you is allotted by Heaven
To watch by the altar alone;
And the sons whom our Father has given,
To girdle with love like a zone.
But prayers, far apart, that are offered
All go to the same open ear;
And mine, in the desert though proffered,
Our common, kind Father will hear.

The time that our circles of duty
Will rarely converge till they blend —
Convergings transporting in beauty —
Knows only our All-Knowing Friend;
But we know that, if true to our pledges,
And the spirit still dwell in our heart,
In the ever green pastures, no hedges
Can keep us one moment apart.⁴⁵

During Mr. Clement's connection with the *Dubuque Times*, he was not merely an office-chair editor, but also a traveling correspondent. For instance, in 1858 and 1859, he made trips over northeastern Iowa, within a radius of two hundred miles from Dubuque and favored the paper with his usual interesting and informing letters. He generally had to avail himself of stagecoaches, which he found good, bad, or indifferent. As the railroad spread out north and west from Dubuque, he had more rapid and comfortable means of travel. He carefully characterized each place which he visited. He severely criticized one town for abundance of mud, loafers, and liquor. He called West Union "a typical town", settled by Eastern people, and he was particularly impressed by the "open doors, kindly hearts

⁴⁵ Written for *Vox Populi* (Lowell, Massachusetts).

and cultivated minds''. Waukon appeared to him as a "New England village recently established in a beautiful woodland''. In fact, as already mentioned, the settlers in that section of the State came chiefly from the East. "New England was well represented''.⁴⁶

Mr. Clement referred to West Union in another connection, when he wrote to the *Times* in 1867 about walking from Elkader to that place in July, 1862. He said: "When I got to West Union, I had five blisters on my feet — all for the Republican cause, yet no political office has ever been thrust upon me. To quote [paraphrase] from Addison [Goldsmith],⁴⁷ I was induced for party's sake 'to give up to blisters what was meant for mankind'."

He seems to have been a not infrequent visitor to nearby Manchester. In June, 1861, he attended a picnic of the Good Templars of northern Iowa held there and recited a ringing, stinging poem on "The Bowl". On August 16, 1864, he wrote to a Lowell, Massachusetts, paper about the sport of hunting prairie chickens near Manchester, which was a center for that game.⁴⁸ In March, 1867, he read a vivid after-dinner poem on "The Manchester Chicken Hunt", which is reproduced below, from the Dubuque *Times*.

The Nimrods of Delaware,⁴⁹ eager for fun,
And fully equipped, with the dog and the gun,
With skill too as marksmen, which beats "all the dickens,"
Have marshalled once more for the murder of chickens.

The pointers and setters, since the gray of the morn,
Have wriggled through wheat stubble, tall grass and corn,

⁴⁶ *The Palimpsest*, Vol. VI (July, 1925), pp. 250-264.

⁴⁷ Goldsmith's *Retaliation*, line 24.

⁴⁸ On that occasion twenty marksmen, ten on a side, held a trial of skill. The result was a tie, 270 birds for each group. Such a "chicken hunt" was a great event in those pioneer days in Iowa.

⁴⁹ Manchester was and is the county seat of Delaware County.

And, like the "Excelsiors", playing for fame,
Have shown they are dogs uneclipsed at the "game".

Once more in this temple of Pan we have met,
Our tables in rustic simplicity set;
And the feast o'er which fair ones have sweetly presided,
Olympus its equal has rarely provided.

The banquets of Jupiter, masculine all,
The taste of our sportsmen would speedily pall:
The face of no goddess there doubled the cheer,
While we have a hundred to gladden us here.

'Tis a rollicking day for the Manchester people;
Their sport is as tall as a meeting-house steeple;
The old, like the young, are as gay as a bird
Which the music of saltpeter never has heard.

Ah! many a chicken, at dawn of this day,
Like the birdlings here gathered, as "full of their play,"
Has been suddenly brought to the end of its sport
By committees on gunpowder making report.

Like the frogs in the fable, when pelted by boys,
That couldn't quite relish their juvenile joys,
The pheasants, I think, have the lesson been taught,
That the pleasures of gaming are very dear bought.

Well, let us be happy while happy we can;
In the march of the cheerful keep ever the van:
We will not lament for the chickens we've slain,
But rejoice o'er the "fixins" — though few now remain!

Ye hunters, the few who are single and sad,
Keep your eyes out for game till your hearts are made glad:
Though the feathers today have most fearfully flown,
Some bird that is living may yet be your own.

Although Mr. Clement severed his editorial connection with the *Times* in February, 1863, to go into the life insurance business, he continued, for five more years, to contribute occasionally to its columns. In March, 1868, for convenience in his relations with the Republic Life Insurance Company of Chicago, he removed to that city. Literally, it was a step backward, two hundred miles eastward; but practically, it was not a matter of geography; it was rather a centripetal removal within the same section.

CHICAGO AT THE HEAD OF THE GREAT LAKES — 1868-1883

Soon after Mr. Clement settled in Chicago, he wrote (in June, 1868) some impressions of that city in two letters to the *Times* in Dubuque, under the heading "Peter Schlemihl⁵⁰ in Chicago". Here are two paragraphs:

There is a river here the scent whereof makes unpleasant a trip over it or near it. It seems to contain the essence of ninety-five millions of decayed rats, and five times as many muskrats reduced to a jelly. These warm days bring out the fragrance of the river in all its fullness and richness.

Chicago is a great place for the blacking of boots. Every other boy you meet is ready to do you service. You are asked to have your boots shined a hundred times per day. . . . Here loafers do nothing all day but stand at the street-corners and have their lower extremities shined. O that something besides their boots could also be made to shine!

When he made his first visit to Chicago (in 1847), he had had a more optimistic opinion of the city's prospects. On October 23rd, he wrote from Chicago to "Friend H." (Fisher Ames Hildreth) of the Lowell *Patriot* as follows: — "Chicago is in close pursuit of 20,000. It exhibits all the energies of a young giant. It is a truly beautiful city, being laid out with taste, and in some parts richly decorated with shade trees and shrubbery . . . There is one drawback

⁵⁰ A widely popular tale by a German named Chamisso (1813).

to its attractions, particularly in the rainy season; . . . it is 'blasted' full of mud."

It was quite natural for Mr. Clement, when he removed to Chicago, to find a home near his brother-in-law, a professor in the old University of Chicago. He lived first on Vincennes Avenue⁵¹ near 37th Street. In 1870 he removed to 40 (renumbered 3746) Langley Avenue, near 38th Street. Among the neighbors was a very friendly Jewish family named Felsenthal. Eli B. Felsenthal became a prominent attorney in the city.

On 35th Street was the University Place Baptist Church, of which Mr. and Mrs. Clement were constituent members; he was a deacon, and she was active in the choir, the Sunday school, and other Baptist work in Chicago. She was one of the founders and the first recording secretary of the Women's Baptist Home Mission Society of the West.

The Clement family were in Chicago at the time of the Great Fire of 1871 (and the smaller one of 1873); but as they lived outside of the circle of destruction they did not suffer directly.

It was in the presidential campaign of 1872 that Mr. Clement, for the only time in his life, bolted the regular ticket. He belonged to what has been called "the idealistic wing of the Republican Party",⁵² and voted for Greeley in preference to Grant.

When the *Inter-Ocean* was started in Chicago in 1872, Mr. Clement was called to be its traveling agent and correspondent. It happened that Frank W. Palmer, E. P. Upham, and possibly one more of the men who founded the *Inter-Ocean* were old friends who had worked with him in Dubuque on the *Times*. He continued in that position for

⁵¹ The historic "Vincennes Road" which connected Vincennes with Chicago.

⁵² R. L. Duffus's *The Republican Party Holds a Clinic* in the *New York Times Magazine* for January 13, 1935, pp. 4, 5, 15.

several years and was instrumental in building up a large circulation for the new journal. He enjoyed the special privilege of representing the *Inter-Ocean* at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. He supplied the paper with several communications of "Centennial Gossip" and two humorous letters "from the Widow Jones", who kept boarders. When the visitors to the Exposition failed to come in such large numbers as expected, and the rates (\$21 a week) had to be reduced, she advertised: "I now charge \$7 a week and furnish a thin lunch for boarders to take with them." As a result she was able to write: "Since I put my rates down, I have had plenty of customers and my hands full."

While Mr. Clement was connected with the *Inter-Ocean*, he contributed not so much correspondence of an ephemeral interest as articles of an unusual value from the literary point of view, with special emphasis on practical advice. For example, there was an informal series on books and reading, of which the following titles show the scope: "Books", "Buying Books", "How the Money Comes", "No Time to Read".

A similar statement may be made about his writings for the religious press during this period, in fact, in all periods of his life, his contributions possessed both literary and spiritual values. It was generally true that what he wrote (except distinctly critical articles) was intended to be helpful, upbuilding.

As already stated he was a strict Sabbatarian, whether at home or elsewhere. He devoted himself regularly to attendance upon religious services, to reading religious books, to writing on spiritual topics. Here is a list of some of his articles: "Sunday in the Country", "Sunday from Home", "Sunday among Strangers", "Extracts from a Sunday-Kept Diary", "Sunday Reading", "Sabbath Readings".

It was in 1877 that Mr. Clement became editor of the United States Biographical Dictionary, published by H. C. Cooper and Company, Chicago. In that capacity he compiled material for volumes on Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, Ontario, and Quebec and the Maritime Provinces. In the summer of 1880, after his older son's graduation from the University of Chicago, he took the family East to the old homestead, and to a reunion of the Wilson (his mother's) family at Pelham, New Hampshire, in August. From Dracut he went to Quebec, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, and Nova Scotia, where he spent several months in completing the biographical work on those sections of Canada. In a letter from St. Andrew, New Brunswick, on August 15, 1881, to a Lowell newspaper, he wrote the following characterization: "During the last eight months your correspondent has been all over the three Maritime Provinces which are in the Confederation, and finds that the people here look, talk and act very much like our folks."

In 1883 the older son became principal of the Collegiate Institute at Burlington, Iowa, and his mother, with the younger son, went there to take charge of the boarding department of the school. That was a very convenient location for the family, because it was not far from Mr. Clement's new field of work in the Valley of the Missouri.

THE VALLEY OF THE MISSOURI — 1883

Mr. Clement's work in 1883 was on a volume entitled *Bench and Bar of Missouri Cities*, published in 1884. It was a welcome assignment, because it would give him an opportunity to visit his daughter in St. Louis. Moreover, the fact that his son-in-law was a law book publisher (Gilbert Book Company) would often serve as an introduction in the calls necessary in his work. But on Christmas morning, 1883, as he was merrily chatting in a lawyer's office at

Butler, Missouri, he suddenly collapsed and breathed his last. His body was taken to Dubuque and laid beside that of his first wife.

What was probably his last literary composition took the form of a "Carrier's Address", written for the January 1, 1884, issue of the Burlington *Hawkeye*. The original manuscript, with corrections and revisions, all in his own handwriting, is still in existence, in the possession of the writer. It included a "Song of the New Year", some stanzas of which were as follows:

With the prancing of horses and jingle of bells,
 With the greetings of friends that are loyal and true,
 Where sweetly the voice of the merry ones swells,
 I come with my greetings and benison new.

I promise the aged, now waiting to go,
 Some days yet of comfort and freedom from ills;
 Their down-hill of life I with roses will strew,
 And their form will I shield from the tempest that chills.

I will bring to the widow, in sorrow's array,
 The strength and the solace of sanctified grief:
 Will show her, while clouds overshadow her way,
 That God is behind them with ready relief.

I will give to the brave on the hill-tops of life
 Fresh vigor to press for the guerdon of fame;
 Their manliest virtues I'll nerve for the strife,
 And hedge up the by-ways that lead but to shame.

I will give to the youth who is true to his trust,
 Who faithfully toils with a resolute heart,
 Long days of delight, and a spirit that must
 Auroras of hope to his future impart.

. . . .

To the youngest my greetings, though last, are not small;
To them, with the oldest, I offer my cheer;
And I'll study to brighten the pathway of all,
And trust they will find me their Happiest Year.

Mr. Clement's style was, in general, vigorous and clear; there was no doubt about what he meant to say. He was given to some common faults, which were not condemned so severely in those days as they are now. For example, he used the nominative absolute too frequently. But that was due, partly at least, to the example of the Latin ablative absolute. It was a natural result of the influence of the Greek and Latin classics. He also often used the loose, "hanging", "dangling" participle, and the awkward clause, "as it regards". The influence of the times upon his style was evidenced by the more or less "saccharine" flavor that sometimes appeared. He wrote very easily and seldom needed to correct what he had written. On the other hand, some of his original manuscripts are extant and show what pains he took in revision when it was necessary. His marvelous memory of details was a great assistance in his writing and speaking; he was a "walking encyclopedia".

Mr. Clement did not confine himself to one signature, but used a great variety of pen-names; and he wrote and published considerable without any name. Some unsigned material in the *Western Literary Messenger* has been identified as his by internal evidence; but there is doubtless more that has not been recognized. His first nom-de-plume, as we have seen, was Rural Bard. For the formal articles, he generally employed Jesse Clement, or J. Clement, or J. C., and, in one case, Clement XXV Amanuensis. For informal communications, he used Jesse, J., C., C. J., Clem. In special cases, he signed himself Editor, The Lay Editor, A Layman, Idler, Rambler, Ex-Rambler, City Owl, Momus,

Widow Jones. And one heading "Garret Window Observations" is suggestive of "An Attic Philosopher".

The greatest wonder is that, in his crowded life of varied duties, he was such a prolific writer of both prose and poetry on so many diversified topics. He was a contributor, abundantly, to the pages of the *Commercial Advertiser* and the *Western Literary Messenger* in Buffalo and the *Times* in Dubuque. He contributed occasionally to Lowell newspapers, *Knickerbocker*, *Godey's Lady's Book*, *Union Magazine*, *Moore's Rural New Yorker*, *Southern Literary Messenger*, and the *Southern Literary Gazette*. He also carried on a lively correspondence regularly with several Baptist papers.

He may have seemed sometimes to waste his poetical sweetness upon the desert air, but he never hesitated to use his talents of versification to cheer and comfort others, whether of high or low degree. He was naturally given to "dropping into poetry" on every possible occasion. Birth, marriage, death, with their anniversaries, were frequent topics. He was full of the spice of life and enlivened social occasions with his offerings of prose or poetry. As is usually the case, he was equally gifted in humor and pathos, he had a heart full of sympathy. He was unusually happy in newspaper carriers' addresses for the New Year. He was trenchant in political squibs, whether in prose or poetry. He was very popular with his poetical lectures. He was always appropriate with his dedication hymns for educational and religious meetings. He often wrote Scotch poetry of no small merit. His book reviews or literary notices were very helpful to his readers, in the appraisal of the new books. His literary and religious essays were both "interesting and instructive".

The subjects that might be called his "favorites" were those which related to the olden times, to his own youthful

days. Here is a poem with pen pictures of many happy incidents:

THE HOOK AND THE CRANE

My soul is aglow with the thoughts of the Past.

When fire-places, built as a family cove,
Their cheer o'er the room like a benison cast,

Ere the reign of the tiny and tenebrous stove.
Those fire-places, nurseries, play-ground and all,
A home in the bosom of Memory retain,
And the hyacinth hopes and the raptures recall
Of the radiant days of the hook and the crane.

The corn that was popped in the ashes, when young
And the embers of childhood were glowing most red;
The songs with a shout in the chimney place sung,
While the storm-king of winter was shaking his head;
The turkeys that swung like a martyr to roast;
The spare-ribs to crisp in the "forestick's" reign
Are pictured by fancy, and lead us to toast
The jubilant days of the hook and the crane.

The maidens who spun in the kitchen "lang syne,"
And sung with the vigor of masculine souls,
Had waists which no lover's one arm could entwine,
And cheeks which were red as the wrathiest coals.
Their love was as firm as the thews at the wheel,
And their bosoms would swell like the billowy main;
Old hearts had their ecstasies moderns ne'er feel,
When they plighted their vows by the hook and the crane.

But dead are the embers that warmed us of yore,
And cold are the ashes that lay on the hearth;
The songs of our Childhood there echo no more,
For the joy-beaming fire-place is banished from earth.
We sigh o'er the Hopes in the urn of the Past;

We mourn o'er the friends whom the "Archer" has slain;
 And we wail for the Pleasures too fragile to last,
 In the hallowed old days of the hook and the crane.

As a typical Puritan, Mr. Clement was naturally lined up often in the "anti" ranks. He was uncompromising in his attitude against slavery and sometimes failed to do justice to pro-slavery apologists. He was strongly anti-liquor, anti-tobacco, and even anti-shaving. He was anti-Mason, in fact, opposed to all secret societies; but he did finally waive his objection to his son joining a college fraternity. He was conscientiously anti-theatre, anti-dancing, anti-billiards (and card playing), because he felt that Christians should abstain, not only from all evil, but even from every "appearance of evil". He was opposed to infant baptism and open communion. He was anti-Unitarian, anti-Catholic ("the antagonist of civil and soul liberty"), and mildly anti-Jew ("what a singular people they are!"). His life was lived in an age which placed great emphasis upon stern logic and mere labels rather than on Christian love and good-fellowship.

He often indulged in praises of Puritanism. "The Puritan element, both as it regards education and the Bible, is the savory power which will preserve us".⁵³ "If to hold fast to the teachings of the word of God and be guided in all things by it, to hate whatever is mean or wicked, to seek after all that is lovely and beautiful and of good report — if this is to be 'Puritanical', let us be Puritans to the end of time, and glory in the title."⁵⁴

In short, Jesse Clement was a Northern product of the time and the environment, with their peculiar mentality and morality, and he reflected the same in his life and writings. Yet he evinced a hospitality to new ideas, provided

⁵³ *Western Literary Messenger*, Vol. XXI (September, 1853), p. 42.

⁵⁴ An unidentified clipping.

that they did not clash with the old ideals. He was one of the many who, in different epochs and diverse localities, "carry the torch of an inherited faith". He was, indeed, a Westernized Yankee, typical Puritan.

ERNEST W. CLEMENT

FLORAL PARK NEW YORK

GLEANINGS FROM THE NOTE BOOK OF THE ITINERATING EDITOR

[That the pioneers of Iowa were keenly interested in what other communities were doing is evident from the number of travel letters printed in some of the pre-Civil War newspapers. It was to satisfy this curiosity that Jesse Clement made a series of trips west, south, and north of Dubuque in December, 1858, and continuing during the spring and summer of 1859. What he saw and learned on these journeys, he published in the Dubuque *Weekly Times*. Excerpts from these letters are reprinted here in connection with the biographical sketch of Mr. Clement which appears above. The articles were anonymous, but his authorship is well authenticated.—THE EDITOR]

ANAMOSA, (Iowa,) December 10, 1858.¹

Left Dubuque this morning on a trip into the interior of the State. Our course leads through a section untraversed by us before, and we propose to take notes and print them. In other words, we shall keep a sort of 'journal,' which has been defined "a dialogue between the writer and his memory." In our case, however, the dialogue will be mostly with the reader — should we be favored with one.

Passed to-day, for the first time, over the Dubuque Western Railroad, which is now open from Farley Station, on the Dubuque and Pacific road, to Sand Spring,² twenty miles northeast of Anamosa. The road is graded most of the way to this point. Ten thousand dollars more, it is estimated, would finish it ready for the rails. When open to Anamosa, this road will be a great feeder of the Dubuque market. The grain, pork, &c. of Jones county will then seek our city for consumption or trans-shipment. But few, comparatively, of the four thousand swine and three thousand beef cattle now slaughtered in this county, see Dubuque; yet most of them would go there were the iron horse on the Western road daily

¹ This is apparently the first letter published. It appeared in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), December 30, 1858.

² Sand Spring had been established the preceding January by T. H. Bowen and L. H. Langworthy. It was the site of what was called the Exodus Colony in 1858. The town did not thrive, however.—Merry's *History of Delaware County Iowa and Its People*, Vol. I, pp. 264, 265.

prancing into this young city. That road *must* be hurried up, or the trade of Jones county will be lost to Dubuque. To say nothing of the Air Line Railroad,³ which may or may not one day open direct communication between this point and Lyons on the Titan 'father' of ship-canals in the West—the Muscatine and Tipton road already open to Moscow on the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad, is working its way northward through Cedar county, which borders Jones on the South. The friends of the Dubuque Western road, then, must bestir themselves or its crowning blessings to the 'Key City,' will vanish in thin air. The citizens of Anamosa showed their sense of the importance of this road and their confidence in its Directors, last September, by voting to tax themselves ten thousand dollars to aid in its construction.

At Sand Spring village and post office, three miles south of the present terminus of the Western Road, a good beginning has been made. The place is but one year old, yet contains a hundred inhabitants or more. A village of goodly size is destined soon to spring up there. It is in Delaware county. The other points on the way to this place are Monticello and Langworthy. The former place reminded us of the *fact* that

"God made the country and Man made the town."

Monticello is charmingly located on the South fork of Maquoketa; and its site and the scenery around it, are delightful. With a little taste on the part of the denizens of the place, and an unpromising and abiding hatred of whisky, it may become one of the loveliest villages in the interior of the State. It is in Jones county.

Langworthy⁴—an appropriate name for a station on the Dubuque Western road, and destined to perpetuate the name and memory of the noble and enterprising President of that road—has hardly made a beginning toward a village. Its site is on low ground, though not so low, perhaps, as to make the place unhealthy. It has a post office, a small hotel and one or two stores.

The other towns, or incipient indications of villages, in the northern half of Jones county, are Bowen's Prairie, Duane, Grove Creek,

³ This was a popular name for a proposed railroad across Iowa surveyed by Samuel Ryan Curtis. The official name was the Philadelphia, Fort Wayne and Platte Valley Railroad. It was never built.

⁴ Langworthy is still a station on the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad. It also was laid out in 1858, but did not grow.—*The History of Jones County, Iowa* (Western Historical Company, 1879), p. 545.

and Scotch Grove.⁵ Bowen's Prairie is less than a year old, we believe, yet contains something like two hundred inhabitants. It has grown up like Jonah's gourd. Its inhabitants are New England people, and are as full of energy and all the elements of thrift, as their native hills are full of rocks.

Omitting Anamosa in this enumeration, the other villages and foreshadowings of villages in this county are Johnson, Edinburgh, Isbell [also Isabell], Madison, Highland Grove, Fairview, Rome and Wyoming.⁶ The last mentioned village is in the eastern part of the county, and is next in size to Anamosa. It contains four or five hundred inhabitants, represented to be enterprising and intelligent.

Jones county had 368,640 acres and 362,436 of them are assessed. The assessed value of the county, aside from town lots is upwards of two million dollars! The assessed value per acre is \$5.77. Unimproved lands can be bought from five to eight dollars per acre and farms, excepting in certain favorable localities, from eight to sixteen dollars. The *average* price of land is estimated at \$10 per acre.

Jones county is well timbered and well watered. . . . In the county are five flouring mills and about thirty saw mills, and yet but a small part of its hydraulic privileges are appropriated to the purposes of civilization.

The land in the county is highly fertile, and the few thousand acres of the least promising—the bottom or overflowed lands—have lately been found to be well adapted for the cultivation of the Chinese sugar cane. In some places, the past season, where the seed of this plant lay under water for ten days, it sprang up and did finely. Dr. Dimmitt, the intelligent Secretary of the Jones County Agricultural Society, informs us that sixteen thousand gallons of Sorghum have been produced in the county this year.

⁵ Bowen's Prairie, Duane, and Grove Creek are now abandoned towns.—Mott's *Abandoned Towns of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. XVII, pp. 581, 582. For an account of Scotch Grove see Corbit's *History of Jones County, Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 523, 533, 595–598.

⁶ Rome was renamed Olin about 1868. The post office was known as Walnut Fork until 1872. Wyoming is still one of the Jones County towns. The others mentioned here are listed as abandoned towns.—Mott's *Abandoned Towns of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. XVII, pp. 581, 582; Corbit's *History of Jones County, Iowa*, Vol. I, pp. 554–580, 598, 599, 623, 624.

Its average price will exceed fifty cents per gallon. On the main traveled roads every third or fourth farmer has a cane mill.

The Jones County Agricultural Society has finally located its show grounds here at the county seat, and they have been gradually improved until they are probably second to none in northern Iowa. . . .

Saturday, December 11.⁷

A day spent in Anamosa has caused us to fall in love with the place, and we have concluded to pass the Sabbath here. . . . Between two and three thousand dollars have been expended the past year, in grading the principal street, building side walks, and other improvements. Fifty buildings have been erected since last spring. Some of them are elegant private residences, built of brick and in the most modern style. The population of the city is upwards of one thousand. The 'Wapsy' runs on its south side, and is spanned by a substantial bridge between two and three hundred feet in length. Near it is a new and excellent flouring mill owned by Metcalf, Graham & Co. It has three run of stones. They are of the 'Burr' order, and one of them burst into a thousand pieces last night, while under full motion, sending the fragments in all directions, some of them passing through the building into the river; others, weighing from fifty to a hundred pounds being thrown across the mill and leaving their mark in the form of a deep indentation. One fragment grazed a miller's limb and came within two or three inches of amputating it in a hurry!

Half a mile north of the city is the stone flouring mill of Fisher & Son, another durable and just now highly industrious establishment. It has also three run of stone. There are three saw mills in the town; twelve or fourteen stores and shops of various kinds; two hotels aside from the Fisher House; three churches; good public schools and a select school for young ladies, recently opened by the Misses Isbell, and highly praised by the first families in the place; and two weekly newspapers, the *Eureka* (Republican) and *Gazette* (Democratic). We have formed the acquaintance of Messrs. Crockwell & Parrott of the former paper, and Messrs. Mann & Sawyer of the latter. These journalists are, happily, parsimonious of personalities; pay proper attention to County matters, and their papers are read at home and abroad.

⁷ Printed in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), December 30, 1858.

The bluffs in the neighborhood of Anamosa furnish excellent lime stone of a light color, and almost as beautiful as marble. Some of it is used here and some abroad. People in adjoining towns and counties send for it to use for window sills, caps, &c. It is susceptible of an exceedingly fine polish.

The County seat was removed hither from Edinburgh two years ago. The Court House is a plain frame building. A jail is in but little demand, and has not been built. Gentlemen who need close quarters are posted to Marion, in Linn county, a distance of only eighteen miles.

The Congregationalists, and United Brethren have church edifices in Anamosa, and the Methodists use the Court House. The Baptists and one or two other denominations, have organizations, but no house of worship. Some of them will probably build next year, as there is much enterprise, in every praiseworthy direction, among the people. . . .

Sunday Evening, December 12.⁸

Have spent our first Sabbath in Jones county. Went to hear Rev. S. A. Benton, of the Congregational Church, the only clergyman whose acquaintance we have made. We like him as a man and a preacher. He is doing much for the mental culture as well as moral instruction of the community. He is one of the leading spirits in the newly formed literary society; is deeply interested in the public schools of the place, and is trying hard to lay the foundation of a literary institution here which shall eventually rise to the dignity of a college. He knows the value of education, and is doing his part in its dissemination.

The preaching of Mr. B. is mostly extemporaneous. With Sydney Smith,⁹ it is evident that he does not believe in "stale indignation and fervor a week old," dished out from the pulpit. He speaks with earnestness, as though he felt what he said. His discourses evince a wide range of reading, as well as taste and discernment. His illustrations are apposite; his imagery is choice; and his periods are well formed. As might be expected, he draws around him many of the most cultivated families of the city. In short, he has an appreciating, an attentive and a large audience. In it is considerable musical talent. The singing was better than one ordinarily hears in the young towns of the West.

⁸ Printed in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), December 30, 1858.

⁹ This is probably the English clergyman and essayist who died in 1845.

En passant, what power there is in music to call buried memories from their grave! — The songs of Zion which we have heard to-day have caused us to live over again *years* of the long-sepulchred Past. Sixteen years ago this 12th of December, we crossed the Merrimac river to seek a home near the source of the Niagara, at the foot of Lake Erie;¹⁰ and few are the days which we have spent bodily in New England since the closing month of the year 1842; but in spirit we have been there on this sacred day, and many a vernal spot in the fields of childhood has loomed up before the mind's eye. . . .

Since the muscular sense of the memory inclines to weakness with age, the utmost care should be taken to cultivate it. This art of cultivation has been condensed by a writer into four rules — “1. The habit of fixing the mind, like the eye, upon one object. 2. The application of the powers of reflection. 3. The watchfulness of understanding which is known, is a good sense as curiosity. 4. Method.”

Some people have no occasion to resort to any of these arts to strengthen their memory. It has instantaneously a most wonderful grasp. Abercrombie¹¹ and other writers on mental philosophy, give remarkable instances of memory. Leibnitz,¹² in very advanced age, could repeat *verbatim* nearly all the poetry of Virgil. . . . We believe it is Walter Scott who states that Dr. Leyden¹³ could repeat an act of Parliament or any dry document, equally as lengthy, after once reading it. Wallis,¹⁴ the mathematician, not only extracted the square root of twenty-seven places of figures in the dark, but kept the unwritten result in his memory for a month! Some of the most marvellous feats of this faculty of which we have read, we cannot recall with sufficient accuracy of detail to repeat them — owing of course to the fallibility of our own memory.

¹⁰ See the account of Jesse Clement's move to Buffalo in the biographical sketch, pages 249–262 above. This is one proof that Jesse Clement was the author of this series of letters.

¹¹ This was probably John Abercrombie, a Scotch physician and philosopher who in 1830 published *Enquiries Concerning the Intellectual Powers and the Investigation of Truth*. He died in 1844.

¹² Probably Baron Gottfried Wilhelm von Leibnitz (or Leibniz), 1646–1716, a German philosopher and student in many fields.

¹³ Unidentified.

¹⁴ This was probably John Wallis, an English mathematician who died in 1703.

— But we are thankful that this faculty has not wholly forsaken us. It has taken us back to the home of childhood to-day. We have trodden its hallowed ground; have heard the blackbird and bob-o-link carol as they flew over the meadow in which we once hunted for birds' nests; have heard the whip-poor-will in the deepening twilight,¹⁵ have shaken hands, in imagination, with the companions of youth; and have involuntarily looked upward to catch, if possible, some glimpse of the dear ones who have broken from our grasp and ascended to Heaven. . . .

Cedar Rapids, December 15.¹⁶

Cedar Rapids is six miles below Marion, and lies directly on the Cedar River. It has a water power superior to that of Cedar Falls, because the stream here has much greater volume. It can all be appropriated to hydraulic purposes, and *will* be some day. Already there are three flouring mills in operation with an aggregate of nine run of stone, a clothing mill, and several machine shops. The "Cedar Rapids City" flouring mill and the "Farmers," are owned by H. G. Angle & Co., and the "Valley Mills" by J. Black. The clothing mill is owned by N. B. Brown & Co., who weave excellent woolen blankets, satinet and other fabrics. The extensive furniture factory of J. A. Dewey is just above the flouring mills. Farther up the river are the steam Variety Works of Greene & Graves, through which we were conducted by the Superintendent, S. L. Dows. About twenty-five men are employed in manufacturing all kinds of wood and iron machinery, agricultural tools, plows, gearing, castings and all kinds of wrought iron works, together with circular saw mills, threshing machines, &c. A saw mill for the manufacture of all kinds of lumber and lath, is connected with this great establishment — *great* for the interior of Iowa. Another season it will probably give employment to at least fifty men. Most excellent work is done in it. Near it is the door, sash and blind factory of A. Hager, in which we saw some fine work. H. G. Angle & Co. have a stave machine which turns out twelve staves in a minute, taking the material from the log. Three men are employed to tend it. Messrs. Rowley & Berkley are just starting an oil, soap and candle factory.

¹⁵ Compare this with the poem on page 239 above.

¹⁶ This was one of the letters in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque) for January 6, 1859.

One and a half miles from Cedar Rapids are the Glasgow flouring mills, the property of J. P. Glass. Adjoining them are a saw mill and a clothing mill. Still farther out of town are the grist mill and distillery of Brown & Brother. The mill is known by the name of 'Spring,' the water by which it is carried issuing from the ground about a mile from the mill, and directly by the road side, half way between Cedar Rapids and Marion. The water bursts out of the earth in enormous volumes, and sweeter water we never drank. The only fault we find with it is that, in a cold winter day, it is too warm.

There are seven brick kilns in and around Cedar Rapids, and 30,000,000 brick were manufactured in 1857. The finest brick blocks which we have seen in the interior of Iowa are in this city. . . . Nearly one hundred dwelling houses have also been erected since last spring. Three or four of the churches are built of brick and are neat and tasteful edifices. The Episcopal church, which stands on the high grounds in the eastern part of the city, in the suburbs of the grove, is very romantically situated. The grounds in its neighborhood are inviting sites for private residences, and some of the 'merchant princes' are building there. A mile or two further out is the palatial residence of Judge Greene,¹⁷ surrounded with its orchards and its nursery with several thousands of fruit trees. We are glad to see that the people of Linn county are turning their attention to the cultivation of fruit. We met at Marion yesterday, an old acquaintance who is connected with one of the famous Rochester Nurseries, and were pleased to learn that the people of Marion and its vicinity are bound to raise their own apples. This looks commendable. . . .

The streets of Cedar Rapids, like the principal ones in Marion, are very wide and well laid out. There is an abundance of land "out West," and why should not streets be capacious? Iowa Avenue, on which Franklin Block, of which we have spoken, stands, is 120 feet wide. Commercial Street, which is ornamented with the other blocks mentioned, is 100 feet wide. The same is the case with three or four other streets, and none we believe, are less than 80 feet. . . .

¹⁷ George Greene, compiler of the four volumes of Iowa Supreme Court Reports known as the G. Greene Reports. For a sketch of this man's life see the *Portrait and Biographical Album of Linn County, Iowa* (Chapman Brothers, 1887), pp. 895-900.

December 16.¹⁸

Through the politeness of Mr. J. M. Chambers, the Secretary of Linn County Agricultural Society, and from other sources, we have been enabled to collect some facts in regard to this county, not devoid of interest. This is the second county in Northern Iowa in wealth, and the third in population. In 1856 it had 14,700 inhabitants and it must now have upwards of 16,000. It has 720 square miles, and of its 468,800 acres, 438,660 are assessed. The value of the land per acre as assessed, is \$8.22; and the assessed value of the twenty townships, exclusive of towns lots, is \$3,608,026.

The following table will show the number and value of the stock in this county:

	<i>Number</i>	<i>Average Value</i>	<i>Total</i>
Horses, . . .	5,872	\$50,65	\$297,452,27
Cattle, . . .	146,59	\$12,75	\$187,056,92
Mules, . . .	123	\$55,56	\$ 6,835,00
Sheep, . . .	5,853	\$ 1,25	\$ 7,348,34
Hogs, . . .	127,64	\$ 1,92	\$ 24,535,79

It is gratifying to learn that the farmers and mechanics of this county are doing much to create a commendable spirit of emulation. The Agricultural Society has purchased fifteen acres of land between Marion and Cedar Rapids, to use as Fair grounds, for which purpose they have been fitted up. The Society is in a flourishing condition, and numbers more than two hundred members. The receipts at the last Fair were nearly five hundred dollars. Improved stock is much sought after by the farmers. Many thorough bred horses and cattle are already found in the county. We saw some fine horses this morning in the Livery Stable of Mr. Carscaden of Marion. Mr. J. S. Wolf, of Cedar Rapids has a fine Black Hawk Morgan; Henry Pence of Round Grove has a short horn Durham bull and some cows of the same breed; and William Cook of Marion has also a bull of this breed. In a few years Linn county will be pretty thoroughly stocked with the best breeds of horses and cattle. Next to Dubuque county in wealth, in Northern Iowa *now*, we see no reason why Linn county may not *continue* to be so. . . .

In Linn, as in Jones county, much attention is paid to the culti-

¹⁸ Published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), January 6, 1859.

vation of the Chinese Sugar Cane. In Franklin township alone, 3700 gallons of syrup were produced this year, and the aggregate amount in the county must exceed 20,000 gallons! . . .

There are several small villages in Linn county. Of Mount Vernon, in the southeastern part we have already spoken. Near it is Lisbon, which is about half its size. Center Point, in the northwestern part, has 200 inhabitants or more. Palo and Grove are post office places in the western part, and Newark, St. Julien, Hoosier Grove and Ivanhoe in the southern part. Spring Creek and Boulder are small places in the northern part.¹⁹ . . .

Vinton, December 17th.²⁰

Left Cedar Rapids this morning for Vinton, a distance of twenty-five miles. On this route we came once more in the range of the Western Stage Company, whose line we patronize in preference to any other, because, thus far in our experience in Iowa traveling, it is the best. Mr. Joseph Sharpe carries the mail on this route, and takes passengers when he can find them stupid enough to ride on his forbidding sleds and carts. Last week we were obliged to go from Sand Spring to Anamosa on one of his sleds — a Western patriarch of its family of vehicles. We had cold mail bags for a seat; nothing but Ursa Major to lean our back against, and paid our dollar and a half for the twenty miles ride in this covered carriage — covered by the blue concave through which comets have recently, and from time immemorial, been punching holes. When Mr. Sharpe runs coaches or sleds, or even carts, embracing any of the elements of comfort, and charges any price below robbers' rates, we may patronize him — when nothing better can be done.

The Western Stage Company runs well covered hacks, when the sleighing, as, at this time, is poor, between Cedar Rapids and this place; and as they keep none but supple horses, the traveler gets over the ground as rapidly as he could expect with any thing short of steam. Some of the way, to-day, where the roads were prime,

¹⁹ Newark, St. Julien, Hoosier Grove, Ivanhoe, and Boulder are listed as abandoned towns in Mott's *Abandoned Towns in Iowa*. No village by the name of Grove has been located. Oak Grove was a pioneer post office in western Linn County. South of it, in Clinton Township, was Sisley's Grove, a post office from 1857 to 1862. Spring Creek may have been Spring Grove, in the northwestern corner of Spring Grove Township, a post office from 1851 to 1879.— *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. XVII, pp. 588-590.

²⁰ Published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), January 6, 1859.

the steeds seemed to almost fly. As the day was warm and we wished to see the country, we took a seat beside Jehu, and kept it all the way. The country is beautiful, and the ride was exhilarating. In crossing Bear Creek, into which the descent is decidedly declivitous, as there was a foot or more of ice on the shore, over which the wheels drops suddenly down, the feat is dangerous to outsiders. The driver gave us due warning of the perils of the plunge, and we grasped the iron railings at our side with both hands. Suddenly, however, our senter [sic] of gravity advanced a fraction of a degree northward, and we were suspended by the side of the hack, our feet very near the water, and our shawl in it. —No bones were broken, and Bear Creek did not seem greatly disturbed by the adventure, notwithstanding it came very near converting us into a "stiff cold water-man."

We find Vinton,²¹ the shire-town of Benton county, most delightedly located on the south side of the Cedar river. It has broad streets, very wide, running at right angles and some of them as level as a house floor. It was first settled in 1851. Among the pioneers were C. C. Charles, John S. Tilford, and Dr. J. C. Traer. The last two are still living here. Mr. Tilford has a nursery of ten or twenty thousand apple trees, most of which will be ready for transplanting next spring. His, we believe, is the only nursery in the county, and it will do very much toward supplying this section with fruit. In a very few years, we presume, Benton county will produce all the apples needed here.

Mr. Traer is a banker, and the local commissioner of the Blind Asylum, which is located here, and the site of which we have visited. It is half a mile from the village, on high ground, overlooking a wide extent of country. They embrace forty acres generously donated by J. W. O. Webb, and worth forty dollars per acre. The walls of the building, which fronts the east, are already up.—The whole length of the building will be 220 feet; the height from the basement to the top of the dome, 115 feet; its depth 70 feet. The center or main building—the part designed to be completed at first—is 108 feet long, and its height four stories above the basement. The outside walls are to have a front of dressed stone, the work being cradled, with beveled joints, and will have a very neat and rich appearance. The rear wall and ends are to be

²¹ Mr. Clement gave the population of Vinton as eleven or twelve hundred.

hammar [sic] -dressed stone. The building stands on a plat of twelve acres, twenty rods in front. The remainder of the land is reserved for gardens, orchards, &c. The cost of the center building, — now rising, will be about forty thousand dollars. It is to be heated by steam, and lighted with gas.— Everything about it is most commodiously arranged. Dr. Traer visited the asylums of several States in order to get the best plan.— His efforts are untiring, and Iowa will ere long have a model Asylum for the Blind.

The stone used in the building is limestone, and is brought from a quarry three miles above the village, and directly on the south bank of the Cedar. In company with Dr. T. we have visited the spot, and find as good a quarry of the kind as we have seen in these parts. The stone is of a very light gray color, and makes a richer front, in our estimation, than marble. The bank in which the quarry is found, is fifty feet high, and stretches for half a mile along the shore. The stone is very easy of transportation by water, and at this time by land, the sledding from that point to the site of the Asylum being good. There is, doubtless, stone enough in the quarry to build the Pompeii of the West. The nature of the stone may be gathered from the fact that a cute Yankee picked up one of our specimens at the Shields House, and with his jack-knife made a handsome pipe of it in less than one hour. The pipe we have in our possession, and having no other use for such a domestic utensil, we shall, on our return to Dubuque, keep it on exhibition in our editorial sanctum — admittance one cent — children half price. . . .

We dined to-day at the Fremont House, in company with friends, Drummond²² and Traer. Mr. Russell Jones, the proprietor of the house, is full of cheer always, and, after dinner, of something else. He sets a good table, and being an early settler here, is known and popular all over the country. He kept a public house here when the country was so full of people — in the days of briskest speculation, that a man was willing to pay twenty-five cents for the privilege of standing outside of the inn all night, and listen at the key-hole to the snoring within.

Our sumptuous dinner at the Fremont House was slightly marred by the indisposition of Mr. Drummond. Being “under the weather,” he was able to eat nothing excepting two plates full of

²² Thomas Drummond, the young editor of the *Anamosa Eagle*.

"chicken fixins," two slices of roast beef, and pastry to match! He is better this evening.

One of the best bridges in the Cedar Valley crosses the river at Vinton. Who built it we know not, though, to borrow a pun from Theodore Hook, if we should cross it we might be tolled.

There is good water power here. All that is needed is a race two miles long, which can easily be dug — and will be, sometime. Vinton is bound to rise, for the country is rich around it, and the trade and business of the county centers here. Two or three years hence, when the Cedar Valley Railroad spans Benton county, a livery stable for iron horses may be located here. . . .

In this county are four flouring mills, and sixteen saw mills. There are also sixteen post offices. Aside from the county seat, are several little villages. Marysville, the northeastern township, has three hundred inhabitants, and two churches. Benton City, six miles east of Vinton, on the Cedar, has at least two hundred inhabitants, and two steam saw mills, and two steam flouring mills — Shellsburg, in Center township, ten miles southeast of Vinton, has two hundred inhabitants. Geneva, in Big Grove, six miles southwest of the county seat, has about one hundred and fifty. About twice its size is Irving, though a portion of it is in Tama county.²³

Most of these facts in regard to the villages in Benton county, we obtain from Judge Douglas,²⁴ late Democratic candidate for Secretary of State. He is well posted in county matters, and highly communicative. All the county roads run on section lines alone, a plan originated by the Judge — though *this* fact we learn from another source; and the county is well supplied with roads, in building which Judge D. has been one of the prime movers. He has been in this county about four years. Twenty years ago he was the editor of the *Ohio State Journal*, hence he is of Whig antecedents. . . . From the exalted position of a journalist, he has sunken to that of a County Judge! Alas! Alas! . . .

From Mr. Dysart, the popular and efficient Superintendent of the schools of the county, we gather the following facts: There are twenty township school districts, and ninety-one sub-districts, and forty-one schoolhouses. A few are well planned and properly

²³ Marysville, Benton City, Geneva, and Irving were later abandoned.—Mott's *Abandoned Towns of Iowa* in the *Annals of Iowa* (Third Series), Vol. XVII, pp. 443–445.

²⁴ Samuel Douglass. In spite of the title, he was not a lawyer.

seated; the majority of them, however, afford but indifferent accommodations to pupils. Forty-one schools were taught last summer four months. Of the teachers, nine were males, employed at an average compensation of twenty-one dollars per month; thirty-two females, whose average pay amounted to thirteen dollars per month. About seventy-five per cent. of the text books used were recommended by the Superintendent of Public Instruction. There are now fifty-five schools in operation. Between five and twenty-one years of age there are 3098 persons — 1662 males, and 1436 females. For the support of schools the County Judge ²⁵ levied \$3,794.96 — the townships boards \$5,816.99 — in all \$9,611.95. For the erecting and furnishing of schoolhouses there was levied the sum \$6,518.94; for incidental expenses, \$688.65. Taxes for the support of schools were levied in all but four townships in the county. — Ninety-five teachers' certificates have been granted. The people generally manifest a deep interest in education.

The Chicago, Iowa and Nebraska Railroad is projected across this county, with a branch running up the Cedar Valley through Vinton. The Dubuque Western road will doubtless touch the southeastern part of the county.

From five to ten thousand gallons of sorghum have been raised in Benton county this year, and the farmers will go into the business much more extensively next year. We met, as we came up from Cedar Rapids yesterday, two or three droves of fine looking shoats, raised in Benton county. We are told that there are several horses of the Morgan stock in this county. Mr. J. E. Vanmeetre, of Union township, has a large stock of pure short horn and Durham cattle. But few sheep are raised here, and not many mules. — An agricultural society is needed in Benton county, and will probably be organized in a few months. It will do much to excite competition, and thus to improve the stock of the county. We say to the enterprising farmers and mechanics of Benton county, fail not to have a Fair in the autumn of 1859. Among other animals to be exhibited then, will be a calf, the property of "mine host," Mr. Shields. We have seen nothing superior to it in the Cedar Valley, except the calf at Waterloo, of which we spoke last September — owned by Henry Sherman.

²⁵ At this time the chief administrative officer of the county was the county judge, really a county manager. — Pollock's *Historical Background of the County in Iowa* in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, Vol. XXIII, pp. 41-47.

About a mile from Vinton, are thirty or forty trappers, camped out, of the Mishquaqua ²⁶ tribe. Game of the fur kind is abundant in this county. We have seen to-day more musk-rats' nests, within two miles of Vinton, than we ever saw before. Minks are also plenty, and their pelts are in fair demand. The Indians take no paper money for them, and prefer articles of clothing to silver, their favorite coin. Beaver and otters are caught within one mile of Vinton village. Thus, as we told the members of the Vinton Literary Association last evening,

Beside the stream where beavers build to-day,
And timid musk-rats unmolested play,
To-morrow stands the village, spreading wide,
Henceforth the home where Culture shall abide.

January 7th, 10 P. M.²⁷

Breezes from hyperborean climes are still blowing, and the weather is colder than it was yesterday. Winds that have long been pealing a dirge over the grave of Sir John Franklin are hurrying southward to meet and embrace their warmer confreres that fan the orange groves of the tropics, and in their way they nip a man's ears or nose just to remind him that they are passing. When we reached Pilot Grove, ten miles east of Waterloo, this forenoon, the driver's probocis was white with frost. Before reaching that point, an ex-coachman, who has sat on the box for five years, and who had on an india-rubber overcoat and other suitable garments, begged for admittance within. Even the hog from Blackhawk, still on board, made no unfavorable response to his plea, as there were at least three vacant seats. As he came in and sat down he remarked that it was the first time he had ever ridden inside of a stage! After five years toughening on the box, this day's boreal breezes drove him inside! He pointed out to us the spot where, two years ago, the stage horses which he was driving, became blinded by freezing sleet in a storm, and lost the road. After riding for some time in a circle over the prairies, a house was at length espied, and six passengers and the driver sought shelter within.

²⁶ Apparently the Meskwaki Indians who came back from Kansas just before this. Most of them belonged to the Fox nation.

²⁷ This was written from Cedar Falls and published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), January 20, 1859.

They slept that night, seven in a bed, on the floor! Mr. Kellogg of Dubuque may recollect the night. . . .

In conversation with a friend here in Cedar Falls, this evening, he stated that it was supposed, from careful inquiry, that two hundred people were frozen to death in Iowa during the winter of 1856-7.

Guttenberg, Feb. 14, 1859.²⁸

Left Dubuque this morning on our third Winter trip into the interior of Iowa. We took the Dubuque and Garnavillo mail line of stages, C. Scripture proprietor, and came through a distance of forty miles, in a little more than six hours, stopping six times to change the mail, and three quarters of an hour to dine. The sleighing could not be better; the horses were in fine trim, and Mr. J. T. Upham, the driver the first thirty-two miles, was anxious to get to the end of his day's drive that he might enjoy the luxury of a change of linen. Mr. Scripture was so considerate as to send out three buffalo robes — something of which some mail carriers and stage proprietors who run out of Dubuque do not think.

The route from Dubuque to Guttenberg, leads through a timbered and mineral country most of the way. Some part of it is through deep ravines, with bluffs, composed of solid masses of limestone, towering, here and there, to sublime heights. Between Jefferson and Millville is a strip of country more level; and it is about as beautiful as any we have seen this winter. . . .

The happiest things which we have seen to-day, were a flock of ducks at Durango, taking their morning bath in a little pond long-side a copious spring. The waters gush out of the earth so warm as never to freeze and the ducks seemed perfectly jubilant while bathing in them. We met rational beings to-day, less thoughtful than the plumed aquatics; they had forgotten to wash their faces and hands — *consequently* they were less happy than the ducks. . . .

The descent into Guttenberg from the south, is down a very steep bluff, towering to mountainous proportions, and as one looks upon the young city, squat upon the shore of the "father of waters," it seems to have sprung up by enchantment upon the wild beach. He sees a limestone city standing where the Sac and Fox Indians planted their corn but a few years ago.

²⁸ The letters for February 14, 15, and 16 were published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), February 24, 1859.

February 15th.

Guttenberg is beautifully situated directly on the west bank of the Mississippi, about six miles above the mouth of the Turkey river. Its site is somewhat similar to that of Winona, Minnesota, it being on a beach prairie. It extends from the base of the bluff half or three-fourths of a mile eastward to the river, and three miles up and down its margin. Mr. John McBride informs us that the prairie forming the site of the town received from one of the early French missionaries who were once stationed here, the name of Prairie la Porte, or Door Prairie. With this French name it was laid out about twenty-one years ago, and became the seat of justice of Clayton county — then a part of Wisconsin Territory. We are told that the first term of the District Court was held here in a log house, in May, 1838. The county seat has migrated more than once since then, and has found its way back to Prairie la Porte, alias Guttenberg, while the little one has become a thousand — multiplied by about $2\frac{1}{4}$. In fact, Guttenberg has become a city, with its Mayor and Aldermen, and other dignitaries. His honor, Mayor Wiest, is said to be an excellent man. His [sic] is temporarily absent from town. He is the proprietor of an extensive hardware establishment, and in his absence his wife, who has great business tact, has the supervision of the mercantile house. In fact, we believe she is her husband's partner! G. Falkenhaimer & Brothers have also a large hardware and hollow ware store. . . .

The store of Fleck & Brother is twenty-five feet wide and one hundred deep. They have also an immense stone warehouse on the levee, containing 100 hogsheads of bacon, with 1,000 pounds in each, 25,000 pounds of lard, 3,000 bushels of corn, 1,000 barrels of flour, and 100,000 pounds of mineral. Fleck & Brother have also a steam flouring mill built of stone, which cost \$24,000. It has four run of burrs, and is in all respects a superior mill. . . .

Otto Kramer and Charles Scherling have a couple of large harness shops on the street fronting on the levee; and almost every store and mechanic shop in that street wears the air of thrift and of a commercial town.—About thirty rods of continuous levee have been built in the most substantial manner, aside from one or two other lesser strips, made by private enterprise. Messrs. Fleck & Brother have a fine landing place in front of their mammoth warehouse. . . .

The churches in this city are Catholic and Lutheran. There are

not enough families of any one other denomination to form an organization — an indication of the strength of the foreign population. . . .

Garnavillo, Feb. 16, 1859

Garnavillo is in the second tier of townships from the Mississippi, and on what is called high prairie, the village plat being four hundred and eighty feet above the level of the river. It was neutral ground between the Sacs and Foxes, and Winnebagoes in 1836, when the first settler came here. Dr. F. Andros, the pioneer, noted his advent by marking a tree with black paint, January 6, 1836, and the mark is still visible. The tree is a mile or two from the village. The Doctor built the first log cabin erected here, immediately on his arrival. He was followed by John W. Gillet, who still lives in this neighborhood. In the winter of 1837-38, there was an attack near this place by the Sac and Fox Indians, on the Winnebagoes, and thirty-seven of the latter were killed.²⁹

Game was very plenty here twenty years ago. Dr. Andros thinks he has seen as many as one hundred elk at one time near the site of Garnavillo. Deer and turkeys were also abundant.

High Prairie now has a lovely village of about three hundred inhabitants, and is dotted all over with farm houses, many of which are surrounded by a profusion of shade trees and other indices of enterprise and taste.—Some of the best farms which we have seen in nearly a thousand miles travel this winter in Northern Iowa, are within a mile or two of Garnavillo. . . .

The harness maker is J. W. Drips, who, with half a dozen other citizens of the place, [is] sighing for a view of the new Pisgah of the West — Pike's Peak. Nothing will cure any of them, probably, but a strong dose of Cherry (Creek) bitters.

There are four shoe shops in Garnavillo, and two wagon and two blacksmith shops. We find also a silversmith here, a gun smith, a dentist, a cabinet maker, a tailor, and two milliners.

A magnificent hotel, already enclosed, is to be completed in the spring, and Mr. Crosby and two or three other citizens of the place, are erecting fine brick dwelling houses. There are two good saw mills and a flouring mill on Buck Creek, two miles from Garna-

²⁹ The Winnebago Indians seem to have been killed by sniping Sacs and Foxes over a six-year period ending with the establishment of Fort Atkinson. — Van der Zee's *The Neutral Ground* in *THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS*, Vol. XIII, pp. 327, 328.

villo. The foundation of a magnificent high school building has been laid in the village. . . .

The schools of the place are, a public (English) school, a private German school, and the Clayton county High School. The last named school is taught by Mr. J. Briggs, formerly of Springville, Erie county, New York. We have known him for fifteen years. It is doubtful if there are better teachers in this county. . . .

Rockford, March 14, 1859³⁰

We came hither two days ago with Mr. Horace Green, hotel keeper of Mason City, starting an hour behind the Norwegian mail carrier, and reaching Rockford, fifteen miles south-east, on the Shellrock river, an hour and a half ahead of him. He starts late; drives slowly; goes two miles round to the Owen's Grove Post Office; and when he crosses the river at this point, he leaves the mail-bags in his carriage, while on the ferry boat, so that, when the horses back the carriage off the boat into the water—as they did two days ago, the mail may have a thorough soaking! In that way, the heated expression of passion—love and anger—in the letters, are cooled off before they get to their destination.

About half way between Mason City and this place, in a grove on Lime creek, near the road, we saw a pair of eagles making or rather repairing their nest, which looked, forty rods off, as large as a huge wash tub. While we were passing, one eagle came to the nest with a long stick in its claws, and the mate flew off in pursuit of its next installment. Like some young men recently removed to the valleys of the Shellrock river and Lime creek, those princely birds are making early preparations for the rearing of a family. We are informed that March is the month when the eagle usually prepares for nidification in these parts. In very early seasons, she commences operations the latter part of February. We hear of another pair of eagles which were repairing their nest on the Shellrock, a mile or two northwest of Rockford, three or four days ago.

The present spring is somewhat forward.—Rain has been falling almost daily since the 2d of the month, and all the streams in these parts are free from ice.

As Rockford, Illinois, is the loveliest town in Northern Illinois, so its child is one of the loveliest towns in Northern Iowa. Both are situated on either side of a river; both have an affluence of

³⁰ Published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), March 24, 1859.

natural shade trees and shrubbery; both have a somewhat sandy and dry soil; both are filled with enterprising, intelligent people. Several of the settlers here came from Rockford, Illinois. The town was laid out in June, 1856, by a company residing in that city. The site was selected, we believe, by Mr. George Wyatt, the agent of the company. He has a fine house, out-houses, garden and orchard, on the most beautiful lot in this village.

A log house has never been built in the village. Many of the buildings — the school house and nearly half of the dwellings, are grout. They are cheap and warm. An air of comfort and taste prevades most of the private residences. The stranger enters the town with a consciousness that he is among a refined and moral people.

Rockford is situated at the junction of the Shellrock river and Lime creek, on a tongue of land unsurpassed in beauty, in Floyd county. It has an abundance of lime stone; a superior kind of clay, blue and yellow, for the manufacture of brick, and a large quantity of timber in the neighborhood. On the east side of the Shellrock, in the suburbs of the village, is a small grove; one and a half miles northwest is Brentner's Grove, containing a thousand acres, and four miles north is Rock Grove, five times as large. . . .

Bowen's Prairie, March 30, 1859.³¹

Before leaving Cascade we visited the Academy³² in company with Messrs. Chew, King, and Butler. It is most delightfully located on an eminence on the east side of the river, where one has a commanding view of the surrounding country. About ninety scholars are in attendance, and appearances indicate that they are making good progress in their studies. The Winter term will close this week.

Last Sunday, three lads, living near the village of Cascade, and between the ages of twelve and fourteen years, started on foot for Pike's Peak! They had no money, no change of linen, and but a dozen and a half of eggs for provisions! They went a short dis-

³¹ Published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), April 7, 1859.

³² In his letter from Cascade dated March 28, 1859, and published also in the *Weekly Times* for April 7th, Mr. Clement wrote: "on the east side is an Academy, taught in a substantial stone structure of liberal proportions. It was built by a Joint Stock Company and is complimentary to their enterprise. Prof. Henry D. Wilson is principal of the Institution. He has three assistants."

tance beyond Monticello the first night, or about a dozen miles, and found lodgings in a wagon bound for the new Eldorado, sharing their eggs with the proprietors, and in turn receiving some bread and meat. The next morning they hurried on, full of hopes, eggs, &c., and had got within a mile or two of Anamosa, when they were overtaken by some anxious and older friends from Cascade, and ordered to take a back track. The boys belong to three different families. We have their names but suppress them. The leader is an orphan boy, twelve years old. He may one day be a Representative in Congress from Jefferson, or some other gold-bearing State.

Bowen's Prairie is six miles west of Cascade, in the township of Richland, Jones Co. It lies, like Cascade, directly on the old Military Road from Dubuque to Iowa City. About eight hundred teams passed over this road in 1851-2, on their way to California. Between forty and fifty thousand dollars, we are told, was expended on this road by Government. It is now controlled the same as any other county road, by the counties through which it passes.

Bowen's Prairie derives its name from Hugh Bowen, who came hither from Durango, Dubuque county, and settled, on the 1st day of May, 1836. He has resided here since that date. From a solitary log cabin, he has seen the houses increase until a thousand people have gathered around within the sound of "the church-going bell." The Prairie spreads over about a township and a half of territory. Its soil is a black loam, varying from two to four feet in depth, and is excellent for corn, wheat, and oats. More than fifty springs are found on this prairie. Half the farms or more have at least one spring on them, and on some of them four or five springs are found. The Prairie has also plenty of stone. Most of the wells are from fifteen to twenty-five feet deep. The Prairie is almost completely surrounded by timber. It was not settled by speculators, but by persons whose motto was, "Live and Let Live." The early comers respected each other's claims, and each man tried to help his neighbor as well as himself. They were a hospitable, social, and peaceful people, and *remain* thus. . . .

One mile east of the village of Bowen's Prairie, are the two hotels of Ross and Scott, and a cooper's shop. The village is called Richmond — a name which might have appropriately been given to the entire prairie. It is truly *rich land*.

On this noteworthy prairie, where Charles Johnson, an early settler, killed his hundred wolves before going to California in 1851,

and where his brother chased, run down in the deep snow and killed by hand a wolf, are half a dozen school houses, hundreds of neat, frame farm houses, and a church, erected in 1854, with its bell weighing 712 pounds. One hundred dollars, by-the-way, of the bell fund was raised at a festival given by the ladies. It was emphatically a Bell(e) Festival. . . .

Clayton, April 15th, 1859.³³

A late start from Dubuque this morning, the early breaking of the tiller rope, causing an hour's delay, and a fierce and sleet-laden wind in our teeth, brought us to the little village of Clayton, fifty-five miles, by water, above Dubuque, late this afternoon. With a red hot stove in both ends of the boat and an abiding attachment to overcoats and shawls, a few passengers managed to keep comfortable. The high winds and squally heavens seemed to make the wild ducks crazy. Their gyrations through the air would indicate that they were either frightened or insane. Possible, though, they were merely exercising to keep warm. . . .

Tipton, May 24, 1859.³⁴

Through meadows rank with tall grass and fragrant flowers; through a lovely grove, full robed in its spring attire; between broad wheat fields, luxuriant and highly promising; over a section of country as fertile as any we have recently seen — we have found our way from Mechanicsville to the shire-town of Cedar county. We noticed on the way, two or three miles north of Tipton, a fine strip of Osage fence. With the aid of a few stakes, driven down here and there, it serves as a good protection from cattle. This kind of fence, however, we believe is not much cultivated in Cedar county.

Tipton is a prairie town of 1150 inhabitants, twenty-five miles north of Muscatine, and forty north-west of Davenport. It was laid out in March 1840, immediately after the County seat was located here. It has remained here ever since, and the best Court House in the interior of Northern Iowa is nearly completed. It stands on the Public Square, in the center of the village, directly west of the old frame Court House. It is built of brick, with cut stone corners, and galvanized window embellishments. Its cost will

³³ This is the beginning of a letter published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), for April 28, 1859.

³⁴ Published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), June 2, 1859.

exceed forty thousand dollars. It was contracted for two years ago, in the flush times of the West; hence its costly adornments.

There are a plenty of harness makers, shoe makers and other mechanics common to towns of the size of Tipton. It has four hotels—at least one or two more than seen to be needed. Mr. O. H. Stout has a steam flouring mill. . . .

The Cedar *Democrat*, C. Curtis, Publisher, and the Tipton *Advertiser*, S. S. Daniels, Publisher, are the newspapers of the county—both being published here.

Tipton has a flourishing Union school, and a spacious two story brick school house, highly creditable to the place. The Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Methodists, and Presbyterians, have societies and church edifices. The Lutherans are building a house, and the Universalists have an organization. Most of these societies are supplied with a pastor. The place has four physicians, and nine lawyers. . . .

Cedar county has sixteen organized and the same number of Congressional townships. It began to be settled in 1836. Of its 360,000 acres of land, only 98,000 are improved.—Yet it is producing, in a poor year for grain, 226,000 bushels of spring wheat, 300 bushels of winter wheat, 34,000 bushels of oats, and 600,000 bushels of corn. It also produces 27,000 bushels of potatoes, 6,000 gallons of sorghum molasses, 11,000 tons of common hay, and 575 tons of Hungarian grass. The total valuation of property is \$3,181,480.—The population is 12,175; the number of voters 2,648.

Mount Vernon, May 26th, 1859.³⁵

Beautiful for situation and delightful to the eye of the tourist, is Mount Vernon. It is “set upon a hill” and hence cannot be hidden—in the day time. It is a *light* set upon a hill, for it is the location of Cornell College, one of the pet institutions of the Methodists of Iowa. A Seminary was started here in 1854 in a brick building, then newly erected, 40 by 72 feet and three stories high. In 1856-7, the College building, 55 by 100 feet and four stories high, including basement, was erected at a cost of \$25,000. We believe it is the largest building of the kind in the State. It is a well built commodious structure an ornament to the place, and highly creditable to the enterprise of the denomination through whose agency it has been created. It overlooks a wide range of

³⁵ Published in the *Weekly Times* (Dubuque), June 9, 1859.

country. From its observatory we have had one of the best views to be enjoyed in this part of the State. The eye sweeps over the country in all directions from fifteen to twenty miles. The prospect is scarcely inferior to that presented from the observatory of the College at Beloit, Wisconsin.

On the north side of the College building, and hugging its back door is a charming grove, from which Pan has been driven to make way for the votaries of true science and the living God. Birds sing there, and poetry loving nymphs warble Shakespeare's "native wood notes wild."

The College grounds embrace twenty-three acres, and with suitable improvement, can be made to rival in attractions, similar grounds almost anywhere — always excepting Burlington, Vermont (the handsomest College site and town in New England), and a few other mountain-guarded, literary spots at the East.

Cornell College has primary and preparatory departments, and is open for male and female pupils. The number in attendance is 190. The first College class — five in all — will graduate next July. Two of them are males and three females. The latter are in what is termed the Scientific course. . . .

This Institution is supplied with apparatus for illustrating principles in natural science, and has a small library of carefully selected books. Sixty or seventy thousand dollars have been secured toward the endowment of this Institution. Evidently its future is to be bright.

Mount Vernon has more than a thousand inhabitants, and is growing rapidly. Three warehouses have just been built at the railroad depot; seven stores are going up, and the Presbyterians are preparing to build. The *Scotch* Presbyterians and Methodists have had houses of worship for some time. No other religious societies than those mentioned, have been organized here. A weekly paper, the *News*, was started a few months ago, by J. S. Jennison, Esq., formerly of the Linn County *Register*.

We find here two tin, two tailors, and two millinery shops; three wagon and four blacksmith shops; one cabinet shop, two livery stables; one brick-yard, and a steam flouring mill, the property of W. & A. Hamilton.

Mount Vernon has four physicians, but no lawyers and no whisky venders. Our legal friends will pardon the juxtaposition of the aforesaid last two professions.

SOME PUBLICATIONS

We Who Built America The Saga of the Immigrant. By Carl Wittke. New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc. 1939. Pp. 547. This volume is divided into three parts. The first deals with the colonial period, beginning with the discovery of America by Columbus. "It has been asserted", the author says at the beginning, "that eight nationalities were represented on the initial voyage of Christopher Columbus to America. The new continent received its name from a German map maker, working in a French college, and in honor of a great Italian explorer sailing under the flag of Portugal." The first chapter deals with the early English settlers. Then follow chapters on the Dutch, French, Welsh, Swedes, and Jews, the colonial emigration from Ireland and the colonial Germans.

Part two presents the immigration which followed the Revolution down to about 1880. This is designated as "The Old Immigration" and refers to the English, Irish, Germans, Scandinavians, Swiss, Dutch, Welsh, French, Russian-Germans, and Jews. Two chapters are devoted to "Immigrant Utopias" and "Culture in Immigrant Chests". The third part, "The New Immigration and Nativism", tells of the coming of the immigrants from southern, eastern, and southeastern Europe — Czechs, Slovaks, Poles, Jugoslavs, Russians, Hungarians, Italians, Greeks, Armenians, Portuguese, and Spanish — the Mexicans, and Oriental immigrants. The last chapter is "Closing the Gates". The chapter on the culture of immigrants should be valuable to a student of social history. The volume is provided with an index and with footnotes.

In a volume dealing with so many persons, facts, dates, names, and nationalities, there are almost inevitably some errors. Cabet's book (page 359) is usually listed as *Voyage en Icarie*, rather than *au Icarie*. Cabet left the group at Nauvoo before the exodus to Iowa. A number of statements concerning life at Amana (on page 353) should be in the past tense. The "kitchen houses" are no longer used since the reorganization in 1932. Many families now

own their own homes. Although provision was made for a change in 1930, the organization of the stock company did not occur until 1932. There is a question as to whether "it is obvious that the days of Amana are numbered." Amana has not made print goods since the World War days. Muncie, listed as a Dutch settlement in Iowa (page 309) is apparently intended for Maurice. In the Introduction the author explains that he has omitted reference to English immigrants and their contributions. Unless this is kept constantly in mind, the reader may feel that all the contributions to American life were made by Germans and other so-called foreign elements.

Home Missions on the American Frontier. By Colin Brummitt Goodykoontz. Caldwell, Idaho: The Caxton Printers. 1939. Pp. 460. The criticism is often heard that historians write chiefly of political and military affairs. This volume presents another aspect of life on the frontier — the work of the home missionaries. The sub-title reads, *With Particular Reference to the American Home Missionary Society* (Presbyterian and Congregational), but there is much information about the activities of all the more important Protestant denominations on the frontier. The point of view is social, however, rather than religious. Among the thirteen chapters, the following headings suggest the content of the book: The Colonial Period; Missions from Maine to Mississippi, 1798–1820; Formation of National Societies, 1820–35; The Great Valley, 1835–55; The Pacific Coast; Slavery and the Civil War; The Last American Frontier; Home Missions and Education; and The Significance of the Home Missionary Movement. Footnotes at the bottom of the page, a selected bibliography, and an index add to the value of this volume. Material on religious activities, which in this country are unofficial, is more difficult to find than that on military and political affairs, and this volume on the missionary work across the continent represents much labor and time. That this contribution to the history of the Middle West is worth the effort is suggested by a quotation from President Theodore Roosevelt in 1902 which is given at the close of the volume: "The century that has closed has seen the conquest of this continent by our people. To conquer a con-

tinent is rough work . . . It is because of the spirit that underlies the missionary work, that the pioneers are prevented from sinking perilously near the level of the savagery against which they contend . . . Without it the pioneers' fierce and rude virtues and somber faults would have been left unlit by the flame of pure and loving aspiration."

The County Agent. By Gladys Baker. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press. 1939. Pp. 226. This volume was originally prepared as a doctoral dissertation at the University of Chicago and the first field study was done in Iowa. Later this was extended to other States. The volume is organized into nine chapters — Background Organization for Agricultural Development; The Origin and Development of the County Agricultural Agent to Post-War Period; Post-War Development of County Agent Work; County Agent Work under the Roosevelt Administration; The System of Responsibility of the County Agricultural Agent; Financial Support of the Co-operative Extension Service; Personnel; The Negro County Agent; and Observations and Conclusions. There is also a bibliography and an index.

Emerging Problems in Public Administration, by Henry A. Wallace, is one of the articles in *The American Political Science Review* for April.

Volume XXX of the *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library* is *Pope's Digest 1815*, Vol. II, edited by Francis S. Philbrick. This reprint of an old Illinois code follows the original style, pagination, and lines.

The April number of *Mid-America* contains the following articles: *Jean Garnier, Librarian*, by W. Kane; *Private Schools in St. Louis, 1809-1821*, by John Francis McDermott; and *The Jesuit Missionary in the Role of Physician*, by Theodore E. Treutlein.

General James W. Denver — An Appreciation, by Edward T. Taylor; and *Colorado and the Surveys for a Pacific Railroad*, by S. D. Mock, are two articles in *The Colorado Magazine* for March.

The May issue includes *Place Names in Colorado* (beginning with the letter B).

The December, 1939, number of the *Journal of The Department of History of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A.* contains a fifth installment of *The Presbyterian Church on the Wisconsin Frontier*, by Charles J. Kennedy. This is continued in the number for March.

The Charleston Riot, March 28, 1864, by Charles H. Coleman and Paul H. Spence; *Benjamin Lundy in Illinois*, by Fred Landon; *Mary Hartwell Catherwood: A Bibliography*, by Robert Price; and *Illinois in 1939*, by Mildred Eversole, are the articles in the March issue of the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*.

The Michigan Constitutional Conventions of 1835-36 Debates and Proceedings, edited by Harold M. Dorr, has been published as Volume XIII of the *University of Michigan Publications History and Political Science*. A lengthy introduction by the editor gives an interesting picture of the complicated historical setting of these conventions.

The March issue of *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review* contains the following articles and papers: *The West in American Diplomacy, 1812-1815*, by Charles M. Gates; *Peace Factors in Anglo-American Relations, 1861-1865*, by Martin P. Claussen; *Middle Western Newspapers and the Spanish-American War, 1895-1898*, by George W. Auxier; and *Letters by Richard Smith of the Cincinnati Gazette*, edited by Muriel Bernitt Drell.

The American Historical Review for April contains three articles — *Educating Clio*, by the Editors; *French Intrigue at the Court of Queen Mary*, by E. H. Harbison; and *The Canada Expedition of 1746*, by Arthur H. Buffinton. There is also a shorter article, *The Mediterranean Spice Trade*, by Frederic C. Lane. A supplement to this number contains a *List of Doctoral Dissertations in History Now in Progress at Universities in the United States and the Dominion of Canada*, as of December, 1939.

Minnesota History for March contains the following articles and

papers: *A Literary Critic Looks at History*, by James Gray; *Two Missionaries in the Sioux Country*, a narrative by Samuel W. Pond, edited by Theodore C. Blegen; *The Minnesota Historical Society in 1939*, by Arthur J. Larsen; and *The 1940 Annual Meeting of the Minnesota Historical Society*, by Bertha L. Heilbron; *Paul Bunyan — Myth or Hoax*, by Carleton C. Ames; and *A Minnesota Saga*, by Gertrude Lawton Lippincott, appears under *Notes and Documents*.

Volumes VII and VIII of *The Territorial Papers of the United States*, compiled and edited by Clarence Edwin Carter, contain papers relating to the Territory of Indiana from 1800 to 1816. Volume VII includes material on the establishment of Indiana Territory and the four administrations of Governor Harrison from 1800 to 1810. Volume VIII contains the papers of Governor Harrison's fifth administration from 1810 to 1812 and those of Acting Governor Gibson (1812-1813) and Governor Posey (1813-1816). An index is provided in each volume.

Hans Alfred Anderson, by A. O. Barton; *Emil Baensch*, by Ralph G. Plumb; *Spencer Haven*, by Charles M. Morris; *A Bit of Shakespeare Interpretation*, by Charles D. Stewart; *A Frontiersman in Northwestern Wisconsin*, by Warren W. Cooke; *The Howard Library Association*, by Mrs. L. R. Jones; *The Charles McCarthy Papers*, by Leroy W. Schlinkert; and *Rafting on the Mississippi*, by Captain J. M. Turner, are the articles in *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* for March. Under *Documents* there is *Little Known Fragments of Turner's Writings*, by Fulmer Mood, and as an *Editorial Comment* there is *Frederic G. Young: A Wisconsin Gift to Oregon*.

David Dale Owen and Indiana's First Geological Survey, by Walter B. Hendrickson; *The Underground Railroad in Hendricks County*, by Roscoe R. Leak; *The Merom Bluff Chautauqua*, by James W. Conlin; *Clark Cemetery of the Old Scott Settlement*, by Robert K. Stuart; *Joshua Griffith: Pioneer Preacher*, by Ella Porter Griffith; and *Indiana Historical Society*, by Christopher B. Coleman, are the articles in the March issue of the *Indiana Magazine of History*. David Dale Owen also made the first geological

survey of Iowa. Under *Documents* this number includes notes on a trip from Fort Wayne to Fort Dearborn in 1809, and a letter of 1839. There are also contributions on Indiana genealogy.

The January number of *Agricultural History* contains the following articles: *Agriculture and War: A Comparison of Agricultural Conditions in the Napoleonic and World War Periods*, by Benjamin H. Higgins; *The Role of the Horse in the Social History of Early California*, by Robert M. Denhardt; *The Wisconsin Domesday Book; A Method of Research for Agricultural Historians*, by Joseph Schafer; and *The American Society of Equity*, by Robert H. Bahmer. The April issue contains the following articles: *Adjustment Problems in South Dakota*, by Herbert S. Schell; *The Land Policy in British East Florida*, by Charles L. Mowat; and *The Wisconsin Society of Equity*, by Theodore Saloutos.

The Spring Number of the *Michigan History Magazine* contains four articles — *The Finns in Michigan*, by John Wargelin; *Knights of Pythias in Michigan*, by Will E. Hampton; “*Mark My Grave With a Cross*”, by Agnes E. MacLaren; and *The Negro People in Michigan*, by John C. Dancy. There are also a number of addresses delivered at the sixty-fifth annual meeting of the State Historical Society of Michigan on November 16, 1939. These included an opening address by Governor Luren D. Dickinson, *Pioneer Michigan Missioners*, by Louis DeLamarter, *Early Days and Later Achievements of Henry Ford*, by Henry A. Haigh, *Medical Practice in Horse and Buggy Days*, by Rush McNair, and *Voices From The Past*, by Orla B. Taylor. There is also a short comment on the history of Newaygo, Oceana, and Muskegon counties, by Harry L. Spooner.

The Destruction of Indian Mounds and *Fox Indian Manitous* are two articles in *The Wisconsin Archeologist* for December, 1939. *Banner-stones of the North American Indian*, from a book by Byron W. Knoblock; *Field Work in 1939*, by Charles E. Brown; *Progress in North Dakota*, by George H. Will; *The Geological Museum* by Marvel Y. Ings; and *Fire Myths and Legends*, by Dorothy Moulding Brown, appear in the January, 1940, issue. *A Large Fluted*

Stone Axe, by Charles E. Brown; *Eccentric Flints*, by William C. Rust; *Plants Used by the Chippewa*, by Gerald C. Stowe; *The Lawton and Lee Collections of the Ft. Atkinson Museum*, by Zida C. Ivey; and *Wisconsin Indian Corn Origin Myths*, by Dorothy Moulding Brown, are contributions to the April number.

The John Brown Legend in Pictures, by James C. Malin; *A Little Satire on Emigrant Aid*, by Russell K. Hickman; *Letters of John and Sarah Everett 1854-1864* (continued); and *Some Wage Legislation in Kansas*, by Domenico Gagliardo, are articles in the November, 1939, number of *The Kansas Historical Quarterly*. *Identification of the Stranger at the Pottawatomie Massacre*, by James C. Malin; *Jim Lane and the Frontier Guard*, by Edgar Langsdorf; *The Letters of Samuel James Reader 1861-1863*; and *A. L. Runyon's Letters From the Nineteenth Kansas Regiment* are articles and papers in the issue for February. There is also a report of the annual meeting and an address by the president, Robert C. Rankin.

The Technique of Developing Local History, by Charles E. Heberhart; *The Whitewater Canal*, by Fred W. Eley; *Preliminary Notes on Early Indiana: Portraits and Portrait Painters*, by Wilbur D. Peat; *Work on the Angel Mounds Site*, by Glenn A. Black; *The Filson Club and Its Activities in Genealogy*, by Otto A. Rothert; *Our Newest Indiana Shrine — New Harmony*, by Helen Elliott; *Folk Speech in Indiana and Adjacent States*, by Albert H. Marcwardt; and *Early Press Gossip*, by Mrs. Grace Osterhus, are papers or summaries of papers presented at the 1939 annual meeting of the Indiana Historical Society and published in the February, 1940, number of the *Indiana History Bulletin*. The April number contains a list of the publications of the Society and the Indiana Historical Bureau.

Nebraska History of January-March, 1939, (printed April, 1940) contains *Nebraska's Unsung Heroes — Charles Wesley Wells*, by Mrs. William Whithorn; *John Longnecker*, by Thomas P. Beall, and *Jacob Adriance*, by Irene Hamilton Scott; *Music of the Pioneer Days in Nebraska*, by Miriam Stanley Carleton-Squires; *The American Imprints Inventory in Nebraska*, by R. Harold Marks; *The*

Trail Blazer of North Loup Valley, by Thurman A. Smith; and *Writing a County History*, by Esther Kolterman-Hanson. The April-June, 1939, number is designated as the Archeological Number. The *Report of Explorations* is written by Paul Cooper, and is well illustrated. This is an account of the archeological exploration in Nebraska in 1938 under the direction of A. T. Hill and Paul Cooper.

Illinois A Descriptive and Historical Guide, compiled and written by the Federal Writers' Project of the Work Projects Administration for the State of Illinois and sponsored by Governor Henry Horner, has recently been published by A. C. McClurg & Co. This volume of the American Guide Series was prepared under the direction of John T. Frederick. It follows the general plan of the series. Part one is devoted to essays on the people, the land, transportation, commerce, agriculture, industry, labor, government, education, architecture, art, literature, the theater, and music. The second part describes twenty cities — Alton, Aurora, Bloomington and Normal, Cairo, Champaign and Urbana, Chicago, Decatur, East St. Louis, Elgin, Evanston, Galena, Joliet, Nauvoo, Peoria, Rockford, Rock Island and Moline, and Springfield. Twenty-two tours over the State make up the third part. "Fifty Books about Illinois", a chronology, a map, and an index make up the remainder of the volume.

The People of Ohio's First County, by Wayne Jordan; *The Political Philosophy of Arthur St. Clair*, by Alfred B. Sears; *Bread and Doctrine at Oberlin*, by Robert Samuel Fletcher; *Edgar Stillman-Kelley, Ohio Composer*, by Ophia D. Smith; and *Squaw Trail*, by George Nelson Hinds, are the articles in *The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* for January-March. *The Possible Cultural Affiliation of Flint Disk Caches* and *A Study of Oklahoma Eccentric Flints*, both by H. Holmes Ellis; *Attempts to Preserve National Cultures in Cleveland*, by Wellington G. Fordyce; *Founding of the Finnish Settlements in Ohio*, by John I. Kolehmainen; *Fugitive Slave Cases in Ohio prior to 1850*, by Leo Alilunas; *The Background of Calvin E. Stowe's "Report on Elementary Public Instruction in Europe" (1837)*, by Charles G.

Miller; *Unpublished Letters of Dr. Daniel Drake*, by Alice McGuffey Ruggles; and *A Letter of Rufus Putnam's to Nehemiah Hubbard*, contributed by Frank Ankenbrand, Jr., are the articles and documents in the April-June number.

Volume XI of the *Norwegian-American Studies and Records* contains the following articles or studies on Norwegians in the United State: *A Doll's House on the Prairie: The First Ibsen Controversy in America*, by Arthur C. Paulson and Kenneth Bjørk; *Scandinavian Students at Illinois State University*, by Henry O. Evjen; *Stephen O. Himoe, Civil War Physician* [from Wisconsin], by E. Biddle Heg; *A Pioneer Church Library*, by H. F. Swansen; *Norwegian Emigration to America during the Nineteenth Century*, by Ingrid Gaustad Semmingsen; *Jørgen Gjerdum's Letters from America, 1874-75*, by Carlton C. Qualey; *The Introduction of Domesticated Reindeer into Alaska*, by Arthur S. Peterson; *The Unknown Rølvaag: Secretary in the Norwegian-American Historical Association*, by Kenneth Bjørk; *The Sources of the Rølvaag Biography*, by Nora D. Solum; and *Some Recent Publications relating to Norwegian-American History, VII*, compiled by Jacob Hodnefield.

The Missouri Historical Review for January contains the following three articles: *The City Manager Plan in Kansas City*, by Henry M. Alexander; *The Labor Movement in St. Louis from 1860 to 1890*, by Russell M. Nolen; and *Frontier Economic Problems in Missouri, 1815-1828, Part II*, by Hattie M. Anderson. Under the heading *The Missouri Heritage of the West*, there is a list of men from Missouri who became prominent in the mountain States. Under *Missouri Miniatures* there is a biographical sketch of Samuel L. Clemens. *Blind Boone and John Lange, Jr.*, by North Todd Gentry, tells the story of the famous negro musical genius and his business manager. In the April issue are these articles: *The Jackson Men in Missouri in 1828*, by Hattie M. Anderson; *Business Techniques in the Santa Fe Trade*, by Lewis E. Atherton; and *Some Missouri Judges I Have Known*, by North Todd Gentry.

IOWANA

The *Cornell College Bulletin* for November 28, 1939, contains an

account of the inauguration of Dr. John Benjamin Magee as the eighth president of the college. It includes the following addresses delivered on that occasion: *America's Problems Come First*, by Alfred M. Landon; *Quality in a Liberal Arts Education*, by John Benjamin Magee; and *America Gambles with War*, by John T. Flynn.

The Diary of E. P. Burton Surgeon 7th Reg. Ill. 3rd Brig. 2nd Div. 16A. C., has recently been published by the Historical Records Survey at Des Moines, Iowa. This is an interesting and frank account of war conditions as a physician in the army saw them. Dr. Burton was with General Sherman on the march to the sea. He came to Wayne County, Iowa, in 1868 and resided there until his death in 1903.

Early American Medical Journals Available in the Iowa State Medical Library, by Jeannette Dean-Throckmorton, is one of the articles in *The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society* for March. The April issue contains *Early Medical Education of Keokuk*, by Ferdinand J. Smith; and the May number includes *A History of English Medicine from 1460 to 1860*, by C. B. Luginbuhl, and *A Historical Sketch of Marshall County Medical Society*, by Arthur D. Woods.

Changing Interpretation of History, by Harrison John Thornton, is one of the articles in *Midland Schools* for March. Forest C. Ensign has contributed a number of articles on *Great American Educators*. The issue for March contained sketches on *Mark Hopkins and the New College Spirit* and *Horace Mann and the Common Schools*. The April number includes *Frances Elizabeth Willard — 1839–1897 — Educator at Large*, and the May issue *Charles W. Eliot and Booker T. Washington*.

A new magazine for farm families has been started by the Iowa Agricultural Experiment Station and the Iowa Agricultural Extension Service at Ames. The magazine, a quarterly, has been named the *Farm Science Reporter*. The editor is Fred E. Ferguson. The first number, issued in January, 1940, contained an article on experiments on improving pastures at the State Hospital

farm at Mt. Pleasant, by H. D. Hughes and L. J. Thorp; *Oats Rank First for Poultry Feed*, by H. L. Wileke; *Iowa's Wild Life Is Increasing*, by Thomas G. Scott and George O. Hendrickson; and *About These Iowa Forests*, by Charles M. Genaux and John G. Kuenzel.

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

Girl's diary pictures Des Moines in 1870, by Helen Clark Wentworth, in the *Des Moines Register*, December 31, 1939.

The Norwegian-American Historical Museum at Decorah, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, December 31, 1939.

Rockley Whipple's service in the Civil War, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, January 1, 1940.

Death of former State Senator Fred N. Smith, in the *Burlington Hawkeye*, January 2, 1940.

Death of William J. Gange, Floyd County Civil War veteran, in the *Charles City Press*, January 2, 1940.

Harold Oetzel has old firearms collection, in the *Muscatine Journal*, January 3, 1940.

Celebration in December, 1879, marked the completion of the Minnesota & Iowa extension of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad to Forest City, in the *Forest City Summit*, January 4, 1940.

When the dragoons came through southwestern Iowa, by Peter Jacobs, in the *Hamburg Reporter*, January 4, 1940.

Aulden Griffin family, Cedar Rapids, named by *Ladies' Home Journal* as "typical", in the *Des Moines Tribune*, January 5, 1940.

Death of James Mateer, Civil War veteran, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, January 5, 1940.

Mrs. Elizabeth Cooke Martin was first woman to run for public office at a general election, in the *Indianola Tribune*, January 10, 1940.

Some data on Father Hore and the Wexford colony in Iowa, in the *Lansing Journal*, January 10, 1940.

L. J. Tjernagel reviews incidents of early Randall days, in the *Ellsworth News*, January 10, 1940.

Some history of Jefferson Township, Warren County, in the *Indianola Tribune*, January 10, 1940.

How Le Mars got its name, in the *Le Mars Sentinel*, January 12, 1940.

Some data on "Allerton", race horse, in the *Des Moines Register*, January 17, 1940.

Some rivalries for Iowa county seats, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, January 18, 1940.

Des Moines school children observe Des Moines Day, in the *Des Moines Register*, January 19, 1940.

Jacob Bachman witnessed the Chicago fire in 1871, by Bob Estabrook, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, January 21, 1940.

Interesting history of the ghost town of Angus, in the *Jefferson Bee*, January 23, 1940.

Schoolhouse in Union Prairie township was built in 1850, in the *Waukon Democrat*, January 25, 1940.

Chief Keokuk outmatches Joseph Smith, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, January 25, 1940.

"Brown Homestead" was built by member of British royalty, in the *Madrid Register-News*, January 25, 1940.

Some corn history of Iowa, in the *Waverly Journal*, January 25, 1940.

"Women Pioneers of Polk County", by Mrs. Fred Heaton Hunter, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, January 25, 1940.

General Palmer E. Pierce, distinguished military man, was from Traer, in the *Traer Star-Clipper*, January 26, 1940.

Marriage settlement involving 35 slaves recorded in 1850 record book in Linn County, by Bob Estabrook, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, January 28, 1940.

Customs of the Dunkard Church, by M. M. Frisbie, in the *Sioux City Journal*, January 28, 1940.

Early life in Deloit, Crawford County, by Mrs. Lillie Newton, in the *Denison Review*, February 1, 1940.

Grave reveals crime in early history of Montezuma, in the *Montezuma Republican*, February 1, 1940.

Biographical history of Van Buren County, in the *Van Buren Record* (Bonaparte), February 1, 1940.

The mythical lead cave near Sabula, in the *Sumner Gazette*, February 1, 1940.

Death of Frank W. Russell, one time State Representative and mayor of Forest City, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, February 2, 1940.

Iowa's four Catholic bishops, in the *Des Moines Register*, February 4, 1940.

Life of Oscar E. Lewis of Hopkinton, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, February 4, 1940.

Dubuque of 1858-1861 called a "tough town", by W. A. Kennedy, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, February 4, 1940.

Sketch of the life of Fred W. Sargent, railroad head, attorney, business man, and farmer, in the *Des Moines Register*, February 5, 1940.

Indian relic collection of Elton Blount, in the *Onawa Sentinel*, February 8, 1940.

Pioneer experiences of L. C. Butler, by Mrs. Grace Kepford, in the *Denison Review*, February 8, 1940.

History of the old Audubon County courthouse, now demolished, in the *Exira Journal*, February 8, 1940.

Some facts on chinch bugs, in the *Colfax Tribune*, February 8, 1940.

Document of Abraham Lincoln's acceptance of his second presidential term in Historical Department's file, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald* and the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, February 11, 1940.

Old Mark Twain home in Muscatine to be preserved, in the *Muscatine Journal*, February 10, and the *Iowa City Press-Citizen*, February 14, 1940.

Some early history of the Covey Church in O'Brien County, by O. H. Montzheimer, in the *O'Brien County (Primghar) Bell*, February 14, 1940.

Pioneer life in Wayne County, by Anna K. Smith, in the *Corydon Times-Republican*, February 15, 1940.

Indian relics of F. L. VanVoorhis on exhibit, in the *Alta Advertiser*, February 15, 1940.

Fort Des Moines almost called Fort Raccoon, in the *Des Moines Register*, February 16, 1940.

Sketch of the life of Howard J. Clark, prominent Des Moines attorney, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph*, February 17, 1940.

Men prominent in the organization of the Sampson Silver Mining Company at Dubuque in 1875, in the *Dubuque Telegraph-Herald*, February 18, 1940.

Picture and some history of the arrival of the first railroad train at Waukon, in 1877, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, February 18, 1940.

Arthur L. Runyon, inventor of a "translaphon", is a native of Iowa, in the *Spencer Times*, February 22, 1940.

"Old Fort Des Moines", by Harry H. Polk, in the *Des Moines Plain Talk*, February 22, 1940.

Noble post office, established in 1882, is closed, in the *Brighton Enterprise*, February 22, 1940.

New facts concerning life of Chauncey Swan, pioneer of Iowa City, by Mrs. Sarah Paine Hoffman, in the *Iowa City Press-Citizen*, February 23, 1940.

Sketch of the life of Civil War veteran Marvin T. Grattan, in the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*, February 23, 1940.

Dr. William M. Evans, oldest moderator of Iowa's Presbyterian Synod, by Fred C. Henson, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, February 25, 1940.

Death of H. C. Dewar, former State Representative and prominent farmer and stock raiser, in the *Des Moines Register*, February 27, and the *Cherokee Courier*, February 29, 1940.

The ring-necked pheasant in Iowa, in the *Lansing Journal*, February 28, 1940.

The proposed restoration of old Fort Des Moines, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, February 28, 1940.

Some Revolutionary soldiers' graves in Iowa, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, February 29, 1940.

1859 copies of "Northwestern Farmer" tell story of early farm life, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, February 29, 1940.

Reforestation in Audubon County, in the *Audubon Advocate-Republican*, February 29, 1940.

A tribute to Horace Boies, by William G. Kerr, in the *Grundy Center Register*, February 29, 1940.

The Adair County courthouse controversy, in the *Greenfield Free Press*, February 29, 1940.

Louis Adamie studies Iowa group colonies, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, March 1, 1940.

Some Revolutionary War veterans who died in Iowa, in the *Keokuk Gate City*, March 1, 1940.

Some personal reminiscences of Hamilton County, in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, March 5, 1940.

Mrs. Lucy Slack lived in log cabin and knew grasshopper scourge, by O. H. Montzheimer, in the *O'Brien County Bell* (Primgar), March 6, 1940.

Notes on the Harlan family, in the *Mt. Pleasant Free Press*, March 7, 1940.

Description of an early blizzard, by Mrs. E. Reuwsaat, in the *Denison Review*, March 7, 1940.

Complete records of the Buena Vista county fair, beginning in 1887, in the *Alta Advertiser*, March 7, 1940.

William Dana Ewart, the inventor of the link-belt, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, March 10, 1940.

Seventieth wedding anniversary of former *Council Bluffs Nonpareil* editor and publisher, John J. Steadman and Mrs. Steadman, in the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*, March 10, 1940.

"Historical Department and Historical Society" in a syndicated series "Your State Government", by Frank Nye, Jr., and Robert A. Jarnagin, in the *Waterloo Courier*, March 11, 1940, and other newspapers.

Death of John W. Rucker, former Iowa legislator, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, March 12, 1940.

H. E. Jaques, Iowa Wesleyan instructor for thirty-two years, is honored, in the *Winfield Beacon*, March 14, 1940.

Indians were partial to hickory wood, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, March 14, 1940.

Blacksmith shops in Clear Lake thirty years ago, in the *Clear Lake Mirror*, March 14, 1940.

The origin of some Clinton County names, in the *Dubuque Leader*, March 15, 1940.

Recalling happenings of yesteryear, by Mabel Bartenhagen, in the *Muscatine Journal*, March 16, 1940.

Sketch of the life of Presley L. Kepple, Representative in the State

legislature from Chickasaw County for three terms, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, March 19, the *Nashua Reporter*, March 20, and the *New Hampton Tribune-Gazette*, March 21, 1940.

Death of E. F. Douglass, Civil War veteran, in the *Dysart Reporter*, March 21, 1940.

Bancroft was once horse racing center of Iowa, in the *Bancroft Register*, March 21, 1940.

Names of newspapers have varied origin, in the *Des Moines Register*, March 22, 1940.

Death of State Representative Frank E. Hyett, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, March 23, 1940.

Centennial of Clinton County District Court, in the *Clinton Herald*, March 23, 1940.

Story of Sarah Jane Rogers, pioneer of West Union, by Florence Kent, in the *West Union Union*, March 27, 1940.

First real estate transaction in Sioux City, in the *Sioux City Tribune*, March 27, 1940.

Notice for mass meeting to consider toll bridge at Eddyville, dated 1850, in the *Albia News*, April 1, 1940.

Roger Leavitt has large collection of scrapbooks on Black Hawk County history, in the *Waterloo Courier*, April 1, 1940.

The story of the "oldest tower bell in Iowa", in the *Cedar Falls Record*, April 2, 1940.

History of the Hopewell school district, in the *Keota Eagle*, April 4, 1940.

History of old Foreston mill, in the *Osage Press*, April 4, 1940.

Electric fences for farms, in the *Onawa Sentinel*, April 4, 1940.

Eight towns vanished in Davis County, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, April 4, 1940.

Four towns in Boone County that never appeared on maps, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, April 4, 1940.

Origin of the Hairy Nation, in the *Bloomfield Democrat*, April 4, 1940.

The Hopewell School in Washington County, in the *Washington Journal*, April 9, 1940.

Many towns in Hardin County named after founder, in the *Iowa Falls Citizen*, April 11, 1940.

Marker on site of first home in Fayette County, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, April 11, 1940.

Mount Vernon Methodist Church celebrates one hundredth anniversary, in the *Mt. Vernon Record*, April 11, 1940.

Death of Mary Gibbs Spooner, actress and theatrical producer, once of Centerville, in the *Centerville Iowegian*, April 13, 1940.

Frank H. Shepard, traction engineer, in "A Mason City Series of Success Stories", in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, April 13, 1940.

Iowa City College, in the *Iowa City Press-Citizen*, April 15, 1940.

Death of Joseph Bair, Civil War veteran of Johnson County, in the *Des Moines Register*, April 17, 1940.

Restoration of old Manti cemetery, in the *Shenandoah Sentinel*, April 17, 1940.

Excavators find tooth of mammoth, in the *Waterloo Courier*, April 17, 1940.

Some history of the Mamrelund Lutheran Church, by Claus L. Anderson, in the *Stanton Zephyr*, April 18, 1940.

The versatile career of Charles H. Robinson, in the *Knoxville Express*, April 18, 1940.

The story of the *Davenport Democrat* and Editor Ralph Cram, traced by F. D. Throop, in the *Davenport Democrat*, April 19, 1940.

Maynard B. Barnes, of Vinton, in diplomatic service in Paris, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 21, 1940.

Famous visitors to Decorah, in the *Decorah Journal*, April 23, 1940.

Record of an anti-slavery society in Des Moines County, in the *Mediapolis New Era News*, April 23, 1940.

Stone marker in Madison County commemorates the discovery of the "Delicious" apple in 1872, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 23, 1940.

History of First Presbyterian Church of Mt. Pleasant, in the *Mt. Pleasant News*, April 25, 1940.

The Stavanger Boarding School near Le Grand, in the *Le Grand Reporter*, April 26, 1940.

Carrie Chapman Catt in "A Mason City Series of Success Stories", in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, April 27, 1940.

The passing of the passenger pigeon, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, April 28, 1940.

Clinton National Bank has seventy-fifth anniversary, in the *Clinton Herald*, April 30, 1940.

Abandoned Taylorsville was formally organized in 1850, in the *Arlington News*, May 2, 1940.

A glance at Osage and Mitchell County fifty years ago, in the *Osage Press*, May 2, 1940.

The first schoolhouse in Des Moines Township, Dallas County, was built in 1852, in the *Woodward Enterprise*, May 2, 1940.

Clifford P. Smith, church leader, in "A Mason City Series of Success Stories", in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, May 4, 1940.

Origin of some Iowa place names, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, May 4 and 17, 1940.

Woman movement centennial to be celebrated, by Harvey Ingham, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 6, 1940.

Wallace Hume Carothers, inventor of Nylon, was native of Burlington, in the *Burlington Hawkeye-Gazette*, May 10, 1940.

Demolition of old Floyd County courthouse at Charles City recalls early history, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, May 10, 1940.

Lillian Russell is honored in native city of Clinton at world premiere of movie, in the *Clinton Herald*, May 11, 1940.

1812 war museum attracts tourists in McGregor-Prairie du Chien area, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, May 12, 1940.

Log cabin near Lowell believed oldest in State, in the *Burlington Hawkeye-Gazette*, May 13, 1940.

Rohret boys helped plow furrow to mark wagon route from Dubuque to Iowa City in 1839, in the *Guthrie Center Guthrian*, May 14, 1940.

History of Farley, Iowa, in the *Farley Advertiser*, May 16, 1940.

Ellen Church of Cresco is honored as first air stewardess, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, May 17, 1940.

"Willie at the Bat", by J. W. ("Willie") James, was written in 1885, in the *Des Moines Register*, May 19, 1940.

Byron W. Newberry attended Republican convention which nominated Lincoln, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, May 19, 1940.

Courthouse history of Buchanan County, in the *Independence Conservative*, May 22, 1940.

History of Glidden, in the *Glidden Graphic*, May 23, 1940.

Story of Arthur W. Kirchhoff, World War soldier, in the *Hartley Sentinel*, May 23, 1940.

Old sale bill, dated February 15, 1849, issued by gold-seeker, in the *Armstrong Journal*, May 23, 1940.

First cream separator in United States brought to Fredsville in 1882 by Jeppe Slifsgaard, in the *Waterloo Courier*, May 26, 1940.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

The Minnesota Historical Society has recently appointed Dr. Arthur J. Larsen Superintendent of the Society and Dr. Lewis Beeson acting head of the newspaper department.

The Dousman Park Museum at Villa Louis, Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, was dedicated on May 18 and 19, 1940. Villa Louis was built by Louis Dousman, a son of Hercules L. Dousman, a pioneer fur-trader along the Mississippi River.

The Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts and Letters, The Wisconsin Archeological Society, and the Wisconsin Museums Conference held a joint meeting at Oshkosh on March 29 and 30, 1940. A large number of papers were presented.

The Louisiana Historical Society held a monthly meeting on March 26, 1940, at New Orleans. The annual address of the President was given by Edward Alexander Parsons. The meeting on April 30th had for its program "The First Hundred Years of the Louisiana Historical Society".

The twenty-first annual Indiana History Conference was held at Indianapolis on December 8 and 9, 1939. At the same time the Indiana Historical Society held its annual business meeting. Eli Lilly of Indianapolis was elected president, Christopher B. Coleman, also of Indianapolis, secretary, and John G. Rauch, treasurer.

The Texas State Historical Association held its forty-fourth annual meeting at Austin on April 26 and 27, 1940. Among the papers presented were: "The Knights of the Golden Circle", by C. A. Bridges; and "Texas in the World War", by Ralph W. Steen. The Junior Historians held their first annual meeting at the same time.

The nineteenth annual meeting of the Central States Branch American Anthropological Association and the fifth annual meet-

ing of the Society for American Archaeology were held jointly at Indianapolis on April 25-27, 1940. Among those on the program were Dr. Charles R. Keyes of Mt. Vernon, Iowa, State Archaeologist, who presented "An Outline of Southwestern Iowa Archaeology".

The Mississippi Valley Historical Association held its thirty-third annual meeting at Omaha, Nebraska, on May 2, 3, and 4, 1940. The program included papers in the following groups: "Urbanization of the Middle West"; "American Commerce and Diplomacy"; "Economic Development of the Trans-Mississippi Area"; "Philosophy of the Sectional Conflict"; "Propaganda in Wartime"; "The Frontier Influence"; "Approaches to American History"; and "Spanish Exploration and Colonization". Iowans on the program were: Charles H. Norby of Iowa State College, "Transit Trade at Panama, 1848-1869"; Maurice C. Latta of Iowa Wesleyan College, "The Use of Force in Caribbean Interventions under Roosevelt and Wilson"; John H. Powell of Iowa State College, "The Eastern Shore Frontier"; and Winfred T. Root of the State University of Iowa, "Living in History". The presidential address, by J. G. Randall of the University of Illinois, was on "The Blundering Generation". At the dinner given by the University of Omaha, Philip D. Jordan of Miami University gave a talk on "Songs of the Times 1830-1850", assisted by a University of Omaha quartette in costume. Carl Wittke of Oberlin College was elected president of the Association for 1940-1941 and Mrs. Clarence S. Paine of Lincoln, Nebraska, was reelected secretary-treasurer. Dr. Ruth A. Gallaher, Associate Editor, and Dr. Wm. J. Petersen, Research Associate, attended as representatives of the State Historical Society of Iowa.

IOWA

The Iowa Executive Council has allotted \$10,000 for the restoration of old Fort Atkinson in Winneshiek County.

The following officers have been chosen for the newly established Smithland Historical Society, Woodbury County: Reverend A. Pruitt, president; W. M. McDonald, vice president; Fred Cory,

corresponding secretary; Mrs. M. L. Zoeller, recording secretary; and O. S. Bower, treasurer.

Mrs. Willis Miller, State genealogical chairman of the D. A. R., has recently completed the thirty-third and the thirty-fourth of a series of volumes of county records in Iowa. These two volumes contain marriage records of Cass County, a directory of the City of Atlantic in 1880-1881, grave records of soldiers buried in Cass County, and other records.

The 26th annual meeting of the Madison County Historical Society was held at Winterset on April 16, 1940. Judge W. S. Cooper read a paper on "History of the Courts and the Judges" and Mr. Ora Williams, Curator of the State Department of History and Archives at Des Moines, gave an address on "Roads and Politics". The following officers were reëlected for 1940: Herman Mueller, president; Mrs. Fred Lewis, secretary, and Mrs. F. P. Hartsook, treasurer.

All Fayette County joined in the celebration of the centennial of its first white settlement. Plans centered around three chief events: centennial sermons on Sunday, May 26th, the dedication of the D. A. R. memorial at the site of the Franklin Wilcox cabin, the first in the county, on June 2nd, and the presentation of the historical pageant at Fayette on two evenings in the last week of June. Dr. Virgil C. Welch was chairman of the general executive committee of the county's centennial.

As a project of the Work Projects Administration, some fifty-seven persons have been employed in twenty Iowa counties preparing city and county guide books. Those already published include Cedar Rapids, Dubuque, Burlington, McGregor, and Estherville. All have been printed by local sponsors. A guide book for Van Buren County, soon to be published, is financed by the American Legion organization of that county. W. P. A. employees have also transcribed the diary of Dr. J. M. Shaffer, a Keokuk physician, whose daily record from 1850 to 1913 contains some detailed history of early Keokuk and of the personalities of the days when Keokuk was one of the most colorful towns on the Mississippi.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

Dr. J. A. Swisher, Research Associate of the State Historical Society of Iowa, gave the high school commencement address at Selma on May 16, 1940. His subject was "Ready for Promotion". On May 21st he spoke to the Kiwanis Club at Iowa City on "Romance in Iowa History". During April and May, Dr. Swisher made several trips over central and northeastern Iowa to obtain data on early mills for a volume on "Old Water Mills of Iowa". He also verified the inscriptions on some markers of historic sites.

The State Historical Society of Iowa has recently received from Charles Mason Remey a number of manuscript volumes which he edited and arranged. These include six volumes of *Life and Letters of Rear Admiral George Collier Remey United States Navy 1841-1928*; sixteen volumes of *Life and Letters of Charles Mason Chief Justice of Iowa 1804-1882*; and twelve volumes of the *Life and Letters of Mary Josephine Mason Remey Wife of Rear Admiral George Collier Remey Daughter of Chief Justice Charles Mason 1845-1938*. Charles Mason Remey, the compiler and editor of these manuscript volumes, is a grandson of Charles Mason and a son of Rear Admiral Remey and Josephine Mason Remey.

Dr. William J. Petersen, Research Associate of the State Historical Society, spoke before the Iowa City Masonic Luncheon Club on March 1, 1940, on the subject, "Tall Tales of the Mississippi". On March 13th he gave the same address to the Iowa City Lions Club and on March 29th presented the same paper to a group of the American College of Physicians at their meeting in Iowa City. Dr. Petersen was recently appointed to the Alvord Memorial Commission, a committee of nine historians having jurisdiction over the funds and publication policies of the Alvord Memorial. On June 14, 1940, Dr. Petersen will take a leave of absence from the State Historical Society in order to teach a course in "Recent American History" at Washington University, St. Louis.

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. Edward Bartow, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. P. H. Cless, Des Moines, Iowa; Miss Della Jane Rhoades, Marshalltown,

Iowa; Mr. John P. von Lackum, Sr., Waterloo, Iowa; Mr. Paul Bekins, Sioux City, Iowa; Miss Minnie E. Hamilton, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Edw. Leemkuil, Primghar, Iowa; Mr. Abner L. Long, Algona, Iowa; Mr. David Long, Blockton, Iowa; Mr. K. C. Mowery, Ottumwa, Iowa; Mr. James H. Smith, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Mr. Robert Connor, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Charles J. Crowe, Davenport, Iowa; Mr. Frank T. Darrow, Riverside, Illinois; Mr. Ralph S. Grundman, Pella, Iowa; Mr. Van B. Hayden, Keokuk, Iowa; Mr. F. R. Kappel, Omaha, Nebraska; Mr. Marion L. Shugart, Council Bluffs, Iowa; Mrs. A. H. Trader, Prairie City, Iowa; Mr. John Tumelty, Keokuk, Iowa; Mr. Ralph Whitney, Britt, Iowa; Mr. John H. Wilson, Davenport, Iowa.

NOTES AND COMMENT

Dr. Dan E. Clark, who served as Associate Editor of the State Historical Society of Iowa from 1911 to 1918, and has been Professor of History at the University of Oregon since 1921, has recently been appointed head of the department.

J. Hyatt Downing, a resident of Sioux City, is the author of a novel *Sioux City*. It was published by G. P. Putnam & Sons. Although Mr. Downing has published two other historical novels, this is the first one with an Iowa background. He was born at Hawarden, Iowa, but the family later moved to South Dakota.

Charles W. Storms, former Auditor of State, died in Des Moines on February 12, 1940. He was born at Fort Madison on October 12, 1870, and was in business and in politics there until 1932 when he was elected State Auditor. Following his retirement from this office, he served as one of the commissioners to adjust the Iowa-Missouri boundary line.

James B. Weaver, Jr., an Iowa attorney and a pioneer in many civic activities, died at his home in Des Moines on May 11, 1940. Mr. Weaver was the son of General James Baird Weaver of Civil War fame and a presidential aspirant on the Greenback and Populist tickets in 1880 and 1892. James Bellamy Weaver was born at Bloomfield, Iowa, on August 19, 1861. He attended the common schools and the Southern Iowa Normal and Scientific Institute at Bloomfield, and the law school at the State University of Iowa where he was graduated in 1882. He practiced law in Des Moines for more than fifty years, specializing in corporation, banking, and real estate law. Meanwhile he was active in many political and social interests. He was a member of the Iowa General Assembly for three sessions, from 1917 to 1923. He was a leader in the movement for good roads in Iowa, and a loyal supporter of education in all its broader aspects. He was a life member of the

State Historical Society of Iowa, and a member of the Board of Curators from 1910 to 1920.

Hamlin Garland, known as the "dean of American letters", died on March 4, 1940, at Hollywood, California. Although he was not born in Iowa and spent almost none of his working years in this State, Hamlin Garland was associated with Iowa because he lived here for twelve years of his boyhood, visited and lectured here, and drew some of his material from Iowa and nearby States.

He was born at West Salem, Wisconsin, on September 16, 1860. His family moved to Iowa in 1869, living for a time in Winneshiek County and later in Mitchell County. At the age of sixteen Hamlin Garland entered the Cedar Valley Seminary at Osage, Iowa, paying his expenses by working on a farm between terms of school. His *Main-Travelled Roads* and the "Middle Border" books were based on life in Wisconsin and Iowa during this period. Later Mr. Garland went east and then traveled extensively, but his reputation as a man of letters rests to a great extent upon that portion of his writing which reflects life in the middle western States, particularly Wisconsin, Iowa, and Dakota. Three of his most famous works, *A Son of the Middle Border*, *A Daughter of the Middle Border*, and *Trailmakers of the Middle Border* were largely autobiographical. The author was an important factor in the development of the "realism" tendency in American literature. In 1899 Hamlin Garland married Zulime Taft, a sister of the sculptor, Lorado Taft.

In 1908, at the request of his children, Professor Nathan R. Leonard, for many years head of the Department of Mathematics and Astronomy in the State University of Iowa, at Iowa City, wrote a brief sketch of his early life in Des Moines County, Iowa, and in this sketch is the following account of the organization of the "Know Nothing" party in Des Moines County.

"In politics my father and all his people were Whigs. About 1850 the slavery question created serious divisions in this party. Father was somewhat conservative, but grandfather and Uncle Aaron openly espoused the ideas of the progressive leaders of the

day. Father was surreptitiously, I may say, captured about the year 1854, by the 'Know Nothing' party, a capture for which I was partly responsible.

"Without his knowledge, or grandfather's, I had joined the new party which was then strictly a secret organization. Having a retentive memory, it was but a short time until I knew by heart the ritual of the order, the tedious and grandiloquent formularies for the initiation and instruction of members, and all the rest of it, and was made a sort of factotum for the organization in that part of the country.

"Plans were soon set on foot for a movement which would sweep our whole community into the new party. In ways too tedious to mention, we got a man who stood well in the esteem of such men as my father, father-in-law, and others in the community who thought they were themselves the leaders of the public sentiment, and had these agents of ours interview them cautiously and ply them with the stock arguments of the day in favor of the new party or society. More easily than we had expected, they were won over, and agreed to become members of the party if, when properly enlightened, they considered it the right thing to do.

"I remember well their initiation. It took place in the old brick Academy building which is still standing at Kossuth. The candidates were admitted into a little entryroom. There was a large class of them, as many as the room would hold by close packing. Father, father-in-law, and other leading men were among them. After waiting a suitable length of time the 'factotum' appeared, attended by a young man to hold a candle for him. You can imagine how those grave elderly men looked when they saw that young chap appear in that rôle. However they felt, they maintained a sort of quizzical silence as they were gravely advised as to some of the leading principles of the order, but none of its secrets. They were then told that if, after this presentation of outlines, they still desired initiation, the formal ceremony would proceed in the adjoining room. If not they were at liberty to retire and keep to themselves, as in honor bound, all that had thus far been divulged to them.

"It was a critical moment. At first it seemed possible that they

would rise up in rebellion, but the situation had some philosophical as well as comical features, and they finally concluded that they were in for it whatever it was, and bowed in acquiescence to the solemn exhortation to prove themselves worthy to be countrymen of Washington and the immortal heroes of the Revolution. So they were all initiated. At the next election, men nominated in the secret councils of the party, and not publicly proclaimed as candidates were triumphantly elected, making a clean sweep of the county.

“That victory was a surprise to the outsiders. Grandfather was not in the secret, and was the implacable enemy of secret societies, but he never said a word to me about it. He was wise enough to see what it would lead to, and was satisfied.

“What transpired in our county was transpiring everywhere. The new party grew like Jonah’s gourd, but it was formed of such incongruous materials that its continued existence was impossible. However, it was the means of emancipating a large mass of men from allegiance to an old and honorable party, and thus made it possible for the new Republican party which started about the same time to attain a wonderfully rapid growth; for this reason, if for no other, the ‘Know Nothing’ party deserves mention in a history of these times.”

CONTRIBUTORS

RUTH A. GALLAHER, Associate Editor of the State Historical Society of Iowa. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, October, 1939, p. 440.)

ERNEST W. CLEMENT, Floral Park, New York. Born at Dubuque, Iowa, on February 21, 1860. Educated in the (old) University of Chicago (B. A. in 1880; M. A. in 1883). Member of Psi Upsilon, Phi Beta Kappa. Teacher in U. S. A., 1881-1887, 1891-1895; teacher of English in Japan, 1887-1891, 1895-1927 (retired). Twice Acting-Interpreter U. S. Legation, Tokyo. Librarian, Secretary and Vice President of the Asiatic Society of Japan. Special correspondent *Chicago Record* and *Daily News*, 1895-1920. Editor *Japan Evangelist*, 1899-1909. Author of various works (books, articles, etc.) on things Japanese.

THE
IOWA JOURNAL
of
History and Politics

OCTOBER 1940



Published Quarterly by
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
Iowa City Iowa

JOHN KLY HIGGS

EDITOR

RUTH A. GALLAGHER

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Vol XXXVIII

OCTOBER 1940

No 4

CONTENTS

An Iowa County Seat	OSCAR FRED SWOPE	399
Iowa's Oldest Library	LUCILLA M. WRIGHT	405
Some Publications		429
Iowana		432
Historical Activities		440
Notes and Comment		440
Contributors		446
Index		449

Copyright 1940 by The State Historical Society of Iowa

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: \$2.00 SINGLE COPIES: 50 CENTS
AT IOWA CITY

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, IOWA CITY, IOWA

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS
OCTOBER NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY
VOLUME THIRTY-EIGHT NUMBER FOUR

AN IOWA COUNTY SEAT

Of the three thousand inhabitants that constituted the population of Hampton during my boyhood, my own family was the only one to have come from Gibson, Pennsylvania. On a recent springtime afternoon when I first visited Gibson, sunshine and quiet lay upon the valley with its stone fences and its thin-soiled acres and cut-over timber growths. An occasional automobile sped along the road from Susquehanna, a town where my grandfather had disposed of farm produce at the end of a struggling journey.

The Sweet homestead at the top of the hill was so old that its sides were blackened by the weather, and it had so fallen into decay that the strange family which it now poorly sheltered was loathe to permit my exploration of the interior. The woman of the house, troubled in a trying era, noted my unprepossessing appearance and was unsympathetic toward my belated interest in ancestry.

My father and mother had known youth in Gibson, as I knew it in Hampton, but how different the localities! There had been about the Iowa town something that had taken its tempo from the cornfields that required quick, lush growth. There had been a throb to its newness. We had been young together.

BOYHOOD IMPRESSIONS

Hampton was a town laid out in the middle of America. It had taken shape just enough years before I was born so that, to me, it was as much a part of the landscape as the sun that rose over by the cemetery and sank behind the willow windbreak of Chris Shafer's farm.

Squaw Creek crept out from the prairie and wound its

self beneath a wooden bridge and around the edge of town. Maples had been planted along the dirt streets, and only the church steeples, the schoolhouse tower, and the courthouse dome jutted above their luxurious summer leafage. From our home, which stood close to the cornfields, it had been but a walk of a few blocks along board sidewalks to the business section.

There were the distinct changes of season—blizzards, lilac-scented springs, hot days for growing corn, and the frost-painted foliage of autumn.

The people had come from far places, but they were living tensely in the spot, handicapped in many things but not lacking in glowing hopes. My own pride in Hampton was stimulated by the feverish energy that my father was putting into his grocery business in town and his part purchase of a farm ten miles to the west that was still unfenced and where the sloughs teemed with prairie chickens.

Pride was stimulated by the attitude of other men in their prime who had staked their judgment on Hampton's possibilities. They visioned, if not a metropolis, at least a county seat that would surpass any other of its size in the State. I am appreciative that my boyhood, hard though it may have been if measured in the advantages of today, was passed in an atmosphere far removed from defeatism of any sort.

It was a period in which philosophies seemed fixed. The struggle was softened by unbounded faith in democracy and confidence in the surrounding soil. These men, shaping the destiny of a community, thrilled to the importance of their task. It was a spirit that was reflected in booming voices, swaggering steps, a development of individualism to the extreme.

An added decoration to the top cornice of a newly constructed two-story brick building contained an inscription

giving the year of its erection. One of these was the "Empire Block". One-story, frame structures in the business section were given false fronts to add to their height. When George Beed in the early eighties erected the "Beed House", a brick hotel with three stories, its opening was made the occasion of a social event, souvenirs of which are still treasured. Pride rather than practicability had inspired the extra story. It was enough to lend a superiority complex in which the whole community shared.

George Beed and his brothers were among the limited few to arrive in the prairie setting with capital, either of their own or belonging to investors in the East. Each county seat seems to have had at least one outstanding man of this sort. There was Eugene S. Ellsworth at nearby Iowa Falls whose name was given to a college. In Eldora, it had been L. F. Wisner who had built an opera house far more pretentious than patronage warranted. The basis of all these ventures had been the rising value of land.

Our attitude toward such men at the time was one of deep appreciation. They catered to our combined ego. We wanted strangers to see the brick mansion George Beed had built at the edge of town—a house with a turret surrounded by wrought iron work, set well back among tall evergreens. For most of us the medium of exchange flowed meagerly. Families averaged seven children. Immigrant farmers were depending on future crops to pay for their acres. But there was homage rather than envy toward those capable of lifting the community out of the commonplace and permitting us to gloat together.

I saw the new courthouse in the square replace the small stone structure where my mother had taught school. I saw the bronze statue of justice take her position atop the dome where she could see the farming country for miles around. I watched while the laying of cement supplanted the board

sidewalks in the downtown section. And when I returned to the town much later, I found that bricks covered what had once been dusty or muddy streets.

Our culture was influenced more by England than by any other European country. So many of the old names reveal that—Proctor, Raymond, Guilford, Buckingham, Hollingsworth, Webb, Raper, Spencer, Robinson, Rule. Much of the immediate migration had been from around Galena, Illinois. At one time the local post office was each week receiving seventy *Galena Gazettes*, just as today there are many hundreds in Long Beach, California, who eagerly await the arrival of Tom [T. W.] Purcell's *Hampton Chronicle*.

In that earlier period, Raymond and Stuart's *Franklin County Recorder* might tell of a visit being made to Shullsburg or Galena or Platteville, but with the paragraph there was always a tag to the effect that the visitors were glad to get back to Hampton. No one was ever prosperous or content if he permitted himself to be lured beyond the Hampton horizon. So it seemed to a *Recorder* reader. There were those who returned from ventures in Kansas or Montana who were quoted as being penitent. A phrase that took away some of the music from the sound of mountain States was, "You can't eat scenery."

I. L. Stuart was particularly capable at writing paragraphs persuading Hamptonites that they need look no farther to find paradise. He had come as a young man from Boscobel, Wisconsin, with a mastery of the printer's trade, and soon became junior editor of the *Recorder*. As a testimonial to his belief in his own writings, now, along in his eighties, he still resides in Hampton, giving every indication of being thoroughly content.

As for the rising generation, its wings were pretty well clipped. You couldn't go far with a horse and buggy over

poor roads, and railway travel was beyond the average purse. So we were a tribe unto ourselves. But there were a few venturesome souls among the first native born on attaining manhood. Sometimes they went as far as Marshalltown where there were street cars and where the soldiers' home was located. Or they went into Chicago on "hog passes". On their return, they would stand on the bank corner and relate their impressions of the outside world. They were our movies, our picture papers, and our radio.

The Hampton of that period gained its glamour from isolation. We felt that we possessed greater prowess on the baseball diamond than the distant tribe at Iowa Falls, twenty miles to the south. Had we not the best band in the State, the winner of the district declamatory contest, and the fastest trotting horse to be found at any of the nearby county fairs?

I remember one trip away when I was fourteen. It was a Sunday excursion on the Iowa Central to Clear Lake, where the Methodists had camp meeting grounds. The wide expanse of water irritated me as one accustomed only to the prairie. Maybe it was because we instinctively dislike anything alien, something that takes us by surprise that we can't understand. Perhaps I went too long without lunch, or the reflection of sunlight on the water at noon was too bright for my eyes. Anyhow it was soothing on the return trip home to glimpse the first familiar windmill and windbreak and big red barn and, when the track swerved just north of Hampton, to view again the courthouse dome above the leafy maples.

While few left Hampton during that early era, those who did desert us chose a westerly direction. Ralph Bender was one exception who invaded the deep South. He was a dashing young fellow who had learned the jewelry

trade, and he went to work for a firm in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. I recall the wintry day when he made his one trip back to Hampton. He talked to me as he shivered his way in a thin overcoat through the slush of a February thaw, in crossing from Welty's drug store over to Lombardo's pool hall. He had acquired a Southern accent. He spoke of hospitable colonels and servile darkies. I missed none of this chance to learn of an atmosphere so dramatic.

But years later when I was on a chautauqua tour through Alabama and Ralph came to see me at the hotel, he did not talk about the South. He asked about Hampton to which he referred as "the center of the universe". He had not forgotten a corner of the town nor its people. They never do. He asked about Frank Kratochvil and Cy Jernegan.

Frank Kratochvil was one of those sure-of-himself pioneers who had picked Hampton in preference to his native Milwaukee. A cigar maker by trade, he had set up a shop where he employed several helpers and wholesaled his brand, "The Pride of Hampton". At the entrance of his shop was a wooden Indian maid, and inside there was a settee about which was discussed the affairs of the nation. His contribution to the town was an "old world" hospitality, good cheer, and a tolerant attitude that acted as a leaven to the predominant Puritan and Victorian atmosphere of the town. For several terms he served as mayor, but he was always the village burgomaster.

Well up in age, Frank Kratochvil passed away a few years ago. He never left Hampton. Until the cigar making business went the way of the livery barn, he kept his shop open as a place to which prodigals might return from California. He listened to their glowing tales of the far country with twinkling eyes of suspicion. He knew how homesick they had been.

"Looking after the farm" provided the most legitimate

excuse on the part of deserters to California for suddenly showing up again on Hampton streets. "Visiting relatives" or "just passing through" were among the lesser alibis. Under no circumstances must there be admission of heart hunger for the locality itself. Inquisition included two standard thrusts—"When did you come?" and "How long are you going to stay?" Hesitancy in responding to the latter inquiry caused immediate loss of prestige.

Cyrus L. Jernegan, tall and lean, was Hampton's marshal during two decades. He also served as sheriff of the county. He and his brothers had come with their parents from Martha's Vineyard Island, and he had retained a portion of the New England mode of speech. Cy wore a blue coat and a star, carried a cane, and was accompanied by a large dog, but, so far as I know, never carried a gun. Hampton was not a gun-toting community except at wild duck and prairie chicken hunting time.

Cy was a familiar figure not only to Hampton but to the people of the farms and the smaller towns for miles around. He was conscious of his authority and so was every small boy, every stranger within the gates, and every potential law-breaker. He made a career of a job that fitted him completely. Nobody ever got the better of him.

Characteristics of the type possessed by Mr. Kratochvil and Mr. Jernegan were strengthened by the atmosphere of pioneer Hampton. Their personalities, flowering to the fullest, registered with all whom they met. It was that way all up and down the street before it was taken over by chain stores and filling stations.

Our downtown "Main Street" was called Reeve Street out of respect to the Reeve family that had driven into the locality to the southeast of what became the site of Hampton and established a homestead in the log house days. The Reeves were so early on the scene that one of the

townships of the county was given their name. The Reeve and Clock families, which intermarried, were so synonymous with substantiality that when any of their members sought office their opponents usually made a sorry showing. There were six brothers in the pioneer Clock family. Emily Reeve was county superintendent of schools when I took the teacher's examination. Henry A. Clock was county treasurer for several terms, and his son, Ralph, became a judge and State Senator in California.

THE OPERA HOUSE

I don't know what had motivated Dr. O. B. Harriman in building the Hampton Opera House, whether it had been a leaning toward the theater or pure commercialism. The two-story structure, made of brick that had been manufactured locally, similar to that used in other early construction in the town, was standing when I first viewed the business district. The lower floor was divided into stores including the doctor's pharmacy; the playhouse occupied the entire space above. There was a stairway leading to the theater, the walls of which had been carved with the initials of persons who, at a certain stage of their existence had gone in for that sort of thing, possibly with the idea of perpetuating their memories. Against the cornice of the building, the words "Opera House" were displayed in gilded letters.

I do not recall ever having seen Dr. Harriman at any of the performances in the hall and this was amazing to me inasmuch as what the occasional traveling show troupes had to offer provided the ultimate in feverish anticipation, intense realization, and pleasant remembrance.

I was not able to attend all the shows. For the most part my admission to the hall was gained through peddling bills, carrying the bass drum for the parading band, or

sneaking through the skylight on the tin roof. But Dr. Harriman, enabled by his ownership to cross the portals that marked the difference between being outside or in, would remain below among his pills and tonics while the most exciting performances were being presented above.

Kitchen chairs were used for seats and these could be removed for the holding of dances. If one sat at the rear of the hall—which I never did, as my choice was a location as near to the kerosene footlights as possible, a point of vantage which could be gained by a quick rush as soon as the doors were thrown open—it required a considerable craning of necks to follow everything transpiring on the stage. But this handicap was offset by a series of platforms filled with chairs which rose tier by tier until they reached the rear ceiling. These seats were “reserved” and only the affluent could hope to occupy them. The skylight was so located that it was not difficult to drop to the final tier of raised seats at such infrequent intervals as the trap was left open for ventilation and one could elude the watchful eye of “Stoney”, the janitor.

Waiting for an opportunity to make a descent into the palace of pleasure, and hoping an opportunity would prevail before the end of the last act or before the Lincoln J. Carter drama called for the train wreck so glowingly pictured on the window lithographs, one could catch the combined odor of chewing gum, dried tobacco juice, heated foul air, and grease paint perfume—the seductive opera house smell.

E. J. Stonebraker acted as janitor of the opera house during its entire heyday. He was a G. A. R. veteran, one of the youngest of the McKenzie Post, and later (1926) became State Commander of that organization when its ranks were pathetically thinned. He may have been of kind heart underneath, but he was obliged in fulfilling his

duties to prevent boyhood from tasting of joys without payment in return. We never figured the financial problems of the traveling troupes nor were we concerned with Dr. Harriman's vexations in collecting rent, but we were conscious of the cruel fact that dimes were scarce.

"Stoney" was a busy man on show nights, and he moved about importantly as he trimmed and lit the row of kerosene footlights and kept the two pot-bellied stoves red hot. We were sycophants before him when he was about to dispense the bill-peddling jobs. Sometimes the rumors that he was ready to distribute this patronage were false, but if one hung about persistently enough and was extremely fortunate he might capture one of these jobs. It meant being entrusted with a bundle of pink or green hand-bills announcing the attraction "TO NIGHT!", the title of the performance, the names of characters and cast, the prices of "ten, twenty, thirty", and a reminder that doors would be open at 7:30 sharp.

We would be accompanied by a member of the troupe to make sure that none of the bills were thrust through the cracks of board sidewalks or disposed of otherwise than at the doors of householders. Troupers in those days were actors off stage as well as on. They went in for glamorous overcoats and carried canes. We could only conjecture as to the sort of rôle in which they would appear at night, but if they were of dark complexion and had grey at the temples, we deduced their part was that of the villain.

It was their wont to speak with disparagement of the size of the town, suggesting that the number of houses did not correspond with the population claimed. They dropped hints that they were accustomed to playing in larger places, and that the Hampton engagement was a condescension caused by faulty railroad connections. But we were so awed by these strangers and so filled with homage that we

did not resent their insinuations. They had been everywhere and ours was just one small town that counted so little in a great world. Later I learned that many of these companies before which we bowed so abjectly toured but a limited territory, and some of them had originated in communities no larger than our own.

We could not hope for many shows during the season. At county fair time came the Cora Warner Comedy Company that stayed for a week with a change of bill each night. After a lull, downtown store windows would contain posters announcing the coming of Beach and Bowers Minstrels.

Although she had rivals in Flora De Voss and Ollie Eaton, both of whom headed "comedy companies" bearing their names, Cora Warner was my first love and my impressions of her were imprinted most indelibly on my consciousness. She had a bird-like voice that carried to the far corners of the hall and she played ingénue rôles that gave her a sympathetic appeal. But discounting the sweetness of some playwright's characterization and the fact that she was the first actress to come into my life, I am convinced that she possessed real dramatic talent. She wore a wig of blonde curls on the stage and dressed girlishly, but I had seen her walk to and from the Beed Hotel and the opera house for afternoon rehearsals. Her real hair was dark and she was no longer a young woman. Yet at night, even though my seat was within a few feet from where she interpreted human emotions, the illusion was perfect.

Billed as Miss Cora Warner, we knew from inside information provided by those in a position to gather such details, that she was the wife of Ben Warner, who managed the company and played a violin in lieu of an orchestra. There was a good deal of doubling of rôles, for,

though it did not concern us then, Ben must have been obliged to keep down expenses.

It was a small stage, surrounded on three sides by the paneled advertisements of local merchants. Even at that day some of the advertisers had died or failed in business, but there was never any change in the lettering. The front drop curtain had a painting of "The Rock of Gibraltar". To us of the inland, it was an artistic marine that had to do with a setting far removed from the cornfields. Up close, one was made aware that the faces of the men in the boat on the Mediterranean were nothing more than pink dabs of a brush, but the sea was very green, the sky a beautiful blue, and the yellow Rock of Gibraltar, with the town nestling at the water line, constituted our art gallery.

The manipulation of this front drop was something we often tried to imitate, with indifferent success, in our haymow and backyard shows. Provided with ropes and pulleys properly adjusted, it rolled upward on itself and required scarcely any space at all among the rafters. To one seated in one of the kitchen chairs out in front, waits for the curtain to rise and reveal action on the stage seemed endless. The rising was preceded by the tinkle of a tiny bell, and this sound with its significance, brought on breathlessness and jumpy heart beats.

The stage had three sets—a street scene, a woodland, and a "fancy door center". Also there was a prison scene painted on the back wall. On either side of the stage were wings that could be shifted to suit the change of scenes. When companies brought their own scenery they made much of it in their billing, sometimes claiming to have more than a carload of effects that would provide trains traveling at sixty miles an hour, tornadoes, ship-wrecks, floating ice, and saw mills. When an attraction failed to live up to its scenic promises, explanation would be given that the

local stage was too small for use of the equipment that had been manufactured for big city engagements.

The street scene was that of a city and gave me my first impression of brick pavements and water hydrants. This canvas, revealing a boulevard in which the structures all had many stories, was devoid of pedestrians or traffic. It was the custom of comedians doing a monologue, to turn from viewing the painting and comment, "Hampton on a busy day". It always got a laugh regardless of its repetition. We demanded, however, that our comedians use the names of nearby towns, toward which we felt a superiority, in certain of their jokes. Invariably, they made Ackley the butt for this type of humor.

There was only one interlude to mar the complete enjoyment of a Cora Warner play. During the intermission before the last act, there would be a rustling of the Rock of Gibraltar and a member of the cast, usually the man who played the villain, would step before the footlights and offer an apology for appearing before us "in the costume of the evening", while announcing the bill for the following night. Tomorrow night the company was to present the most exciting play in its entire repertoire and it was propagandized so effectively that one was brought from out of the realms of fantasy, created by what had just been witnessed, with the stern realization that the present program not only was reaching its climax, but that attendance next night was problematical.

It was through the medium of these plays that we were given impressions of the romantic South, the golden West, and the sunshine and shadow of life in a big city. There was nothing in the dialogue to disturb anyone's political leanings, religious faiths, or inherited prejudices. We made no effort to analyze theatrical tricks but naively succumbed to their effectiveness.

When the show reached its climax there was a rasping of kitchen chairs, a final applause in which shrill whistling mingled with the handclaps, the bundling up preparatory to meeting the cold outside, and a shoving and jostling toward the hall's one entrance and exit. Then the members of the audience took their separate ways and straggled home in the darkness and the reality of a world from which for the nonce they had been transported.

We did not consider it sinful to attend shows at the opera house, but we were sufficiently under the Puritan influence to feel that local talent, feminine at least, should not venture in the field any farther than appearing in homemade programs or, if they must travel, in lyceum offerings sponsored by the church or school. It was this taboo that made the genuine troupers the more glamorous.

I am sure Cora Warner and the members of her company possessed ability or they would not have been so successful in weaving a spell. Yet I am aware that stage handicaps were partially overcome by the imagination that we took with us to the performances. The clapping of cocoanut shells off stage served as a substitute for the actual appearance of a horse, and the lines of an actor could convert a bit of painted prop into the edge of a yawning canyon.

Minstrels, with their parading street bands, shared popularity with the drama at the opera house. Beach and Bowers came every winter. They traveled in their own special railroad car and remained for "one night only". The blare of their street parade at noon, with sliding trombones prominent, would reach us as we emerged from the schoolhouse. By running ourselves out of breath we could arrive about the time the musicians were forming a circle on the bank corner as a climax to their swift march through the brief trading district.

The blast of brass mingled with the plaintive reed instruments and the rattle and bang of drums had an effect that lifted the town out of the commonplace. Rhythm and harmony, perfected by daily practice, put poetry into the familiar setting. Under the spell of the crashing music, our stores seemed more majestic than on other days, and the dome of the courthouse tower assumed added grandeur.

There was finish about the Beach and Bowers band, the players uniformed as jockeys, and the owners of the show wearing silk hats and frock coats. Shifting from swift tempo, the band would give a slow rendition of "My Old Kentucky Home" with variations, while Robert Beach and Otis Bowers would allow their gaze to wander beyond the gathered throng to the roofs of the Franklin County Bank building, the Empire Block, and Patterson's Temple of Economy. Every gesture was dramatic, from the tuba player's pause to rattle saliva from his horn to the blasé attitude of the snare drummer as he manipulated his sticks.

I wonder if most of the tricks for awing the populace and playing on emotions had not already been mastered by showmen of that day. Such care was taken with details that we were caught up, breathless. Perhaps it was the viewpoint of adolescence in an era when diversion came too infrequently to cloy. There must have been worn and weary faces among some of those performers. Close inspection would probably have revealed soiled linen beneath the gold braided coats, but at that time there was only glitter.

Lew Hall came with his negro minstrels and a band that walked faster and manipulated the slip horn more effectively than any of its rivals. The minstrel performances varied but little. There was the grand opening, the half circle with interlocutor and end men, the contrast of joke and sentimental ballad, the olio, and the concluding farce.

I enjoy tuning in minstrels on the radio, but the satisfaction of listening has less to do with what the modern program has to offer than with the mellowed memories it evokes.

Ballads sung by the traveling minstrels, dripping with sentiment, appeared to meet the approval of even the most cynical in the audience. Favorite themes of the silver-throated tenor concerned the girl who had left the village for the big city and become wayward, disappointed suitors sitting in reverie before the firelight, women who regretted having married for money instead of love. Bassos sang of the rolling sea with a final deep note that never failed to bring applause. And it was the golden age of the clog dance.

Since we were under the Victorian influence, the mildest of jokes were considered risqué. Burlesque shows came no nearer than Minneapolis and St. Paul, and it was only through the cigarette package souvenirs and *The Police Gazette* in the barber shops that we were aware of what women looked like in tights.

Another show I missed was "The Merchant of Venice". The company was stranded in Hampton although it was said to carry a goodly cast, be well costumed, and equipped with its own scenery. There had been doubt, I remember, as to the merit of the production. Either it had been a last minute engagement and the press agent had fallen down on the job, or it was too high priced — or perhaps we shied from the classics. Anyhow, the company was disbanded as the result of meager gate receipts.

I glimpsed two of the actors on a Saturday afternoon when a warm March wind was eating its way into the snowdrifts shoveled from the board walks into the unpaved gutters along Third Street. The strangers on their way from the opera house to the hotel had reached a point in front of Rule's butcher shop. There was glamour about them even in the moment of distress. In those days we had no

trouble sighting strangers and becoming absorbed in their mannerisms. No automobiles then with out-of-State license plates whizzed along cement highways connecting us with the outside world in all directions.

The Rock of Gibraltar front curtain has gone the way of the fancy hitching post in front of the Harriman drug store. They built the movie theater on the site where once stood the Phoenix Hotel. Modern youth need not pine for the next show to come along, for there is a new one every night, including Sundays. The films follow each other in such kaleidoscopic fashion that the plot of one is mixed with that of its predecessor. For scenery, the camera has caught everything that lies out of doors, and leading ladies smile photographically for Hampton audiences just as they do for those in the cities from coast to coast. Our romantic heroes and heroines walked our streets, breathed our air, ate our food. They were not strips of celluloid packed tightly in tin boxes shipped to us from across the continent. They stopped at the Beed House.

HOTELS

It may seem unbelievable now that one of those county seat hotels, such as our Beed House, could have been surrounded with such glamour, but in our isolation we were starved for contact with strangers, and guests accommodated by parading their fascinations. Traveling men, then obliged to stay until the next train, stood on the steps and were glittering personalities.

To the spacious lobby and high-ceilinged rooms came theatrical troupes, visiting baseball teams, milliners from Chicago. The hotel had a negro porter, the only member of his race in town, and it had a horse-driven bus with scenery painted on its sides. That was all before the days of the tourist camp and the tourist home.

In later years John E. Coonley was the prime factor in the erection of a much more modern hotel where the Rotary Club holds its meetings and social affairs have that sophistication that comes only when young people are widely-traveled and in close touch with the outside world. "Tec" [W. D.] Sherer drives the motor bus as he once drew rein over the horse-drawn bus, furnishing an example of adjustment rather than surrender to a changing world.

The Phoenix Hotel, built at the beginning of the town as a stopping place for stagecoaches, was declining in prestige when I first picked my barefoot way along the board planks of its front sidewalk. These planks were in constant need of repair and "Old Man" [E. S.] Stiles was forever patching them with pieces of tin. A huge willow tree cast its shade over the inn's entrance and on sizzling summer days afforded a splotch of relief for the soles of unshod feet.

The Phoenix attracted the lesser drummers who visited the town — house to house canvassers who enlarged photographs of loved ones into crayon portraits, agents who sold cooking utensil gadgets and stereopticon views. A regular guest each summer was a Mr. Gallagher from Dubuque. Season after season, Mr. Gallagher wore the same straw hat and alpaca coat. His movements were more or less mysterious, but he was said to be a money lender in a day when a mortgage really meant an obligation. Mr. Stiles had an adopted son, Emery, who had run away with a circus and become a success as an animal trainer. Emery was a bit ahead of my time, but the older folk remembered him and he had become a legend.

BUSINESS AS USUAL

There come to mind the names of so many men of more than ordinary caliber who gave their best to Hampton and who rounded out their years in the town. E. S. Patterson

called his drygoods store "The Temple of Economy" and the words appeared in gilt letters above the front of the roof. His son, George, carried on as did Charles Lockwood Beed the hardware business founded by his father, Charles Beed.

Another exception to the tendency to seek careers elsewhere was Ed [Edwin A.] Beebe, whose only Hampton desertion was during his enlistment for the Spanish-American War. His father, N. W. Beebe, a lumber dealer whose qualities as a gentleman gave tone to the town, was still living when these lines were written. It was when the Beebe house was built that I saw my first porcelain bathtub.

Sons of Isaac Robinson continued in the banking business, the Schlesinger boys in the clothing trade. Here was tradition taken seriously, and an inheritance of faith in the town and its surrounding soil. Those who knew well those other ninety-eight county seats may supply their own names for a set-up that must have been much the same.

There were several groups of brothers that came to Hampton in an early day. Henry, Walter F., and O. B. Harriman belonged to both the business and professional as well as the land owning class. Walter became State Senator and was a candidate for Governor at one time. Each had a fine home at different sides of town. It would appear that dreams of what they expected from the section of Iowa had been well fulfilled.

The Motts — Albert M., C. J., and Delos W. — went in for land owning, strictly, and they supervised farms of many hundred acres. They had homes in the country as well as in town, and the farm homes were more impressive than most. They brought to the area something that was a combination of the planter or rancher type. Their dress and manners were those of the country gentleman.

With the exception of Walter Harriman, all of these men stayed on in Hampton throughout their lives. In recalling them, I recall their horses and fringe-topped phaetons. Their dignity demanded a certain homage.

Will [W. T. O.], Lou, and John H. Rule were meat market and hotel men, with heavy, black mustaches. There was a stuffed bear in front of the Rule meat market, I remember.

Ex-Hamptonites think of the homes and business houses as still being in possession of owners and proprietors of the period when they had known the town best. Changes occurring in the intervening years are ignored. The G. G. Clemmer house with its green blinds and elderberry hedge has not lost its name even though it may have had a dozen different families as occupants since its original possessors scattered afar. It is the same up and down the business section — Lane's Book Store, Refsneider's Restaurant, Buckingham's Barber Shop, Mrs. Whitcomb's Millinery — all places that have changed hands years back.

It was in Refsneider's Restaurant that I tasted my first ice cream soda, then just discovered. I recall the dark coolness of the place that offered a refuge from a sultry afternoon. The room was partitioned to separate the tobacco and candy cases from the dining tables, and the ceiling was decorated with colored tissue paper that had been cut into festoons by a stranger who had exchanged his artistry for one of Mr. Refsneider's twenty-five cent meals. The fact that the decorations were fly-specked did not detract from an atmosphere which set the room apart from duller business houses along the street.

The word "restaurant" on a striped awning — it was not until later that it became a cafe — was synonymous with the scent of luxuries borne to us from the tropics. Bananas picked by jungle natives, lengths of licorice, gum given a peppermint flavor in far-off factories. There were

no candy bars nor ice cream cones as yet, but space was given to a complete line of plug tobaccos.

The restaurants tolerated the presence of boyhood for only such length of time as was required for making a penny purchase. Each of them had its accepted group of loungers among those who had reached man's estate, and the privileges the initiated enjoyed provided an added incentive for surmounting the stings of adolescence. The Hampton restaurants fulfilled the mission of clubs, with Refsneider's considered the most exclusive. It was not until after the World War that the Greek restaurateurs penetrated as far inland as Hampton.

In addition to Mrs. Whitcomb's, the feminine shopper for an Easter hat had three other stocks from which to make a selection in "the nineties", and the rival milliners strove with plumes and feathers and artificial birds and fruit and flowers to make each bit of finery vary from its companions displayed in their store windows. To acquire headgear similar to that of someone else in town had its alarming possibilities, and the prospective wearers exercised caution. Each shop owner imported a "trimmer" from Chicago for the spring season, and these beautiful strangers were assured of popularity among Hampton males as soon as they set foot on our board walks. They were our mannequins demonstrating the latest styles as they passed along the street.

Every spring Mrs. Whitcomb visited Chicago where she selected her hats and her "trimmer". Although she was never gone long, she returned with a fund of anecdotes concerning the big city. Pausing from biting off a thread or plying her needle to a bit of straw, she told of her personal contacts with the famous ones of the metropolis. Making the most of her meager material, she had all the knack of a present-day columnist.

It was to the Buckingham barber shop that I went for my first shave, although I never reached enough importance as a customer to possess one of the monogrammed mugs on the row of shelves against the wall beside the tall mirror. Along with the monogram was a design indicating the vocation of the mug owner. John Buckingham wore long, black side whiskers, and numerous Hampton boys learned the trade in his shop. The most capable of them was Frank Bailey, who followed the work over a long period of years. Tribute was paid to those who did things especially well by showing a preference for their services.

As for livery barns, there had once been half a dozen of these institutions and, in their heyday, there had seemed not the slightest hint that they would ever lose their prestige. The street that led up from the depot to the courthouse square was lined on either side with blacksmith shops and livery barns and farm implement establishments. The latter business displayed its binders and hay rakes on the sidewalk's edge.

Livery barns had advertisements in panels above the decorative writing desk in the Beed Hotel. The Phelps livery barn sought the patronage of drummers desiring to take side trips to nearby towns. Its purchased panel included a woodcut of a fancy vehicle drawn by a span of horses, their lifted hoofs remaining smartly in mid-air year in and year out. On the seat of the equipage was pictured a silk-hatted driver, languishing among the cushions was a lady holding a lace-edged parasol, and in front of the prancing steeds ran a lad, rolling a hoop. Tom Phelps had no such carriage nor driver, but all of his horses were known on the highway by name. He rented his rigs by the hour, and scores of courtships commenced and culminated in his hired buggies. In winter, he let out cutters that slid through the snow to the accompaniment of jingling bells.

Each livery barn had its coterie of loafers — retired farmers, men who had never quite found their niche in life, horse buyers, and horse traders. The office was at the great barn's entrance — a shut-off place with a small stove that, in winter, roared red hot to meet the room's lack of lath or plaster. The walls were covered with bright colored tin signs expounding the merits of liniments and spavin cures, farm sale bills, and bits of harness suspended from nails.

Livery barns counted mightily in the scheme of things before all the talk of carburetors and spark plugs and spare tires. Their surrender to garages was a gradual, heart-breaking procedure. Indeed, even after the horseless carriage gave evidence of its practicability there was stubborn refusal to face reality. The aging livery barn owners stayed at their posts until it was time for them to take their own last rides. No one followed them in their occupation; the livery barn just dwindled away.

LAW AND POLITICS

Of course politics played a part in the pioneer excitement. We were as predominately Republican in politics as we were overwhelmingly Protestant in religion. There was a scramble for county offices, the campaign frequently developing into a fight between a candidate from the country and one from the town. The retired farmer could play both factions. It was figured that it cost about \$400 to run for a county office. I remember once when there were fourteen candidates for recorder, with all fourteen covering the townships with horse and buggy and handing out cigars.

L. B. Raymond in an earlier day and later Tom Purcell, both editors, had statewide influence. National issues were handled at the Cy [Cyrus] Roberts' shoe repairing shop that was nicknamed "Tammany". Occasionally even

a school election caused bitterness. In later years, T. J. B. Robinson of Hampton represented the district in Congress. When Franklin County went Democratic during the depression — that was really revolution.

W. D. Evans, coming to Hampton from Williamsburg, Iowa, as a young man, first taught school, then practiced law, and for many years was a State Supreme Court Judge. He was endowed with a fine mind and a commanding presence. In an early day he and L. B. Raymond were among those of a small group active in a Chautauqua Reading Circle. Judge Evans, perhaps the town's most distinguished citizen, retained his Hampton residence until his death.

Another Hampton attorney of the "nineties", John W. Luke, became a State Railroad Commissioner. I recall that the Governor attended his funeral in Hampton. My father always referred to him as "Cap" Luke, a title gained from his Civil War experience, and the rank was not carelessly bestowed. Mrs. Luke was active at the G.A.R. "camp fires" where the Women's Relief Corps served hot coffee and baked beans, and where there were patriotic tableaux and battle reminiscences. She was a jolly woman. After fifty years, the sight of her in a white apron bustling about amid the smell of layer cakes and steaming coffee comes back.

SCHOOL DAYS

The county was fortunate as, I suppose, were most counties of the State, in the type of earliest settlers who built a background of sturdiness. There was not the necessity of bridging the gap between lawless adventure and normal living characteristic of the cattle and mining country farther west. School and church had sobered the instincts of the lawless among settlers in new Middle West towns, toning down a good deal of local color, perhaps, but providing a substantial axis about which family life could revolve.

The Hampton school building was located just across the street from our home. Back of it, there was the slope to the creek, then the cemetery hill, and beyond a stretch of cornfields to the eastern horizon. It had not been many years before I was born that the site of Hampton presented but unbroken prairie sod, yet in my first glimpses of the world about me, board fences and walks and buildings had a settled appearance. As for the brick schoolhouse, its imposing architecture, to my eyes, had belonged to all past ages. Contrary to modern structures devoted to similar purposes, the Hampton schoolhouse went in for height. It had three stories, although the first floor was utilized for hot air furnaces as well as classrooms. And it had a bell-fried tower, then considered of utmost importance.

Dwelling within sound of the bell, which had a first, second, and third ring, and in sight of the pupils at play, the institution meant more to my infancy than if we had resided in a more remote neighborhood. As it was, the shouts at recess and the goings and comings of teachers and older boys and girls aroused an interest that was part of my consciousness long before I reached an age that was acceptable for entrance into the halls from whose open windows drifted chorus singing and the drone of classes reciting in unison.

Four of my older brothers and sisters had preceded me into the mysterious realm, and it was from them that I was given hints of what to expect when my hour should arrive. There were recesses when I left our front yard to watch games of breath-taking "pullaway" and "marbles for keeps". There have been whole years in my life which apparently left nothing worth remembering, but to this day I have a clear-cut vision of Jack [John C.] Ferris on an April day as he knelt on one knee and adjusted a red carnelian between thumb and forefinger, preparatory to an expert shot at the "commies" and "agates" and "glassies"

within the lines that had been marked off in the moist earth. The precision of Jack's marksmanship with his favorite "shooter" came back to me the other day when I read his obituary. He had lived to be 65, and death came a year after his retirement as station agent at the Great Western depot in Hampton. He must have been about fourteen when I saw him at his best as a marble player, but even then he was long-legged and aggressive, and, according to the viewpoint of age four, very much grown up.

"Pert" [John P.] Myers also was an important personage of that period, due to his ability to kick a football great distances. I remember him best, perhaps, as the follower of this playground activity, because on one occasion he sent the round leather sphere crashing through one of the school-house windowpanes. Jack Ferris and Pert Myers were non-commissioned officers with Hampton's Company D at Chickamauga during the Spanish-American War. Pert, too, has passed on. Jack and Pert belonged to one of the first generations of high school youths that the town produced, and I somehow feel that their shouts are still a part of the echo to be heard on the old playground.

I heard much about "the twelfth grade". We didn't call them seniors then. My curiosity concerning this group sent me forth on a quest as relatively hazardous as that of an alien in Tibet seeking an audience with the Dalai Lama. Saying nothing about it to members of my family, I decided to overcome all obstacles and invade "the twelfth grade" precincts. Crossing the street, I journeyed to the entrance of the great, brick building. There was the smell of chalk and dust sweepings and stale air. I began the long climb of the three flights of scuffed stairs with their marred wainscoting and finally came to the top floor. Having eluded the outer guards, I found myself in a large room with folding blinds at the tall windows, and there was a globe show-

ing the manner in which the world of that day was portioned among the nations. I suppose that at the end of all rainbows there is some disillusionment. My Dalai Lama, the high school principal, startled me with a burst of mirth.

At that time, the local high school had had but one or two graduating classes. The first had had but one member — a mustached young man who had received his diploma in raiment that included a swallow-tailed coat. His name was Charlie Wilcox and recently he retired as a Y. M. C. A. official out in Seattle. My two older sisters were looking forward to their commencement and, when it neared, talk of the event became the main topic of household conversation. Theirs was the class of '91. Graduates had increased until two nights were required to give each an opportunity to present a fifteen minute oration. Edna had chosen " 'Tis Not in the Bond" and Mamie had selected "The Women of the Twentieth Century". It was customary to choose heavy themes in order to impress the taxpayers. In planning their gowns, the girls sent to Chicago for samples of dress goods. There was much debate over these bits of cloth, but Mamie finally settled upon a plain cream color, and Edna decided on material in which there was a silk stripe.

The commencement program was held at Harriman's Hall, there being no quarters for an assembly of townspeople in the school building. Miniature baskets of garden flowers were considered appropriate for gifts, and these were placed along the row of kerosene footlights at the feet of the graduates. The attitude at the time was that the receipt of a rolled diploma with a ribbon about it constituted entree to worldly success. The town had turned out so few who had completed the high school course that it was years before this myth was dispelled.

By the time my sisters graduated, I had passed beyond

the lower floor of the building with its furnaces and huge pipes for heating the upper strata, and was in Maud Burson's room. Until one had reached Miss Burson, he had not really been to school in Hampton. Every instant spent in her presence was dramatic.

Whether or not Miss Burson had gone through any special training course for teaching I never knew. All I know is that when our class poured into the fifth grade, there she was — a personality whose emotions were so close to the surface that the color came and went beneath the soft texture of her olive skin. She met us with thrown-back shoulders that were never permitted to droop, and with a smile of approval from lips that could be suddenly framed for stinging sarcasm. She kept us in tow from the start. Perhaps any school has served its purpose if it has just one good teacher. Miss Burson was native born and she knew the background of every boy and girl who sat at the desks.

Our geography lessons included, of course, a study of Iowa and drawing a map of our native State, longer than it was wide, with a jagged line representing the "Muddy Missouri" on the west and a bulge that followed the course of the "Father of Waters" on the east. We were obliged to learn the names of the ninety-nine counties by heart, starting with Allamakee in the northeast corner of the State. Cities and towns beyond a certain population were marked with a red dot. We grieved that Hampton could not be so indicated, but disappointment was offset somewhat by the circle designating our home town as a county seat. That was something Latimer, Hansell, and Chapin could not boast.

There was a bit of envy toward Mason City on the north that was becoming larger due to a cement plant, and toward Waterloo to the east that was developing as a manufacturing town. Beyond that we made no comparisons.

Most of our teachers came from the State Normal School at Cedar Falls, and a quota of them married Hampton men. We had one teacher from Maquoketa, who spoke of the river of the same name with first hand information. Miss Funk came from Independence, through which flowed the Wapsipinicon. Our own Squaw Creek had been neglected by the map maker. It was in Miss Burson's room that we first began the study of American history, and her dramatic ability in interpreting the Revolutionary War made super-patriots of us all. No subversive influence pervaded that classroom.

It would be too much to expect of all teachers that they have the physique, the energy, and the enthusiasm of Miss Burson. I was starting my reportorial career on the *Hampton Chronicle* when word came of her death. In the brief obituary I tried to say something of what she had meant to the community but was far from satisfied with what went into print. Regardless of the justice or injustice of our system of reward, she had gotten much out of her work because she had put her all into it. I remember walking to school with her on an April morning when the dark branches of the maples were beginning to bud and the robins were starting their nests in the apple trees. She threw back her head to revel in the scene and to impart to me a realization of its beauty.

It was while I was in fifth grade that the schoolhouse burned, and Miss Burson was among those who stood in our front yard that spring night to watch the volunteer fire department unsuccessfully fight the flames. There was a wild night wind blowing and from a spectator's standpoint the conflagration was the most satisfactory of any in the town's history. I fear there was a secret sadistic streak in the populace, in evidence when the blaze gained new headway in hitherto unscathed portions of the structure.

The excitement of fires was so infrequent that those who relished an opportunity to display their leadership, submerged in the daily routine, made the most of such frenzied moments.

In those days the clang of the fire bell within hearing of every household in the town would startle us from our beds. Lacking telephone communications, we would rush to the west window upstairs and scan the rooftops for a sign of red. First of all, my father would anxiously survey the darkness in the vicinity of his downtown store. Then would follow speculation as to whether the splotch of unusual light was in the residential or business district or perhaps was as far out as the grain elevator. Prolonged clang of the bell would convince us of the seriousness of the holocaust, even though experience taught us otherwise, for there were those who found release in legitimately pulling the rope.

Fire in the three-story brick schoolhouse was so important a catastrophe that tactics for combating it were disputed by self-appointed chieftains, some of them seemingly being more bent on winning homage for their generalship than the saving of property. Yet for a time it did appear that the water pumped by hand into a hose from the street cistern would be effective. Along toward midnight, however, red sheets of flame pushed clouds of smoke before them and enveloped the belfry. There was the crash of walls, and the most pessimistic of pupils were made aware that there would be no school on the morrow.

For weeks the ruins provided a field for exploration. There was a smoky, water-soaked smell to the debris. The school board functioned with such efficiency, however, that our holiday was short-lived. Vacant storerooms and offices downtown were utilized. Miss Burson's fifth grade was given quarters in what had formerly been housekeeping rooms on the second floor of the Beed Hotel. For a day or

two, there was novelty in going downtown to school and climbing the narrow stairway to where new desks had been arranged, but we missed the playground, and the studious atmosphere was permeated with the odor of the less pleasant cooking smells from the hotel kitchen.

Somehow the new schoolhouse erected on the site of the old meant less to me than its predecessor. During the long summer months while it was being constructed, we climbed about on the scaffolding. Frank Howe, we were told, was drawing the unbelievable salary of five dollars a day for supervising the project.

There were incidents connected with my career leading to graduation, quite apart from the struggles for a smattering of physics and higher mathematics, that reveal how primitive was the institution. It was not until along toward the end of my scholastic life that I heard a "class yell", the innovation being imported by a group from Marshalltown who accompanied their entrant to Hampton for a district oratorical contest. Also, these over-bearing strangers impressed us by wearing school colors which we speedily imitated.

As my school days were drawing to a finish that last year of the century, modern football was also introduced into the community's athletic activities. Hitherto, the ball on the playground had been round in shape and, instead of being used in a game, had merely been kicked about. Earl Ferris (later head of the Earl Ferris Nursery) had attended Upper Iowa College, two or three counties away, and had returned with bushy hair and a sweater of alternating black and yellow stripes. We had thought of football as something that belonged exclusively to Princeton and Yale and the far East, but Earl had a rule book and was conversant with the terms of the gridiron.

Hampton played its first game with Ellsworth College

from Iowa Falls, and the experience for us was most distressing. That Thanksgiving Day was snowy and cold, our elders ridiculed a sport in which participants merely bumped into one another, and the Ellsworth team was composed of giants familiar with "interference", a word that for us took on a new significance. Remembering the crushing effect of that defeat gives me something of an understanding of the attitude of a people defeated in war.

Then we resorted to a one-year plan that I am afraid was lacking in ethics. Jap Smith had been out in the world for years and had long since abandoned textbooks, but he was so constructed that he seemed devoid of any of the frailties that hamper ordinary flesh and blood. He resembled a cast-iron robot which, once started in motion, felt neither pain nor fatigue. The next year when we played Ellsworth College, Jap was given the ball in every offensive play and he moved with the precision of an armored military tank. Jap could have starred in highly commercialized college football that developed to its peak a generation or two later. At best, the game was an importation to the Hampton scene, golf even more so. Baseball, on the other hand, was as natural to the prairie sod as the native vegetation.

On my final chautauqua tour in 1925, the circuit included all far western States, and Jap Smith knocked on the door of my hotel room in Lewistown, Montana. He still had an armored tank appearance. He said that he was driving a truck in the western town. Loyally, he inquired if there was anyone I wanted him to fight.

L. D. Lane, from whom we bought our schoolbooks, slates, and writing pads, each season put in a stock of toys, and boyhood visited his place of business nightly during the weeks leading up to Christmas Eve. He must have had a limited display on his counters but it seemed extensive at the time, and we slyly shunted about and experimented with

the novelties intended for Yuletide purchasers. Mechanical gewgaws suffered from handling, and bearded Mr. Lane, realizing that we were not legitimate shoppers, was harassed no end. Yet fingering the collection constituted for most of us our greatest Christmas excitement.

Few of us were sated by presents from Santa Claus in the gay nineties, and the buying of schoolbooks from Mr. Lane for a large family provided a real budget balancing problem, although readers and arithmetics, like coats and mittens, were handed down as long as they held together. Slates and sponges were more economical than writing pads, and the question about their being unsanitary had not been raised. To be given a chance in school to "wet the sponges" was somewhat equivalent to receiving a merit badge in Boy Scoutdom of today.

As I look back, there was little encouragement for the fine arts among a people absorbed in practicability. Parents desired of their offspring that they be able to take care of themselves in a world where one must plant and plow in order to reap. Even with the aid of kindly nature, hard work and long hours were required to wrest reward from the earth.

Mrs. Galer was among those from the East who taught oil painting, but she was the wife of a successful doctor [Dr. J. B. Galer] with large land holdings, and her instruction in the copying of reprints of "still life" was considered a harmless hobby. She explained to her pupils how to mix colors to get an imitative effect, but no pretense was made along creative lines. Results of the lessons hung on the walls of homes about town, and aside from these we had the Rock of Gibraltar front curtain at the Opera House.

The teaching of music ranked among the secondary professions, and we paid homage to our church choir singers, such as Mrs. T. H. Haecker, who mastered the high notes.

But there was certainly plenty of opportunity for freedom of worship in Hampton. In churches of a half dozen denominations there were Thursday night prayer meetings, Sunday night as well as Sunday morning services, Epworth League, Christian Endeavor, and Baptist Young Peoples' Union. It was at the Methodist Church that I saw my first chandelier of electric lights. This building was said to be the largest in the entire district and its seating capacity, enhanced by a balcony, was utilized for lyceum courses.

As youngsters, we went to church without urging, especially at revival time. We may have shifted our allegiance, seeking a service or a minister of most appeal rather than because we had caught any new significance in the shading of creed, but we did go to church. And rubbing elbows with other human beings, all swayed by similar emotion, we got something that is lacking when one sits at home and merely turns the dial of a radio.

AROUND THE NEIGHBORHOOD

John Atkinson, the drayman, lived across the alley from us. John was a bearded man who had been to California in the gold rush days. He kept three teams of horses and as many wagons for carrying on his business. And he had a hired man, John Roberts, from out in the country who sang and played the guitar when he had finished the evening chores. His favorite was "Lost on the Lady Elgin".

The Atkinson family was not musical although, like others in the neighborhood, they had in their parlor a Story & Clark organ, and the one daughter, Phyllis, dutifully learned to play the instrument according to the requirements of the period. On summer Sunday afternoons, when windows were open, one could hear all the organs in the neighborhood as they mingled hymnal chords with the lazy nature sounds of buzzing flies and droning bees.

The E. A. Nortons lived at the foot of the hill in the old neighborhood. We called it a hill, but there was no more than a slope to the vacant lots in the block, and the open space, unsupervised, was utilized for playground purposes — “one old cat”, “duck on the rock”, “roly-poly”, marbles, and a night hide-and-seek game called “tally ho”.

Jack Norton had belonged to an older gang, the members of which I had watched emerge from prolonged adolescence into a manhood that meant growing a mustache, being particular about one’s clothes, thinking of the girls, seeking downtown interests, and deserting to an onrushing generation the vacant lots with their evening echoes. Jack left Hampton to live in Traer, Iowa.

The prairie that sloped down toward the Norton home to the west took a sharper cut on the north where the Henry White, James Campbell, and G. W. Soper homes stood on what could really be called a hill, ideal in winter for sleds. With the proper iciness and a good start, one could go as far as the creamery bridge, a distance of two blocks. The Soper place had been built by John Zimmerman, who, being the owner of a stone quarry, had erected a retaining wall from the yellow rocky formation beneath the black loam. Mr. White was justice of the peace. The Campbells and Sopers had retired from farms. “Old Man” Campbell had a decided Irish brogue and when it was a real sultry day he would inquire if one had heard about the man who had frozen to death.

The second and third generations of all our founders had none but the Hampton earmarks. Wes [G. W.] Soper became a stock buyer after he moved to town. The Sopers were a large family and their household and ours had something in common because the heads of each were Civil War veterans. While the Sopers had still resided seven miles out in the country we had visited them on several occasions.

I remember gathering hickory nuts out there on frosty mornings, and how two of the younger boys had stayed at our house all night when they had journeyed by wagon to attend a tent show of "Ten Nights in a Barroom".

The creamery was a thriving place in those boyhood days. It was a rambling structure by the creek, and its wagons, with a step behind on which we caught rides, scoured the county to gather milk, the cream from which was churned and the butter colored and shipped to Baltimore and other eastern points. I recall Baltimore best because John Mizel, a butter maker, had come from there.

There were three Ferris families, all of them engaged in horticulture on three different sides of town. The Ferris family heads — B. F., Sol W., and John C. — were bearded members of the G.A.R. Their trees were sold by agents who sometimes traveled as far as the Dakotas where farmers were in need of windbreaks against the wintry blasts. Later, Earl, the son of Sol Ferris, put the nursery on a wide map through mail order and eventually radio advertising, and the business became most prosperous.

We drove our cows to a partly wooded pasture out beyond the Ben Ferris nursery which was a full mile from the home barns. We not only had our own cows to herd back and forth along the dusty street but took on those whose owners were boyless. The two John Marken cows brought me fifty cents a month and at the end of the season the reward in crisp, green dollar bills was not to be sniffed at.

During the long vacation days we usually started for the cows in the partially wooded pasture shortly after dinner, a Duchess apple tree in Kline's backyard providing us a rendezvous as well as our dessert. Mott's woods, where the cows often sought distant grazing spots difficult to locate, had Spring Creek running through it. There was a place where the stream deepened and widened, just before

rippling over shallows, that had been chosen instinctively as a swimming hole by a preceding generation.

Horse traders had selected, with the instinct of a robin picking its nest, the bend in the road near Mott's Spring as a camping place. Horse traders have become a vanished tribe, but in my barefoot days they frequently appeared in the picture. There was a difference between the "movers", who traveled in prairie schooners on their way to and from lands to the west, and "horse traders", who used the same sort of conveyance.

The horse traders were a swaggering, wide-hatted, tobacco-chewing lot. Their train consisted of as many as a dozen horses, some of them tied to the back of the wagon and others allowed to follow along free. The human members of the gypsying caravan were uncommunicative except to our elders, and boyhood, on visiting the camp, was ordered to remain aloof.

It was different with the tramps down at the water tank. They talked a good deal for our benefit, and their lingo was peppered with abbreviations of the names of all the railroads in the country. Also they enlightened us on the various methods of beating one's way on trains. They were usually men on their way to the Dakota harvest fields, and some of them remained for a month or two to work on nearby farms.

Squaw Creek lay close, at the foot of the creamery hill. It was too shallow for swimming but, frozen over, it was the winter resort supreme. By walking on skates over a large portion of the route, one could explore the creek's entire course between the railroad trestle and the cemetery bridge. We wore skates that fitted into heel plates and strapped around the toes. Recreation in such a setting and in those days required a minimum of equipment and supervision.

THE COUNTY FAIR

Our appreciation of fête days depends, I suppose, on our ability to make comparisons. Hampton boyhood in "the nineties" was in no position to pass judgment on the merits of fairs and Fourth of July celebrations except as those home attractions varied from one year to another. There was no background for knowing what other localities had to offer in the way of gala occasions. This naive attitude was ideal for the enjoyment of such big days as our elders set apart. Bunting and a band, and the herding together of the local populace along with an influx of strangers were sufficient to stir the pulses. The Franklin County Fair, scheduled each September when the grapes were beginning to purple and the nights starting to cool, was less disappointing than any exposition I have since attended.

At fair time the wheels of buggies and wagons and the hoofs of horses filled the street toward the fairgrounds with a cloud of dust. It was impossible to police the entire fairgrounds fence and prevent the scaling of its walls or the removal of a loose board at one of its far corners. Once inside the enclosure, the panorama of Floral Hall, grandstand, merry-go-round, hastily constructed booths, side show tents, cane rack, and pounding machine was spread out for minute exploration. The purpose of the institution may have been the exhibit of the better breeds of livestock and agricultural specimens, but so far as boyhood was concerned these products belonged to the everyday, and it was the Coney Island features that had the appeal. Floral Hall, with its display of jellies and patch quilts and copied paintings, called for no more than a hurried inspection, but the ballyhoo in front of the worn tent concealing "The Demon Child" freak halted the footsteps and demanded concentrated attention.

Despite the concoctions sold from pine board counters

and high-pressured to quench the thirst, it was at the pump near Floral Hall about which there was the most crowding. To get hold of the shallow tin cup attached to a chain was actually an achievement in the middle of a sultry afternoon. Even the propaganda, resorted to by those far back in the milling mob, to the effect that there was a dead cat in the well, failed to discourage the quest among the parched-throated.

The competition which the pump provided for commercialized drinks would not have affected me had I possessed surplus funds to purchase the contents of glasses temptingly set forth by their venders who shouted their merits in our ears. I have said before that the medium of exchange circulated sluggishly in one of those inland towns during the second Cleveland administration and for some time thereafter. The scarcity of coin caused our elders to circulate propaganda tending to relieve the pangs of covetousness and bolster the blessings of self denial. The statements were not overly convincing, but a thin dime pressing against a lone nickle, the sum of which must suffice for four full days of sight-seeing and appetite-sating, spoke with such a poor jingle that their squandering called for financial wizardry.

We were given inside information, for instance, that the fairground lemonade was manufactured with citric acid rather than with the real juice of imported fruit, that the side shows were fakes, that the spindle wheels were fixed, and that the dollar bill was attached to a cane with such a broad handle that capturing it with a tossed ring was a geometrical impossibility. I must confess that the raucous voice of the barker was more persuasive than the lore of the sage, and it was personal penury, not the virtue of heeding the warnings of our wise men, that controlled our lusts for the flesh pots of fair time.

I never saw "The Demon Child" except as it was painted on the windblown canvas in front of the tent, but I knew its description by heart. Imagination probably left an imprint more morbid than I would have taken away had I actually viewed the allegedly petrified object. Perhaps it was because the prairie scene was so normal that showmen capitalized on a craving for contrasts. Anyhow, to inveigle dimes into their coffers they played upon a curiosity concerning the gruesome and the grotesque. It may have been that their enterprises were not as profitable as they appeared. Canes and gay cravats and tilted derbies and the flash of jewelry gave them a surface indication of success, and these emblems were demanded by a populace which refused to bow in awe without hints that folks of other communities had done likewise.

Catering to gastronomic urges, Ed Sun came each fall from the nearby hamlet of Dumont to vend cream candy on the Hampton fairgrounds. About Ed there was no mystery of background, but he made up for this lack of illusion through his familiarity with a confection recipe and an instinct for showmanship. Perspiring, red of face, white capped, chewing the butt of a cigar, without inhibitions, he could bark as professionally as any of his competitors. Along with the cleverness of his constantly repeated phrases flung at passersby, and having to do with the flavor, the freshness, and the low price of his wares, Ed proved himself a psychologist by making the candy before the gaze of prospective consumers.

He had a machine that manipulated the taffy until its ingredients reached the proper stage of consistency. Then he took great lengths of the sugary substance, laid them on the counter and with a pair of scissors snipped off chunks which he wrapped in tissue paper. The liberality of these hunks, finally ready for retailing, lured many a reluctant nickle.

The fact that before Ed finished his process of manufacture the sticky mass would be sprinkled with racetrack dust interfered not the least with his sales. Whatever might have gone into the recipe, the completed product resisted mastication to such an extent as to give it a long lasting quality.

Joby Freeman was another who, except on gala days, followed a routine similar to that of his neighbors. Instead of having culinary accomplishments, Joby was owner of a pounding machine which, on other than red letter days, he kept in his barn. A wagoner by occupation, Joby blossomed forth at fair time with a tall, thermometer-like contrivance, a sledge hammer, and a box of cigars. Joby had few of the tricks of ballyhoo, his lingo being confined to a promise that any Hercules who rang the bell would receive a cigar in compensation. For the privilege of testing one's strength, he required a payment of five cents.

Farm boys with bulging muscles that had not been acquired in any gymnasium pushed their hats to the back of their brows, removed their hot coats, rolled up their sleeves, adjusted their suspenders, spat on their hands, and helped deplete the contents of Joby's cigar box. It was said of Joby's brand of Colorado Maduros that they were overly dry from having been carried over year after year and that they had a cabbage-like quality. Yet, either through a desire to enhance his income or a craving to satisfy some trait in his nature that rebelled against the rôle for which he had been cast in the community, Joby's fair time activity, if for no more than its familiarity, added to the gayety of the annual bazaar. It was not until I read Joby's obituary that I learned he was a native of Canada.

Never-ending music for this carnival outlay was provided by the merry-go-round, one invention which was not denied to the boyhood of that pre-mechanical age. There may have since been some improvement in the glitter of the con-

trivance, but then it had all the fundamentals on which its glamour is based. The engine emitted black coal smoke and was equipped with a shrill whistle that sordidly accompanied the slowing down of the whirling device, marking the end of a ride and the passing of a five cent piece into the hands of the gods in control of amusement. The handle of the organ was turned by a black-faced Charlie McCarthy, whose expression remained unchanged whether a ride might be at its joyous beginning or too speedily reaching finality. It was a wheezy organ that knew but one tune, "Just One Girl". Music of the merry-go-round organ could be heard far beyond the fairgrounds fence, and it penetrated every phase of the fair's activities.

An advertised fair attraction which sometimes fizzled but on one occasion was so thrilling that no stunt of later years coming within my observation has ever equaled it, was the balloon ascension on the afternoon of the third and big day in the week. There were years when the canvas failed to fill properly and a bungling novice mastered the air only long enough to skim listlessly over our heads and sink miserably in a cornfield just beyond the fairgrounds fence, but this one year the "professor", clad in spangled black tights, gave a perfect performance. After no more than the sufficient suspense required as part of the technique of any theatrical act, the big balloon lifted itself gracefully toward the heavens and the scientist demonstrated that he not only had a knowledge of how to prepare for the flight but was an acrobat as well. As the lighter-than-air craft soared upward and took a course out toward the millpond, the aeronaut, suspended from the balloon on a flying trapeze, hung by his heels and executed other tricks on the swinging bar. The spectacle was something never to be forgotten and constituted one of those things of beauty that are a joy as long as one has the faculties for remembrance. The disappear-

ance of the breeze-borne balloon into the far horizon added to the artistry of the achievement.

Had there been no special attractions at fair time, the concentration of human vitality would have provided excitement in itself. These people were in the midst of living and grasping each thrill that a throbbing world had to offer. Pioneer gala days were hotbeds for the nurturing of courtships. They encouraged exhibitionism and afforded emotional release. They were not to be approached in bored fashion but as something to be entered into with such enthusiasm that the end of a day was filled with the soothing fatigue that follows a let-down of cells over stimulated.

The most abject of plowboys acquired ego at fair time. He twirled the cane he had rung, tilted back the brim of his felt hat, wore souvenir buttons on his coat lapel, protected his wilting white collar with a handkerchief, shifted the cigar he had won at the pounding machine to a rakish angle, and strode with a girl on his arm. The companion might be a shy neighbor girl who had driven in with him that morning, or she might be a bold stranger whom he had casually met on the grounds.

In those days there was no thought of a lighted fair-ground at night and the nocturnal amusement was limited to a "bowery dance" at Harriman's Hall, where Cy Jerne-gan, the marshal, kept close scrutiny on those whose extra clogs and fancy side steps hinted of inspiration derived from something stronger than fairground lemonade or water from the Floral Hall pump. Those dances, with their four-piece orchestra and caller, were of the "hill-billy" variety, and possibly were brought to us from Tennessee.

The Woodley boys, who farmed out in West Fork Township and who brought running horses to the fair each fall, cared more for a horse that could run than for one that merely served for pulling the plow, and the only opportu-

ity for placing a bet on their roans and sorrels was at the county fair. Their joys and disappointments were those of the usual race track followers.

Nor did Sarsanet, the trotter owned by Attorney J. M. Hemingway, always come up to expectations, notwithstanding his record of 2.16 $\frac{1}{4}$. So great was our home town pride in the black stallion that its winning of a race gave us the same thrill as when a Hampton team won a ball game or a Hampton girl came forth victorious in a district declamatory contest. Sarsanet was an excitable animal and would foam with lather in getting off to a start considered "fair" in the judges' stand. Also, he had a habit of "breaking" on the final stretch, but we overlooked these temperamental quirks that cost Mr. Hemingway a race, content in our gloating that when the steed was at his best no horse in any of the surrounding towns could equal his registered record.

I have been told that there were but twelve rows of planks in the grandstand across the track from the judges' stand, but it is difficult to accept such statistics. Here sat the same privileged group that took reserved seats at the opera house, supplemented with strangers whom the fair attracted from a distance of as far as thirty miles around. Most of the spectators stood in their buggies drawn close to the inside rail of the track or seated themselves on the rail itself. An incident of the afternoon would be caused by the desire of fair patrons to cross the track in the midst of a race, it being about the only occasion afforded pedestrians of that day to become victims of traffic accidents. The shout that someone had been killed would spread quickly through the throng, but while there were injuries, there were no fatalities resulting from these episodes that, to be frank, added thrill to the Hampton holiday.

The races brought to the town picturesque characters who arrived before the opening of the fair and spent their

days grooming horses in preparation for the track. They were distinguished from ordinary mortals by their sweaters and caps and superior attitude toward a locality into which they were to cast their lot but briefly. Some of the "swipes" were negroes and therefore, to us, a novelty. Conscious of our gaping, they emphasized their natural talent for droll comment and the humming of current tunes as they exercised the blanketed pacers and trotters or sponged their sleek sides. The purr of the first automobile motor was yet to be heard in the county, and interest in speed was associated with sulkies and saddles.

By the time the four days were over, the grounds would be littered with remnants of paper sacks and bursted toy balloons. Not infrequently the final afternoon would turn bleak with a hint in the air of an approach of the first killing frost — time of the equinox — and we would shiver toward the gate, ignoring appeals of the venders with their cut prices for cold drinks, and the merry-go-round music would contain a wailing note. Then, except for baseball games, the fairgrounds would be abandoned for another year and become overgrown with foxtail and mullen, while the weather beat relentlessly against the unpainted high board fence.

DOCTORS

Pioneer horse and buggy doctors in Hampton were given to philosophizing on subjects other than those of a medical nature. Perhaps the necessity of being studious along one line stimulated their mental processes in other directions. Their original comment when they made calls was quoted and became a part of the community lore. In a day long before human behavior was analyzed for popular consumption, they were inclined to be more tolerant than persons who emphasized symptoms and gave no thought to cause.

Dr. James H. Hutchins, who brought me into the world, was typical with his long beard, black bag, and twinkling eyes. Doctors and dentists came and went just as did the preachers of various denominations, each of them contributing something, no doubt, to the weave of Hampton's pattern.

A physician and surgeon who came from the University of Iowa as a young man and bridged the gap from horse and buggy days on into the modern era was Dr. J. C. Powers. His ability and local loyalty were important factors in establishing, twenty-five years ago, the Hampton Clinic, which today provides excellent hospital facilities available to patients from a wide area.

BEED'S POND

To prairie youth, the artificial Beed's pond three miles to the northwest was a real body of water. William G. Beed, in an early day, had dammed Spring Creek and built a stone mill for the grinding of wheat. By the time our gang came along, the pond, like the town, was as if it had always been. The oasis amid so many counties of corn land brought every type of native wild fowl in season and along its grassy banks were the cattails and other rank vegetation characteristic of marshes.

It was a long walk to the pond and back, and when Sunday schools promised conveyances for their picnics, their attendance increased. Those of a courting age rented a horse-drawn "wagonette" from the Hyer livery barn for their select outings. Jeff Webb was the one who promoted the wagonette excursions, going about among the young swains and collecting from each his quota of the expense. Later Jeff managed the Symphony Orchestra in Detroit and became a leader in the Rotary Club and Chamber of Commerce in that growing city. "As the twig is bent . . ."

I associate Beed's pond with the first quartet music that ever inspired me. Members of the organization who sang one night from a boat were Derwin Parks, who has never left the old town, Dick Webb, an older brother of Jeff, and now a retired railroad conductor, Roscoe Palmer, who had come from Kokomo, Indiana, to run the laundry, and Charlie Osborne, insurance man and prairie chicken hunter. They harmonized on "Way Out Yonder in the Cornfield". Never since have I heard a quartet serenade without thinking of that particular group and that night when a moon hung low on Beed's pond.

Beed's pond was too unimportant to appear on our geography maps, but there was Clear Lake, thirty miles to the north, and Lake Okoboji on the State's northwest border. We were a part of that great stretch of country that has nothing to check the heat of a southwest breeze. During the land boom the mill dam was demolished and the lake bed reverted to farm land. Within recent years, restoration of the body of water has constituted a pretentious CCC project. A summer or two ago, when I was out home, I drove to the spot but had difficulty locating the original landmarks. The stone mill was gone, as were many of the oaks that had once lent their thick shade.

MEDICINE SHOWS AND THE FIRST MOVIE

One Saturday night I learned there was a new sort of medicine show at the opera house. According to the handbills, the entertainment consisted not only of illustrated songs, with which we were familiar, but with pictures that moved. The claim seemed incredible.

Indeed, as I discovered, the showman did have something new. We were obliged to wait through a long selling talk, this time of a bottled remedy that had been concocted from herbs by an Indian squaw on the Arizona desert. But

finally a screen was let down at the front of the stage, the hall darkened, and the magic lantern threw a square of light in which there appeared a man with a fish pole actually walking beside a stream. The effect was startling. Instead of "stills", here was action, full of flickers of light, perhaps, but action nevertheless.

The man with the fish pole seated himself on the end of a plank and started to fish in flowing water. He moved jerkily, but none the less amazingly. Then a second person emerged from the edge of the screen and lifted a rock that held the plank in place. There was a splash of water and the drenched fisherman floundered in the stream. Then the picture clicked off. But it was enough. The show remained a week, and the townspeople flocked to it night after night for a repetition of the same performance.

Deeply impressed though we were by our first movie, we were not yet ready to give up an earlier love, the illustrated song. The medicine-show doctor had two of them, and their tunes are clearer in my mind than any of the latest hits. Their titles were "The Baggage Coach Ahead" and "There'll Come A Time Some Day". Both were sad, and lurid in their coloring. Prison sentences, burning hotels, sinking ships, wayward daughters, and broken homes furnished the themes for the popular songs of that era.

In summer, medicine show men staged their performances in the street opposite the Franklin County Bank building. I now realize they came at harvest time, although in those days we were naive concerning the commercial motives of those who brought us contrast from everyday routine. Word of their arrival would reach our gang and cause us to abandon our usual neighborhood twilight games.

The doctor, who had supped at the hotel, could be seen manipulating the flickering gas jet attached to a pole on his portable platform. Adjustment of the flame seemed to re-

quire a good deal of attention, but perhaps the effort in producing just the proper glow against the creeping darkness was all a part of his showmanship along with the fingering of a watchfob and constant tilting of the brim of a wide hat to attain the correct angle.

This pompous stranger knew much of psychology. His method was a minimum of entertainment and an overdose of talk about digestive ills. He had along with him a black-face comedian who played the banjo, and when the crowd in front grew too restless, the doctor permitted a respite in the way of songs and jokes. He was the forerunner of radio selling of balms and nostrums.

There was subtle tribute, during that early era, to those who contrived to live by their wits. The soil demanded of people that they toil, and the exceptions who subsisted without seeming effort were somewhat of a novelty.

PRAIRIE BASEBALL

There was nothing lukewarm in Hampton's attitude toward baseball. It was a game that seemed suited to the prairie setting. It was a sport that everyone could understand. It was sufficiently vigorous to appeal to males of all ages, and it had the respect — as long as it was not played on Sunday — of the clergy. It interested the fair sex. It inspired patriotism toward the locale to the highest pitch. It was to Hampton what bull fights and chariot races were to other peoples in other climes. It meant an afternoon when bedlam echoed out over the quiet fields of corn. It was an occasion for coining witticisms, sweating in the sunshine, losing oneself in mass hysteria.

Ed Leckey, a jeweler by profession, was catcher for that first of the Hampton teams of my remembrance. He used to come up close to the batter for the catching of third strikes. We had depended upon him and his teammates in

uniform to defend our reputation as a town. It was through victory or defeat on the baseball diamond in the center of the fairground race track that our morale lifted and fell. It was with this pick of our athletic prowess that we staked our all. Rival baseball teams were the enemies at our gates. Fortunately, there was no such thing as a ball game every day. We were attacked probably a dozen times during a summer.

Such thrills as I have since derived at world series contests have been tepid as compared to those I experienced in every fiber of my being when the home team met invaders from beyond our borders. There was no shifting each season of players from one team to another as in the big leagues of today. Our stars we encountered daily in their various walks of life — heroes who took the afternoon off to justify our faith in all things Hampton. None were more rabid among the spectators than the aging pioneers who closed their shops and stores to follow the innings. For boyhood, the trend of battle called for concentrated tenseness. We were as one in our emotions when the home team played.

The fairground grandstand, suitable enough for watching horse races, was at too great distance to do double duty at the ball games. Buggies were driven to a point of vantage parallel to the base lines. Then the horses were unhitched and those of the fair sex whose carriages were without fringe-decorated canopies raised their parasols as protection from the blazing sun. Along about 3:15 o'clock in the afternoon, providing she was on time, the Iowa Central passenger, headed south, chugged in the middle distance, and in the field beyond the fence a farmer, fearing a rainstorm, rode his hayrake — reminder of how the world goes on, regardless.

Men in shirt sleeves anxiously chewed "Krat's" cigars

as they milled about. Bare-legged boyhood edged close to the action. Tec Sherer turned his hotel bus into a ten-cent taxi on ball game days and, occasionally, traveling men, with no more interest in one town than another, responded to his call of "All aboard to the ball game — going right out!" If they were diplomats and wished to make any sale when local merchants should again have time to scan their samples, they joined in the howl for the Hampton team. There was no occasion to tend the only bat in use, but if one were especially favored by the gods there was an opportunity to watch the water pail, filled from the pump at the Floral Hall, exclusively for those engaged in actual combat.

For a people under the Puritan influence, the ball game of those days must have afforded an outlet of the sort similar to that enjoyed by jungle natives with their open-air dancing and tom-tom beating. In the excitement, lack of originality in the voicing of homage and hatred went uncriticized. Anatomy of opposing players, vociferously hinted, consisted of "glass arms" and "butter fingers". These shrill accusations were intended to confuse the alien athletes.

Yet with all this regimentation of passion our victories were sufficiently balanced with defeats so that we were kept in a jittery state. Even though Harry Proctor wore a tight leather band about the muscles of his arm we could not be sure of his pitching, and all of our idols in the field were capable of muffing flies in a crisis. So it was that we tensed with uncertainty each time a ball was in motion. In our despair we centered on someone to crucify. According to our code, in those earlier years, each of our players must be as bonafide a home product as a voter registered for election day, but gradually the town eased its conscience by advertising for printers or bakers or house painters who

also had a knack for knocking a baseball over the fence. I might also add that, in the same manner, we recruited musicians for the more complicated instruments required for a well-rounded band. As long as such outsiders acquired our customs and shared our pride we saw no harm in the subterfuge.

Along in 1897 we had a set-up so assuring that at last we were allowed to relax. Ben Davis and Johnnie Dorman, two youths from the college at Fayette, played short-stop and second base with a snappiness that startled. We paid the lanky Packard, from Root Siding, to pitch. E. W. Shaffer, the uncommunicative catcher, had, according to a legend, come to us from the Western Big League. This nucleus was supplemented by natives. In the archives of Hampton homes there are faded photographs of that banner outfit. My interest in the game has since been desultory. When once a climax has been reached, all that comes after is but a memory reviver.

Hampton still has baseball teams. Enthusiasm for the sport ran in families. Those skilled in the game had an equal fondness for hunting. No week has passed since I left Hampton that I have not given a thorough reading to the copy that has reached me of the *Hampton Chronicle*. In the paragraphs, I find a repetition of some of the old names, but they are of a newer generation. The Lukes and the Webbs still catch and pitch. Several summers ago, when I was out home I saw a night game that was played under artificial lights. A few of the old timers were there to look on, and Frank Smith, an aged man now, was still keeping score. But the old frenzy was lacking. There was now a golf club north of town. Play by play accounts of the Chicago baseball games were being received daily over the radio. The provincialism that had produced such poignant partisanship had evaporated.

CLERK AND COMMUNITY

Just preceding the year of the championship ball team, my father had again gone into business in a small way. He had opened a confectionery store between the millinery establishment and the barber shop across from the courthouse square, and our place became a hang-out for commentators on fine points of the day's game. Baseball, second to the Civil War, was my father's favorite topic, and he joined vigorously in discussions with younger men on aftermath details.

At the store, my father tried to instill in me business acumen, but our stock of goods was limited, and so many of our patrons came for social privileges rather than to purchase. During the 1896 political campaign, my father was greatly concerned and he asked traveling men for inside dope on how "the country was going". Those acquainted with his political faith assured him of McKinley's success. There were two white puppies around the store that he named McKinley and Hobart.

McKinley, as a candidate, came to Hampton and spoke from the rear of an Iowa Central coach during the briefest of stops on his itinerary. A day or two later when we received the Chicago paper we read that Ed Brandon had lifted his offspring, named after the advocate of the gold standard, for the presentation of a bouquet of prairie wild flowers. The reporter, accompanying the party, in mentioning the episode, created plenty of reader interest in Hampton. The last time I heard of William McKinley Brandon he was a banker at Davenport, Iowa.

One of my first transactions in the store was to hand over a full length of "Horseshoe" plug tobacco to a townsman who asked me to "put it down on the slip". Noticing the record on his return from supper, my father sighed his disdain. With the optimism of fourteen, I insisted the deal

had been bonafide, but the man never entered the store again. Thinking back, I now realize that most of my father's admonitions and axioms were practical. It was his theory that amateurs who went into store business, as so many of them did, failed because they thought of the money in their tills as net receipts.

We catered to a colorful coterie, there in the last half of the nineties. With an older group, my father argued the Boer War and kept maps for following its maneuvers. Among our paying clients were Fred Harriman and Les [L. W.] Hobbie, both of whom became early owners of automobiles. Les shifted naturally from blacksmithing and bicycle repairing to dealing in cars, the first of which provided a novelty in one of our Fourth of July parades. He is now active in aviation in Hampton. Les and my older brother, Will, raced with pneumatic-tired bicycles, just come into being, and practiced endlessly at the fairgrounds track, bent low over the handlebars. My brother's bicycle was stolen but was recovered by a sheriff out in Nebraska. Fred Harriman was killed in Hampton's first automobile accident, the machine plunging off the road while traveling at the speed of thirty-five miles an hour.

It was while I was working in the candy store that I was given my first opportunity to talk over a telephone, the invention having reached a stage where a line had been strung between Marshalltown and Hampton. Usually, my father ordered freezers of ice cream by mail, but in this instance some unforeseen demand had arisen and he told me that if I would straighten up and attend to business he would allow me to go up to the Beed Hotel and carry on the necessary negotiations over the strange instrument. It was an experience not to be approached without misgivings, but steeling my nerves, I performed the assignment and had something to boast about for months to follow.

Also, about that time, Bob Seney came along with what we were told was a phonograph. Bob was an old man from the neighboring town of Sheffield. He stopped at the Phoenix Hotel with the contrivance. We listened by placing the split end of a rubber tubing in our ears. The spoken words were rasping and indistinct, but the musical accompaniment had a pleasing tinkle. Mr. Seney charged five cents a listen, and we marveled at the age of progress.

Mr. Seney made no pretense of having invented the machine. His rôle was merely that of a transitory showman. The fact that he stopped at the Phoenix Hotel was an indication to us that he was feeling his way cautiously. To put up a front, he would have been obliged to have registered at the Beed Hotel.

The Ringling Brothers circus came to Hampton when it was a one-ring affair, but after it became a railroad show it passed us by for towns that boasted trunk lines. Bill posters made us acquainted with engagements at Mason City to the north or Iowa Falls to the south, and the explanation that our transportation facilities were faulty was a bitter pill. Van Amburg and Adam Forepaugh did not neglect us. Loungers at the livery barns passed on the merits of an uncertain circus offering by noting the condition of the horses in the street parade.

That there were long stretches of stillness in midsummer, when the corn was being made, was known only too well by the proprietors of businesses about the courthouse square. We waited for Saturday afternoons and gala days to make up for the lean and languid hours. Yet, standing in the doorway, one was given a glimpse, sooner or later, of all who stirred themselves for downtown expeditions. Except for the few who shopped from their phaetons, it was a pedestrian population. To saunter forth was to be seen. As yet it was necessary to go to the post office for mail. When

school was in session, the entire enrollment, regardless of the location of their habitat, first paraded to the business section for a glance in the family mail box. Strangers watching the procession commented on the prettiest of the high school girls. In those leisurely days, passing through the marts of trade was like running a gauntlet.

Lovers walked while they exchanged their vows. At evening, they strolled along the board planks that led to sequestered rendezvous. The creek bridge was a trysting place, and on Sunday afternoons, the quiet of the cemetery had a lure akin to that of a landscaped park.

Most of us were semi-farmers, although dwelling in town, with our vegetable gardens and our pigs and chickens and cows. Without our partial dependence on agriculture to the extent of sustaining our own tables, the large families could not have survived.

Ambitious pioneers in Hampton harkened to the persuasions of promoters of plow works and aluminum factories. They bought stock and visioned smokestacks and payrolls. There had even been built a warehouse down near the Iowa Central depot and the grain elevator, but for years the structure stood empty. The brick yard had done fairly well while the Beed Hotel, the courthouse, and the school, as well as some of the homes, were lifting themselves above the prairie sod. We had misunderstood inventors and potential business executives who complained that their lights were hid under bushels, but what kept the town going was the certainty of farm crops. In more recent years, a corn-packing plant and poultry firms have successfully fitted into the picture.

Al Sholes, who had left us for Waterloo, returned one summer to fish Squaw Creek for pearls. Stripped to his red flannel undershirt, he would pass the house each morning on his way to the clam fields and he radiated an opti-

mistic attitude, but I don't know how well he fared in the venture. Harry Cornish had a patent on a lamp that gave a brighter glow than the flat-wick vessel in use, and in due time took his idea to Chicago. For a time, it appeared that Mr. Zimmerman's improvement on the threshing machine might lead to its local production. These were spasmodic deviations from the tried method of extracting a livelihood from the soil.

Before the telephone and the rural mail delivery, to say nothing of the automobile and the radio, remoteness from the county seat was trying on many wives and daughters of farmers of American stock. There was an urge to "move to town".

Saturday afternoon shopping expeditions to the county seat were made in buggies and lumber wagons and bobsleds over miserable roads. Nowadays, the crowd on Saturday night is as large as the old Fourth of July throngs. The trip can be made after the chores are done.

It was the families fresh from Europe who did not mind the isolation. They were engrossed with overcoming mortgages on quarter sections that they sensed as the richest farm land in the world. They were in a mood to "take it", and it was largely due to their stick-to-itiveness and thrift that town and county owed their ultimate prosperity. They had their churches in the country and retained many native customs. They spoke broken English, remained clannish, and came to town only on Saturday afternoons to do their trading. Their turn came with the land boom.

There must have been frustrated persons in our midst. Not everyone was so constituted that the pioneer scene could suit his make-up, certainly. But we dismissed their fault-findings with the term "crank".

Fortunately, we were not without a coterie that kept us from taking things too seriously. Joe Barry could dismiss

a situation that offered maudlin or morbid possibilities with a direct epigram of original wit. His was the Will Rogers method of clearing the atmosphere, and his extemporaneous comments evoked a chuckle that stifled tragic interpretation of current events.

DRUMS AND BUGLES

During the exciting summer of the Spanish-American War, I do not recall a single pacifist voice that was lifted, locally. Hampton had a company in the Iowa National Guard and when there came the possibility that it might go forth to battle, glamour descended upon the most self-effacing in the ranks. For the first time, we inlanders became greatly interested in battleships pictured in the newspapers through pen-and-ink sketches.

There penetrated to us Sousa's stirring "Stars and Stripes Forever" march and the ballad, "Just Break the News to Mother". No one could have fitted more gallantly into the situation than Ted [Gorham T.] McCrillis, a lieutenant erect of carriage and of commanding voice. Nor tall, lean Colonel Sanford J. Parker, our Wells, Fargo Express agent, who was thoroughly familiar with military details acquired at annual State encampments. Departure at dawn of the company from the Iowa Central depot was the only occasion afforded Hampton to contribute in one single dramatic gesture the total of its military strength.

Wives and sweethearts left behind wore photographs of the men folk pinned to their Gibson-girl shirtwaists, exchanged letters written on flag-decorated stationery, and collected boxes of sweets first to be sent to Des Moines and then Chickamauga, where drilling in heavy blue uniforms went on in the hot Georgia sun.

During the dog days of August, victims of typhoid fever drifted back to us to be removed in cots from the Iowa Cen-

tral baggage coach. That fall there were several impressive military funerals at home. After a time the skeleton-like convalescents, bundled against the autumn winds, emerged again in an effort to take interest in the ways of the old town.

Our entire thoughts were on Company D that summer. My brother, Will, had left the college at Ames and enlisted much against my father's wishes, for he was the favorite son. Will loathed letter-writing, but I was thrilled when he did take his pen in hand. He told of Company D as the train crossed "The Banks of the Wabash" and of eating "peach cobbler" at a Georgia farmhouse.

DECORATION DAY

Aided by the church, the weekly newspaper, and the charm of our cemetery, death was robbed of much of its sting in Hampton. There were no perfunctory chapel funerals nor hurrying of automobiles to the grave. Obituaries were oftentimes masterpieces in their summing up of a life that had been unfolded day by day within the observation of an editor-neighbor. The cemetery on the hill was made a beauty spot in the prairie setting. The town remembered its dead.

Decoration Day came at a time when May was at its best and somehow the idea of an eternal resting place was associated with the perfume of flowers, the chirp of birds, and sunshine in a cloudless blue sky. The day was usually so flawless that nature seemed to have spent the entire year arranging for its perfection. That the foliage might reach the peak of its unfolding and the flowers lend their bloom, it was as if all the winds and snows and bleakness had been bent on the sole purpose of producing one lovely Iowa day.

Pioneer Hampton made much of Decoration Day. Primarily, it was an occasion for paying tribute to the soldier

dead, but families without representatives who had participated in the Civil War also saw that the graves of their departed were not neglected. It was a day for the homecoming of members of clans scattered far and wide. So solemn was the observance that for many years no dancing or ball games were permitted as afternoon and evening activities. No matter to what distance Hamptonites migrated, when they died they were brought back to the old town for burial.

Decoration Day came just before school let out for the long summer vacation. On the afternoon preceding the holiday, classes hunted through the woods north of town for wild flowers to be used for bouquets. Beneath the oak and walnut trees, the bloodroots and violets and shooting stars seemed to be waiting. There were honeysuckles in the thickets and cowslips among the moss on the creek bank. The rare lady's slipper constituted a real find. Stems of the tender petals, with a background of ferns, were tied together in an offering as delicate as that which could have been supplied by any florist, but frequently they became wilted in the hot sun as we waited next morning on the school ground to take our place in the procession. Held in check by our teachers, we could hear the band as it left Memorial Hall, opposite the courthouse square. Tramping in the dust behind the musical organization were scores of veterans, with Old Glory and the Post banner unfurled.

By the time we had fallen in line, the marching extended for blocks. We moved down Soper's hill, crossed the wooden bridge over Squaw Creek, and on entering the cemetery gate we waited in groups to be assigned to soldier graves. In the meantime a program was being conducted at the "Monument to the Unknown Soldier". We were too far away to hear the speech-making, but caught snatches of the quartet music directed by I. W. Myers, as it was wafted by faint breezes out over the cornfields. Mr. Myers,

a buttermaker and a member of the G. A. R., had drilled the quartet for weeks. Awaiting orders to move, we studied the familiar epitaphs on the tombstones about us.

There was a feeling, as we looked back beyond the creek to where the courthouse dome jutted above the maples, that all these who slept in the hallowed spot were conscious of the changes of season, and, dispassionately, continued to be concerned with the town.

FOURTH OF JULY

In contrast to the solemnity of Decoration Day observances, our celebration of another patriotic holiday, the Fourth of July, bore resemblance to a Mardi Gras with its pageantry, a mining camp with its hilarity, Olympia with its athletic games, and an African jungle with its sizzling heat. Every other year was considered sufficient for such breaking loose. The diplomacy was not without ulterior motive. It was explained that this biennial arrangement would give other neighboring towns a chance. We could go to Iowa Falls or Sheffield one year, and their people could visit us the next. There was enough competition every year so that familiar greeting among farmer folk along the middle of June was, "Where ya goin' to spend the Fourth?"

"The Fourth" was one day in summer, excepting Sunday, when no farmer, regardless of faithfulness to his acres, remained in the fields. The rural population throughout Iowa was concentrated where the bunting hung and there was promise of a parade and pyrotechnic display. The day really began on the farm where the sun rose early to blaze against the side of the big red barn. It would be the sort of a morning in which the fan on the tall windmill remained listless. Knee-high corn appeared to sense the approaching silence. Buggy horses were given a special grooming, and a bow of ribbon, from some bygone gala day, was attached

to the whip in its socket. Horse-drawn vehicles passed each other on roads all leading to the county seat. The Iowa landscape seemed to quiver with hushed expectancy.

It was a transformed Hampton that greeted the country folk. Business houses about the courthouse square, realizing their clientele would be in no mood for prosaic purchasing, erected pine-board booths at their entrances where refreshments and confections were on sale. Back of these counters, stood the more flippant among the community's unemployed. The one-day hawkers were chosen for their lack of inferiority complex and their knack at repartee. They wore white caps on which there was lettering that promoted a certain brand of flour. Each store front had its decorations of bunting and flags. The coming together of the entire countryside created congestion on the board sidewalks. With the band playing and the firecrackers popping and the babies crying, nerves, accustomed to pastoral peace, became jangled and frayed.

The old *Recorder* was depended upon for propaganda preceding the celebration. Its news columns announced that "the eagle would be made to scream" as never before, and its job office turned out window posters with an emblem of two crossed muskets across the top and beneath a listing of the day's events. The speaker of the day would be some politician of more than local importance. I have no recollection of listening to him, nor do I believe many of my elders paid much attention to this phase of the program.

Temporary seats and a platform were erected in the shady park a day or two before the celebration, and we played tag on the planks rented from the lumber yard, but on the Fourth itself, there were too many other attractions for us to bother about oratory. I doubt very much if the incumbent in office or the candidate for it could successfully lift his voice above the general din. Indeed, as I think back,

I am of the opinion that the significance of the occasion was far from uppermost in our minds. The signers of the Declaration, as portrayed in our history books, surely would have been puzzled. The manner of celebrating the Fourth in those pioneer days was crude, but behind it all was an unadulterated enthusiasm for our form of government and for our chosen leaders.

The morning parade had several features that were repeated year after year. Among these was a Goddess of Liberty float, and the girl selected to wear a Grecian robe of white cheesecloth and a crown of gilt pasteboard must be of classic mold. She must stand erect on the flag-draped platform that covered the chassis of a dray. Behind her marched girls representing the different States of the Union, each carrying white parasols, star spangled. Although we might not listen to the orator later on, we were given a glimpse of him as he rode in state in one of the livery-barn phaetons. Preceded by the band, the historical unit would be followed by parade entries in which commercialism was but thinly disguised and beneath patriotic festoons could be noted the signs of business firms. Circus-like, the tag of the moving spectacle was a bit of buffoonery with a hay-rack loaded with men wearing grotesque masks. This contribution was known as the "calathumpians", and associated with it is one of the most vivid memories of my childhood.

One Fourth the producers of the pageant surpassed themselves by utilizing drygoods boxes, draping them, and causing them to rise, in pyramid fashion, to a great height. "Tiny" [Theodore] Autry was selected to sit enthroned on the topmost box. Tiny was the tallest man in town and once the innovation had been conceived, no one but he could possibly have been considered for the leading rôle. All went well until the procession turned at the main business

intersection, where a wire had been strung from the roof of the Franklin County Bank building to the second story of the Beed Hotel. This slender but firm obstacle passed unnoticed until it came in contact with Tiny's chin, and he came tumbling to the flat yellow stones that were used for the pedestrian crossing.

At the moment of tragedy, there was something absurd in the grins and grimaces of the clown masks worn by Tiny's companions. The parade was halted, the crowd gathered about, and Tiny was rushed to the drug store for first aid. He recovered to become a hero, and the incident was woven into the folklore of the community. But Tiny was apparently predestined to meet an unusual end. Even in his advanced years, he liked to go fishing at the creek which swarmed with minnows but seldom surrendered a piscatorial offering larger than a bullhead. A few years ago I read a paragraph in the *Chronicle* telling how Tiny had been gored by a bull while seated on the bank of Squaw Creek absorbed in his favorite pastime.

Clear as were the skies on Fourth of July mornings, and hot though the sun blazed, there was usually a heavy thunderstorm along in the middle of the afternoon when the revelry was at its height. It was as if the elements, like human emotions, had reached a bursting point, although the thunder and lightning and rain furnished but brief relief from the humidity. There would be a scamper for shelter, colors in the gay bunting would streak together, rivulets would form in the muddy gutters along the street, and the three-legged race would be postponed. It would be a sudden outburst, almost like an impulsive contribution of nature to the sputter and bang of the program, and we would soon be permitted, bedraggled and a bit subdued, to continue with "The Fourth", described in the press-agenting by the adjective "glorious".

HOG PASSES

It was while I went about Chicago that I noticed the gradual increase of trucks on the four-lane highways leading into the city. Some of them were used for bringing hogs to the stockyards. The vans were painted in bright colors and bore the names of the towns from which they came. One day I saw "Hampton, Iowa" emblazoned against the side of one of these trucks as it stood taking on gas at a filling station along Ogden Avenue.

The driver and I were strangers, but he told me his name was Crandall and, when I had revealed my knowledge of what had been his father's occupation back home, I was able to establish friendly relationship. The elder Crandall had been a house-mover in a day when home owners had been given to shifting their location by having their dwelling rolled to another part of town. There had never been much tendency in the old days toward changing one's address in the May first fashion of cities, but there had been a vogue for home transplanting. Most of the houses were frame and were without basements or fireplaces, the terrain friendly, and by putting rollers under a domicile and giving an extra goading to a good team of horses, buildings and their effects could be made to travel a block or two down the street during a single day.

Houses had become more static with the passing of pioneer days, and the house-mover had, more or less, gone the way of the well-driller. But this change in custom was trivial as compared to the altered method of hauling livestock from the farms for butchering at the Chicago packing plants. The stock train had played an important part in the romance of railroading. I had never enjoyed the privilege of "riding in on a pass" but I heard much about these interesting journeys, resorted to for economy's sake. You yearned to go to Chicago and so you hunted up Wes Soper

or John McNeill and put in your request for a "hog pass". Wes and John drove about the county making bids for fattened animals, and when enough of the "critters" had been herded together in the pen set apart for such purposes down near the depot, they were crowded into carload lots.

Through the functioning of a transportation system with remote headquarters that exchanged telegrams and bewildered us with its efficiency, these local shipments were added to others at a junction point. As I recall, each carload entitled its shipper to one human passenger, technically someone who would help care for the imprisoned beasts while en route, although penance merely consisted of absorbing the shocks that accompanied a ride in the caboose. If all those, now residents of Chicago, who made their entry into the city's gates on a stock train were gathered in one group, their voting strength would be sufficient to interest any precinct captain.

TRAIN WHISTLE

Railroading awed the boyhood of my generation. So great was our homage for all things pertaining to it that we graciously accepted the officiousness of its employees. We expected the conductor to complain about the wording or the color or the date of our ticket as we sat in one of the red plush seats, waiting for him to come swaying down the aisle. The railroad with its cindered track, its trestle across the creek, its side-tracked box cars, its crossing warnings — its every appurtenance offered distinct contrast to the cornfield setting.

Uniformed trainmen were colorful creatures to whom we catered because of their implied contention that they had little in common with the countryside. Train noises were a stimulant to ears overly accustomed to nature's calm cadences. The symphony of click and clank and of hiss and

whistle vibrations seemed to have been conjured for the mystification of rustics.

Crandall's acquaintance with the filling station employee was akin to that of a railroad man with a station agent along the line. In talking with him, I discovered that his Hampton and mine were two different towns. A mist intervened.

In the early days of railroading it had been necessary to link and unlink cars with a coupling pin, and danger attached to the job had somehow added to its lure. We knew nothing about men who put out to sea or went down into mines, and most of our violent deaths were due to railroad accidents or runaways. Tragedies of this sort were so infrequent that the memory of them was vivid over a decade.

ALIEN NATIVE

The last time I visited Hampton I chose the route from Chicago that goes by way of Galena as being the most satisfactory approach, for it is the same trail that, years ago, was taken by so many of those who had a part in building the town I call my own. The Galena of today gives the impression of having helped build many another town and of having suffered from the sacrifice. Crossing the high bridge over the Mississippi River, I am torn between a desire to glance at the swirling yellowish water below and the necessity, being a mediocre motorist, of keeping an eye on the steering wheel. Then comes a descent of the narrow passage-way toward the Iowa side, and soon I am on native soil, but it is not until we leave the hills and the prairie cornfields roll away to the horizon that the landscape looms familiar.

Towns once glimpsed from the window of a train are not the same when viewed from an automobile that cuts their corners and, in instances, shuns them altogether. Roadside

signs along the cement highway point in the direction of a meager medley of roofs and a steeple or two, half lost in the thick June foliage. Even without picking up speed the string of towns along what was the Dubuque and Dakota Railroad before it became the Great Western now seem such a short distance apart. You observe a winding stream that has been aided by the trickling waters of Squaw Creek in making its long struggle from far inland to the sea, and a mile farther on the dome of the courthouse tower in Hampton juts above a grove of man-planted maples.

I have gone back many times and so, because there have been no long intervals between journeys, it has been possible for me to absorb adjustments without any shocks. By keeping in touch, the old town has not been lost to me, and I have so timed my stays that no particular phase of the community's career crowds out another. Care must be taken in blending the old with the new if memory's cells retain intact each picture in the gallery entrusted to their guardianship. I realize there is much to be said for the theory that it is best never to return to a cherished spot, except in fancy, lest the mists of a dream be dispelled. If one is not to be robbed of an illusion, it must not be subjected to too great a test.

So I slow down the car and turn from the cement to the sod of the roadside. Just opposite is a farm that may have changed hands half a dozen times since the name of one I knew was shown as its owner in the courthouse records. There is a row of evergreens that he had planted in the sloping front yard. A silo has replaced the once towering windmill by the big red barn. A prairie wild rose nods from the edge of an embankment where a sweep in the landscape has been cut away by highway engineers.

I linger, for from this point of vantage I am close enough to commune with the statue of Justice on the dome of the

courthouse tower. It is getting toward evening. The dome rises above the highest maple and the tallest church spire, and the bronze goddess views the scene below from the town's topmost pinnacle. Immovable, she has stood there throughout the years — dignified, calm, brooding, conscious of every detail in the happenings of a typical small town in the heart of America.

The sculptor provided the bronze figure with a scales and a blindfold, but the winds of so many winters and the suns of so many summers have obliterated the sharp outline of these emblems and, long ago, she assumed a more sympathetic rôle than that of harsh, superficial Justice. Watching over the town during the long nights and throughout the days, creeping one after another upon the town, she has known all the motivations in the hearts of her people. From her elevation, she has observed the town and countryside with a detached attitude. Her wisdom of the world since its beginning and her comprehension of the wider scene are but the background for her interest in days' events spread out before her. Since being placed on her pedestal, she has not budged the fraction of an inch. No other locality on all the earth has claimed her allegiance.

This town, among the countless others, was the one ordained to share her perpetual presence. She would not have had it otherwise. From the first, she has had faith in her domain. She has weathered the Iowa climate and has welcomed its every whim and challenge. She holds in remembrance the thrift and pride and the sacrifice and struggle that has gone into the building of the inland empire.

And the red sun sinks into the waves of lush green, and the contralto of a mourning dove floats across the meadow just as in the old days.

ONEY FRED SWEET

HOLLYWOOD ILLINOIS

IOWA'S OLDEST LIBRARY

On June 12, 1838, Martin Van Buren dashed his pen across the document which officially made Iowaland the Territory of Iowa. About a month later Robert Lucas was named its first Governor. An Indian fighter, an officer in the United States army, an outspoken supporter of Jacksonian Democracy, and twice Governor of Ohio, Robert Lucas had already attained national recognition. Although his activity in Indian affairs, in land sales, and in the Missouri-Iowa boundary dispute have been duly recorded, this astute executive has never been fully credited with the character of the books chosen for the Territorial Library of Iowa.

In his inaugural address to the First Legislative Assembly of Iowa at Burlington on November 12, 1838, Robert Lucas declared that, with the help of "several literary friends",¹ he had selected the books which the subsidy provided by the Organic Act of 1838 had made possible. The old Latin proverb *cognitur amicis*, a man is known by his friends, can be applied literally to Robert Lucas and the advisers to whom he entrusted the choice of books for the Territorial Library of Iowa. The quality of these books reflects the executive's care for the needs of the new Territory, as it does the taste and intelligence of his literary friends whose names can not today be identified with certainty.

After the lapse of a century this library possesses significance, because by this initial grant the Federal government

¹ See the First Annual Message of Governor Robert Lucas, November 12, 1838, in *The Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa* (Compiled and edited by Benj. F. Shambaugh), Vol. I, p. 90.

made possible, almost imperative, the beginning of culture in the Territory of Iowa.

The official history of Iowa's Territorial Library had its genesis in the Organic Act. Among its twenty provisions, Congressional sponsors allotted a specific grant of five thousand dollars for a library, specifying furthermore that the books were for the use of the Territorial legislators and officers of the law.² An examination of the catalogue of this library indicates that any legislator who chose to master even a part of its contents could have secured a liberal education. More than that, on almost a moment's notice he could have had in his own hands not only legal and governmental aids but standard and contemporary works in history, science, and literature.

In 1836, when Wisconsin Territory (including the area of Iowa) had been set out from the jurisdiction of Michigan, Congress had made a similar grant to Wisconsin for a Territorial Library. Its collection of fifteen hundred books was distributed over numerous classifications of *belles-lettres*, history, and politics. Eight hundred books in Wisconsin's Territorial Library centered attention upon jurisprudence

² Shambaugh's *Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 115. Section 18 of the Organic Act reads in part as follows: "That the sum of five thousand dollars be . . . expended . . . in the purchase of a library, to be kept at the seat of Government, for the accommodation of the Governor, Legislative Assembly, judges, secretary, marshal, and attorney of said Territory, and such other persons as the Governor and Legislative Assembly shall direct."

That certain citizens felt a genuine need for a library in the Territory of Iowa is clear from a comment of Editor James Clarke of the *Iowa Territorial Gazette and Burlington Advertiser*, earlier Territorial Librarian of Wisconsin and subsequently the last Territorial Governor of Iowa. Noting a persistent rumor that John Jacob Astor had recently made a donation of \$350,000 to the New York Public Library, Clarke wrote on September 1, 1838, "If Mr. Astor has any more money to spend in this way, we hope he will think of Iowa — 'poor benighted Iowa,' so far at least as books are concerned. Ten thousand dollars spent in the same way here, will do more to perpetuate his fame, than fifty times that amount spent in New York. By way of a hint we mean to send him this paper."

or closely allied fields with a proportion of approximately two for legalistic literature to one for broadening informational material.³ On the other hand, books of general culture in the Iowa library outnumbered jurisprudence in a ratio of about three to one.

Credit for the speedy translation of this five thousand dollar Congressional grant into a shelved and catalogued library belongs jointly to Governor Robert Lucas and to Theodore Sutton Parvin, his private secretary, then twenty-two years old. In the brief interim between the signing of the Organic Act on June 12, 1838, and the arrival of Governor Lucas at Burlington in the Territory of Iowa on August 15, 1838, Robert Lucas had fulfilled as far as possible the provisions of the Organic Act relating to the Territorial Library. These efforts Lucas described in his inaugural address to the First Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Iowa gathered in the Methodist Church in Burlington on November 12, 1838:

An appropriation of five thousand dollars was made by Congress to be expended, under the direction of the Governor, in the purchase of a library for the Territory. Previous to leaving Ohio, in June last, (with the assistance of several literary friends,) I made out a catalogue of such standard works as are deemed most important as the foundation of a public library, and put the catalogue into the hands of an agent in Cincinnati to make the purchase for me. Those books that could be procured in the western country, have been purchased and have been at Cincinnati for some time, waiting to be forwarded [at] the first rise of water in the Ohio river. By advices from Cincinnati, I learn that the agent has been for some time in the eastern cities, where he will complete the purchases to the extent of the appropriation. As soon as the Ohio

³ Johnson Brigham's *A Library in the Making*, pp. 4, 5. This citation contains a reprint of an article possibly written or at least suggested by James Clarke, Librarian of the Wisconsin Territorial Library, for the *Burlington Gazette*. This had been reprinted by Thomas Gregg, the editor of the *Western Adventurer and Herald of the Upper Mississippi*, and published at Montrose, Wisconsin Territory, in the issue of August 5, 1837.

river is navigable, we may expect the arrival of those books that have been purchased, and the remainder of the library as soon thereafter as practicable.⁴

Theodore S. Parvin may well have been one of the literary friends who assisted Lucas in the selection of these books.⁵ His diary for 1837 contains many references to his perusal of law books and to his refreshing his mind with biography, history, and religion.⁶ In later life Parvin declared that he had assisted with the selection of the books, though the contemporaneous records in his diary say nothing about this activity. It would be a tempting hypothesis to assume that William Holmes McGuffey of the famous *Eclectic Readers* may have been a third in the selection of books, for Parvin was associated with McGuffey in Cincinnati.⁷ Both men were connected with Cincinnati College, Parvin as a student and McGuffey from 1836 to 1839 as president.

Although in early life Governor Lucas had not been privileged to enjoy close contact with books, he recognized with considerable astuteness the value of libraries and assumed with seriousness his obligations for this particular responsibility. In the summer of 1838 while on his way to Iowa, Lucas met young Parvin in Cincinnati. Gladly availing himself of the opportunity proffered by Lucas of participat-

⁴ Shambaugh's *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, Vol. I, p. 90. The Iowa Masonic Library at Cedar Rapids possesses an original broadsheet of this inaugural address.

⁵ John C. Parish's *Robert Lucas*, p. 322. Parish shows that early records indicate that Lucas rather than Parvin selected the books; however, the Governor admitted assistance and Parvin later insisted that he had aided in the final selection.

⁶ Joseph E. Morcombe's *The Life and Labors of Theodore Sutton Parvin*, p. 33.

⁷ *Diary of Theodore Parvin* (Ms.), June 26, 1838. This diary is in the possession of the Masonic Library at Cedar Rapids. See also Henry H. Vail's *A History of the McGuffey Readers*, p. 25; Harvey C. Minnich's *William Holmes McGuffey and his Readers*, pp. 22, 23.

ing in the life of the new West and becoming the Governor's private secretary, Parvin accompanied him from Ohio to Iowa. In his diary Parvin duly recorded their voyage down the Ohio and up the Mississippi, noted the books that he and Lucas read, and detailed many of their conversations. In September of 1838, several weeks after their arrival at the temporary Territorial capital, Parvin was dispatched by the Governor on a return mission to Cincinnati. Part of his duties consisted of supervising the shipping of the books for the Territorial Library to be located at Burlington.⁸

Young Theodore Parvin brought to Iowa a respect for books. His diary for August 16, 1838, contains a note to this effect, "Posted my accounts found myself in the possession of \$135.00 a good & extensive wardrobe and a Library of near 50 Law & 250 Miscellaneous vols. worth \$500.00."⁹ Other entries indicate familiarity with past and current political, historical, and poetical works.

By the ninth of April of 1839 most of the volumes for the Territorial Library had arrived. In order that the books could be made available for the legislators of the coming Legislative Assembly, a room was secured in a building owned by John S. David in the vicinity of the Methodist Church in Burlington, and immediate preparations were made for cataloguing the books.

On April 10, 1839, Governor Robert Lucas, fully cognizant of his secretary's reading, his love of books, and his recent assistance in establishing a library in Cincinnati, very wisely appointed Theodore Sutton Parvin, probably then the best read man in Iowa, Territorial Librarian with orders to prepare a catalogue for the ready use of legislators.¹⁰ The young librarian was placed under bond for five

⁸ Morcombe's *The Life and Labors of Theodore Sutton Parvin*, p. 106.

⁹ Brigham's *A Library in the Making*, p. 9.

¹⁰ Governor Lucas "made a selection of volumes which he deemed suitable

thousand dollars and his annual salary fixed at two hundred and ten dollars. Today the Iowa Masonic Library in Cedar Rapids stands as a lasting monument to Theodore Sutton Parvin's interest in libraries.

Robert Lucas's literary friends to whom he assigned credit must have given considerable and careful thought to their selection of the fifteen hundred volumes. Parvin's catalogue indicates a catholicity of interests with the balance between the ancients and the moderns strongly inclining toward the former. No doubt the firm of Edward Lucas & Company, booksellers in Cincinnati, had volumes on hand and suggestions to offer but the entire collection shows care both in the selection of books and in their distribution over various interest areas.¹¹ The possibility exists that the Edward Lucas of this firm was a relative of the Governor. Edward was the Christian name of Robert Lucas's grandfather and of his own son.

At work almost four decades before Melvil Dewey simplified library procedures with his Decimal System, Theodore S. Parvin shelved the books in alphabetical order in their walnut cases under the following headings: Biography, 45 volumes (an "Indian Portrait Gallery in sheets 10 Nos." was also included here); Education, 25; History, 130; Jurisprudence, 113; Reports (English 91, United States 39, States 155), 285; Laws (including pamphlets), 45; Medicine, 34; Miscellaneous, 150; Periodicals, 317; Politics, etc., 172; Poetry, 106; Science, 95; Theology, 57; Voyages and Travels, 11. The grand total was 1585. There were 26 maps.

for the needs of a pioneer government and left the list with Edward Lucas & Company, booksellers."—Parish's *Robert Lucas*, p. 161. See also Brigham's *A Library in the Making*, pp. 6, 10, 13, 20, 21, and Morcombe's *The Life and Labors of Theodore Sutton Parvin*, pp. 72, 80.

¹¹ Parvin's Catalogue of the Iowa Territorial Library has been printed in Brigham's *A Library in the Making*, pp. 61-72.

After a hundred years this library list throws considerable light on the literary taste of Robert Lucas and his unidentified advisers. Books designed for general information seemed foremost in the minds of the committee. Although the four newspapers functioning in Iowa in 1838 — the *Iowa News* (Dubuque), the *Iowa Sun* (Davenport), the *Fort Madison Patriot*, and the *Iowa Territorial Gazette* (Burlington) — carried many agricultural articles and items of advice for breaking sod and for preventing rust in wheat, the Territorial Library of Iowa did not contain a book designed for the promotion of agriculture on the prairies. The only possible exception among the 1585 catalogued volumes was one entitled *British Cattle*.

Among the more than two dozen maps listed only four refer specifically to the topography of the newly opened Territory. Parvin listed the first as a "Manuscript map of Wisconsin and Iowa", the second as an "Engraved map of Wisconsin and Iowa", the third as a "Map of Iowa", and the last he designated as a "Manuscript Map of the separate surveyed Townships of Iowa, sectionized (very valuable), 2 volumes."

JURISPRUDENCE, with its allied fields of LAW and POLITICS, naturally held the chief place of importance in a library designed for the builders of law and order in the Territory of Iowa, yet, as noted earlier, these divisions comprised only one-third of the total. Parvin's list included Tomlin[s]'s *Law Dictionary*,¹² six books by Joseph Chitty — *Blackstone's Commentaries*, *Bills*, *Criminal Law*, *Medical Jurisprudence*, *Pleadings*, and *Practice* — and Hilliard's *American Law*.¹³ Under LAWS were shelved tomes containing the

¹² Sir Thomas Edlyne Tomlins, an English jurist. The first American edition of his *Law Dictionary* appeared in 1811.

¹³ Probably Francis Hilliard who wrote many books on law. This book may have been his *Elements of Law* published in 1835. Most of his books were written after 1838.

statutes of the United States, Indian laws, and a dozen copies of State laws in Commonwealths as widely separated as Maine, Maryland, Illinois, and Michigan. Rather significant is the fact that the majority of these laws had been issued for the years 1837 and 1838.

Except for forty-five volumes of the *English Parliamentary Debates* and *English Parliamentary History*, the majority of books which Theodore Parvin allotted to POLITICS obviously dealt with the American scene, such as *American Constitutions*, *American Archives*, *American State Papers*, and a copy of the Census for 1830. This heading also included a few books with a pronouncedly literary flavor, such as Woodfall's *Junius*,¹⁴ one volume of *The Federalist*, five volumes of *Eloquence of the United States*, and two volumes of Daniel Webster's *Speeches*. Perhaps the most outstanding inclusion outside of legalistic writings was Alexis de Tocqueville's *Democracy in America*, a popular, perspicacious, arresting, and not wholly flattering survey of the young American republic viewed with the dispassionate eyes of a Frenchman visiting in the United States in 1831. It was published in 1835. Another volume which, though scarcely legalistic in subject matter, has retained a high place in public esteem was the *Essay on Population*, by Thomas R. Malthus.

With a quota of one hundred and thirty volumes, HISTORY covered a time range from Josephus's *History of the Jews*, Arthur Murphy's translation of *Tacitus*, and William H. Prescott's *Ferdinand and Isabella* to Caleb Atwater's *History of Ohio*. The choice of the last named volume, just off the press in 1838, may quite safely be credited to Robert Lucas whose youth had been given over to wars fought in Ohio during Indian uprisings and the War of 1812, and

¹⁴ The *Letters of Junius* were reprinted in 1772 by Henry S. Woodfall, the editor of the London *Public Advertiser*, the paper in which they originally appeared.

whose maturity had been devoted to civic responsibilities including the governorship of the State of Ohio. Caleb Atwater had moreover been a political ally of Robert Lucas.¹⁵

The spatial range of choice in this section extended from Abbé Raynal's *Indies*¹⁶ and John Gillies' *History of Greece* to Humphrey Marshall's *History of Kentucky*. As might be anticipated English and American histories outnumbered all others. Included in the list were Lord Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*,¹⁷ Gibbon's *History of England*,¹⁸ Thomas Carlyle's *History of the French Revolution*, and John Winthrop's *History of New England*.

Lucas and his friends displayed a marked preference for individual State histories. They may have hoped that farmer-legislators in a new land would profit from the experiences which had confronted earlier pioneers and which had been overcome in laying foundations for New England Commonwealths and for those of the newer West. Here appear William Smith's *History of New York*,¹⁹ Robert Proud's *History of Pennsylvania* (1797-1798), Bradford's *History of Massachusetts*,²⁰ Jeremy Belknap's *History of*

¹⁵ Parish's *Robert Lucas*, pp. 84, 85.

¹⁶ Apparently this was *A Philosophical and Political History of the Settlements and Trade of the Europeans in the East and West Indies*, by Guillaume Thomas F. Raynal.

¹⁷ *History of the Rebellion and Civil War in England*.

¹⁸ Although Brigham's *A Library in the Making* lists this item as in Parvin's Catalogue, there is evidently an error somewhere. Edward Gibbon did not write a *History of England*.

¹⁹ This was, apparently, one of the many editions of Smith's *The History of the Province of New-York*, first published in London in 1757. Smith was a prominent loyalist and died in Canada. He had, however, some part in formulating American governmental machinery for his parliamentary plan of union is said to have been consulted by the drafters of the Constitution. One edition of Smith's book appeared in 1829. He died in 1793.

²⁰ This may have been Alden Bradford's *History of Massachusetts to 1820*, published 1822-1829. When complete, it had three volumes, but Parvin lists only two. It may have referred to one of William Bradford's histories.

New Hampshire (1784–1792), Samuel Williams' *History of Vermont*²¹ (1794), François Barbé-Marbois's *History of Louisiana* (1830), William D. Williamson's *History of the State of Maine* (1832), and Atwater's *History of Ohio*, mentioned above.²²

Lucas's literary advisers evidently realized that biography was the handmaid of history. From the Mediterranean world they included four volumes of Plutarch's *Lives* and Washington Irving's *The Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus*. The latter had been published some ten years before, in 1829. French memoirs included those of Napoleon and Cardinal de Retz. For a Territory upon the prairies where the English tongue dominated, English and American writers naturally held first place. Clarke's *Life of Wellington*²³ portrayed the heroic side. Two volumes of James Boswell's *The Life of Samuel Johnson* and a life of Robert Greene, the rival of Shakespeare at the Globe Theatre and Mermaid Tavern, represented English literary biography.

American biography scored far ahead of British. Here were shelved the two volumes of the *Life of Arthur Lee*, written enthusiastically but not wholly accurately by Richard Henry Lee and published in 1829. Arthur Lee had acquired literary fame by imitating the epistles of his English contemporary, and by signing himself "Junius Americanus". The library included a biography of Commodore Joshua Barney, who had commanded armed merchant ships during the Revolutionary War and according to reports

²¹ The correct title is *The Natural and Civil History of Vermont*.

²² A number of these are now out of print, listed as rare books. Barbé-Marbois's *History of Louisiana* had been written in French by a French peer under Napoleon, and translated in 1829.

²³ This item is now apparently little known. A three volume *Life of the Duke of Wellington*, by H. Clarke, may have been the one listed. The Duke lived until 1852.

had engaged in twenty-six combats against the British.²⁴ Robert Fulton's biography displayed his advocacy of the freedom of the seas and described the history-making voyage of the *Clermont* in 1807 as, with its steam engine in full view on the open deck, it was propelled from New York City to Albany and back.²⁵

A life of Edward Livingstone, an authority on criminal jurisprudence and Secretary of State under Andrew Jackson, appears and also one of a Mr. Watson, possibly Elkanah Watson, an early advocate of canals for the State of New York and of cattle shows in the East.²⁶ Two contrasting memoirs were William Wirt's *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry* (1817), a laudatory and eulogistic biography of a hero of the Revolution, and the *Memoirs* (1826) of Lindley Murray, the Quaker grammarian whose *English Grammar* ran into two hundred editions totalling over a million and a half copies before 1850.²⁷ Whatever this handful of American lives lacked in polished and artistic writing, it did supply readers with vivid examples of Yankee ingenuity and of men who triumphed over nature and believed in the gospel of progress.

In 1838 America had not envisioned an age of science or

²⁴ This book, though listed by Parvin without the biographer's name, was probably *A Biographical Memoir of the Late Commodore Joshua Barney: From Autobiographical Notes and Journals*, edited by Mary Barney, 1832.

²⁵ See Cadwallader D. Colden's *The Life of Fulton* (New York, 1817).

²⁶ The Library of Congress lists under the name of Elkanah Watson *A History of the Rise, Progress, and Existing Conditions of the Western Canals in the State of New York, from September 1788 to . . . 1819* (1820). No biography of him has been found which was published before 1856. He was also author of *History of Agricultural Societies on the Modern Berkshire System* also published in 1820. On the other hand this volume may have been an autobiography (1817) of Richard Watson, who defended Christianity against criticisms by Edward Gibbon and Thomas Paine.

²⁷ R. L. Lyman's *English Grammar in American Schools before 1850* (1922), p. 80. The complete title of the book listed is *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Lindley Murray; in a Series of Letters Written by Himself with a Preface, and a Continuation of the Memoirs by Elizabeth Frank* (1826).

of machinery. In making his classification, Parvin apparently considered the term "science" in the classical sense of the Latin *scientia* or knowledge. To the young librarian "science" implied a liberalizing knowledge not only of the flora and fauna of the world but of mind-enlarging ideas now relegated to the departments of psychology and philosophy. Under this head Parvin catalogued a half dozen standard works of philosophical nature such as John Locke's *An Essay Concerning Human Understanding*, the collected *Works* of William Paley, and Joseph Priestley's *Lectures* (on natural philosophy).

In 1838 the subject of phrenology held a higher position of honor than it does today; genuine scientists would elevate their eyebrows if they discovered among recommended treatises on science a copy of Andrew Combe's *Phrenology*. Who knows with what respect the year 2038 may accept the brain wave experiments of 1938. Neither would supercilious critics approve of the two volumes of misinformation entitled *A History of the Earth, and Animated Nature* which Oliver Goldsmith assembled in 1774 when he was performing hack work in London. However, many book lovers might desire these volumes today as collector's items because of their calf-skin bindings tooled in gold and their expensive copper engravings.

Today literary critics endeavor to differentiate between rhetoric as the science and composition as the art of writing, but they would be amazed to find John Quincy Adams's *Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory*, George Campbell's *Philosophy of Rhetoric*, and Lord Kames' *Elements of Criticism* on shelves captioned SCIENCE.

More truly in accord with twentieth century concepts of science were books which served as textbooks in eastern schools such as Neil Arnott's *Elements of Physics*, Amos Eaton's *Manual of Botany*, Timothy Flint's *Geography*

(1825), Eastman's *Topography*,²⁸ Henry's *Chemistry*,²⁹ and Michael Faraday's *Chemical Manipulation*. Perhaps with a premonition of the coming age of steam and applied mechanics, Parvin entered under SCIENCE François Marie Pambour's *A Practical Treatise on Locomotives*.

Apparently the idea that legislators beyond the Mississippi might very easily run into situations which required a knowledge of anatomy and physiology had entered the minds of Lucas's advisers. Under MEDICINE were shelved three volumes concerned with diseases of women, by William P. Dewees, several popular treatises for the layman such as James Ewell's *Medical Companion*, James Rush's *The Philosophy of the Human Voice*, and Benjamin Rush's *Diseases of the Mind*.

Robert Lucas, as citizen of the Territory of Ohio and Governor of the State of Ohio had watched frontiers as they constantly receded westward and year after year he had seen unbroken prairies or wooded sections turn into cultivated areas. He knew that as soon as the settlers secured food, clothing, shelter, law, and order, they would insistently demand a system of education for their children. Lucas also knew that each newly laid out township on the map described by Parvin was a potential school district. Parvin catalogued twenty-four volumes under EDUCATION. Unfortunately he entered these with the most sketchy of titles. Under the general heading he listed such representative scions of pedagogy as Locke, Barrows, Caldwell, Genlis, Spurzheim, and Hamilton.³⁰ A strong moral tone

²⁸ Possibly *A Treatise on Topographical Drawing* (1837).

²⁹ This may have been William Henry's *The Elements of Experimental Chemistry* (1822).

³⁰ These are probably John Locke, the philosopher; William Barrow, author of *An Essay on Education* (1802); Charles Caldwell, author of *Thoughts on Popular and Liberal Education* (1836); Stéphanie, Comtesse de Genlis, a governess in the French royal family; Johann Gaspar Spurzheim, a German phrenologist; and Elizabeth Hamilton, author of *Letters on Education* (1801-1802).

permeates their educational treatises. Hannah More's pietistic *Strictures on Education*³¹ was included and an anonymous book with the provocative title, *Progressive Education*.

Young Parvin also employed the term THEOLOGY in a broadly generic sense. Under it he shelved two Bible dictionaries, four sets of Bible commentaries, including Alexander Cruden's *Concordance*, four collections of sermons, a copy of the Holy Bible, and also one of the Koran, the latter translated and edited by George Sale. No doubt Governor Lucas himself, good Methodist that he was, ordered the seven volumes of Wesley's *Prose Works*, Wesley's *Explanatory Notes Upon the Old Testament*, and a copy of the *Methodist Discipline*. In addition four volumes of Bishop Gilbert Burnett's *History of the Reformation of the Church of England* found a place near Johann Lorenz von Mosheim's *Church History*,³² translated from the Latin in the very year of the organization of the Territory of Iowa.

Under THEOLOGY, Parvin classified the literary reflections of James Hervey, presumably his *Meditations Among the Tombs*, and Jeremy Taylor's *Holy Living* and *Holy Dying* with their rhythmic cadences and rich imagery. Without a place among his major entries for fiction, Parvin rightfully entered the allegory of the Christian life, John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress* under THEOLOGY. This edition had been edited by the poet, Robert Southey, and printed in 1820.

For Parvin as well as for other librarians, the term MISCELLANEOUS fulfilled the small boy's definition of a lie — an ever-present help in time of trouble. Theodore Parvin found some books difficult to classify and he very much

³¹ *Strictures on the Modern System of Female Education*.

³² *An Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern*.

needed a fourteenth heading to which he could easily have given the designation of BELLES-LETTRES. Under MISCELLANEOUS, Parvin filed such diverse volumes as *British Cattle*, *Fisheries of the Mississippi*, Crabbe's *Synonymes*,³³ Rowlet's *Interest Tables*, and Webster's *Dictionary*.

Among semi-literary items which Parvin felt it necessary to consider as MISCELLANEOUS appear twelve volumes of the *Works* of George Washington, a *Manual of Classical Literature*, and *The Letters of a Turkish Spy* in eight volumes, purporting to represent a Turk's observations on the defects of Christian nations. Holding the most conspicuous place, however, forty-seven volumes of Sir Walter Scott's prose and poetry attest the popularity of the poet and novelist who had died but six years before. They also represent the only large item in the library devoted to fiction. Next in number came the fifteen volumes of the then popular Mary Martha Sherwood, who followed in the pious and pedagogical trail blazed by Maria Edgeworth in *Parents' Assistant*. Mrs. Sherwood wrote a hundred pious tales and tracts. Most of these belonged to a *genre* known in the nineteenth century as the Sunday-school-library type. Generally these tales combined an anecdote with a very obvious moral lesson, *in totum* a thinly disguised sugar-coated sermon.

Hannah More, a similar but better writer, was represented by seven volumes. Although the ubiquitous Hannah More ventured into the fields of drama, novel, short tale, and essay, everything she touched was adorned with a pietistic coloring. The works of Mary Martha Sherwood and Hannah More became widely disseminated among American readers between 1840 and 1870 when the American Tract Society supplied Sunday school libraries throughout the West and South with highly moral literature. In a

³³ George Crabbe's *English Synonyms*.

somewhat modified form William Holmes McGuffey was soon to incorporate many stories of this type into his famous *Eclectic Readers*. Such stories as "Old Dog Tray", "Where There's A Will There's A Way", and "Meddlesome Mattie" resemble those of Maria Edgeworth, Hannah More, and Mary Martha Sherwood.

Under MISCELLANEOUS, British and American essayists found representation in Joseph Addison, Lord Bacon, Lady Mary Montague, and in the essays of Samuel Johnson, the "cham" of late eighteenth century letters. The American essayists included were John Jay and Benjamin Franklin. Just why Parvin chose to put Robert Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy* under MISCELLANEOUS instead of under the quasi-philosophical books listed by Parvin under SCIENCE or under MEDICINE remains a question. Nearly a century later William Osler called it the greatest treatise on insanity written before the nineteenth century. A late contemporary of Shakespeare, Burton had filched from classic and renaissance literature all case records which had reference to insanity, particularly the types superinduced by religion or by love. With its mosaic of quotations bearing on insanity and rules for health Parvin might with due propriety have listed *The Anatomy of Melancholy* under EDUCATION or THEOLOGY or MEDICINE or SCIENCE.

The three hundred and seventeen calf-bound periodicals must have added weightily to the cost of transporting the books for the Territorial Library from Cincinnati to Burlington. Lucas's searchers for books had located sixty-two volumes of the profound and critical *Edinburgh Review*, fifty-one of its London rival, the *Quarterly Review*, and twenty-two of the then less formidable and less literary though substantial *American Quarterly Review*, and four of the *American Review*. These four sets, numbering one hundred and thirty-five volumes would have thoroughly ac-

quainted any ambitious reader with the progress of science, criticism, and literature during the first third of the nineteenth century. In addition a legislator, ambitious to distinguish himself in oratory or rhetoric, would have found in these magazines models of style so that he could have imitated the plan later used by Robert Louis Stevenson when he cultivated his own style by imitating "the sedulous ape".

Other periodicals indicate that Lucas and his literary friends chose magazines with a diversity of readers in view. They had used a share of the five-thousand-dollar appropriation to purchase eight volumes of the *Annals of Education*, three of the *Western Christian Advocate*, thirty-four of Silliman's *Journal of Science*, now the *American Journal of Science*, and fifty-eight of *Niles' Register*, a weekly magazine founded in Baltimore in 1811, which remained in existence down to 1849.³⁴ Its articles and editorials are now considered valuable first-hand sources for scholarly work in American political history.

Except for the romances of Sir Walter Scott and the allegory of *The Pilgrim's Progress* no prose fiction was selected for Iowa's Territorial Library. But if these literary advisers felt that fiction would little profit Iowa legislators in subduing miles of virgin prairie to their iron-edged plows, they must have believed that poetry filled a genuine need in life. Almost to an exact count the one hundred and six volumes of poetry constituted, numerically speaking, fifteen per cent of the entire library. Their bulk was not great, for many of the separate items without doubt were printed in small duodecimos. A grand collection, entitled *British Poets*, filled fifty volumes.³⁵

Of the remaining fifty-six volumes, ten anthologies in-

³⁴ Van Wyck Brooks' *The Flowering of New England, 1815-1865*, pp. 64, 65.

³⁵ The British Museum Catalogue lists a series of duodecimos with forty-four volumes published between 1773 and 1776.

cluded selections from two or more poets. Small in size such volumes belonged to the popular "Gift Book" *genre* and filled a popular demand in America from 1800 to the time of the Civil War. For these, editors often culled poems typifying devotion, or affliction, or sentiment from such authors as Mark Akenside, Francis Thompson, and William Cowper. In this library, verses from such minor poets as Charles Churchill, William Falconer, and James Grainger filled one volume while the poems of Thomas Mickle and two eighteenth-century brother poets of England, John and Thomas Wharton, formed another collection.

The British poets of the eighteenth century held dominance. With the exception of Joel Barlow's *Columbiad*, a very sincere if not wholly successful effort to write the great American epic with a moral purpose which would excel that of Homer, no American poet figured in this group. Before 1838, Philip Freneau had written verse, and N. P. Willis, James Fenno Hoffman, and Joseph Rodman Drake were already publishing their verses while William Cullen Bryant and John Greenleaf Whittier were rising into fame.

It is rather puzzling that, with the exception of Leigh Hunt and Sir Walter Scott, no poet of the Romantic Period appears on the list. William IV of England had died in 1837 and Victoria sat on the throne. By 1838 Shelley, Keats, Byron, and Coleridge were dead, and Wordsworth had long since published his poems of lasting merit, yet except as their poems appeared in the series called *British Poets*, not one of these found a place in Iowa's first library.

A wide range of eighteenth-century poets from Dryden to Cowper found representation, although a few foreign and English classics antedated the year 1700. In translation Theodore Parvin catalogued Leigh Hunt's rendering of *Tasso*, William Julius Mickle's version of *The Lusiad*, Carey's *Dante*, and Mitchell's *Aristophanes*. The last of

these seems to be the only admission of drama into this library. Chaucer alone represents the period of Middle English while from the Renaissance appear such outstanding poets as Edmund Spenser, Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, William Drummond of Hawthornden, Abraham Cowley, and Samuel Butler. Strangely enough there was only one copy of Shakespeare to catalogue, possibly his sonnets and erotic verse. A Scotchman must have been included among the literary friends of Robert Lucas, for among the authors listed in the anthologies of those represented by from one to four volumes each appear the names of James Beattie, Allan Cunningham, Allan Ramsay, Sir Walter Scott, and Robert Burns.

It is evident that the eighteenth century with its high priests of prose and reason, its pseudo-classical style, its artificial approach to Nature, and its churchyard poetry held the dominant place among those who had exercised the power of purchase. First came John Dryden. Although he died in 1700 his influence, on account of his critical theories, his admiration for the heroic couplet, and his "purification of the English language", lasted throughout the eighteenth century. Alexander Pope was represented by four volumes while some works of the poets whom Pope had twitted in his *Dunciad* were shelved side by side with his own poems.

It seems somewhat strange that the verses of Samuel Johnson appear in only one of the anthologies. Several of the poets whom he rescued from oblivion in his *Lives of the Poets*, however, appear either in the anthologies or in separate volumes. Among them were Savage and Churchill. Representative of the eighteenth century's delight in precision, formalism, and nature arrayed in orderly fashion, were such poets as Jonathan Swift with his satires, Mark Akenside, John Gay, Matthew Prior, and William Shenstone with their society verse and heroic stanzas, James Thom-

son of "The Seasons", James Parnell with his "Churchyard verse", and Thomas Gray of "The curfew tolls the knell of parting day" fame. The later years of the eighteenth century were not forgotten. Copies of Christopher Smart with his "Song to David", Cowper with his didactic and religious verses, Goldsmith with his "Deserted Village" and Young of "Night-Thoughts" reputation found places upon the shelves.

In his annual report, dated November 5, 1840, Morgan Reno, the second librarian of the Territory of Iowa reported favorably on the quality of the books chosen and urged the enlargement of the library. He also commented on the conservatism and efficiency of the work of Lucas and his advisers.

The present library is comparatively small, the selection made by his excellency, Gov. Lucas, is chaste and circumspect, a more appropriate selection with the same amount of funds could not well have been made.

The curious words "chaste and circumspect" describe rather accurately the character of these fifteen hundred odd books.³⁶

This first Territorial Library bears witness more to the character of the men who aided Governor Robert Lucas in his selections and to general literary trends than it does to the level of culture in the Territory of Iowa in 1838 and 1839. In the rented room near Zion Church, Iowa's first legislators — whether or not they exercised the privilege — had the opportunity of examining contemporary statute books and textbooks on education, medicine, and science. If they had so chosen they could have slipped into their leather jerkins or wolfskin coats copies of James Thomson's "Seasons", or "Kit" Smart's "Song to David" to read by snapping hickory logs in open fireplaces.

³⁶ Brigham's *A Library in the Making*, p. 73.

This library formed the nucleus of Iowa's State Library. Many books were carried away and others were lost in the transfer to Des Moines. Its contents show that opportunities for broad culture were inherent in the Organic Act and that Section 18 was faithfully carried out by Robert Lucas and his literary advisers.

LUELLA M. WRIGHT

STATE UNIVERSITY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA

SOME PUBLICATIONS

Acculturation in Seven American Indian Tribes. Edited by Ralph Linton. New York. D. Appleton-Century Company. 1940. Pp. 526. This is an interesting collection of ten chapters, three of which were written by the editor. The first seven are by various authors and deal with the cultural changes among the Puyallup, White Knife Shoshoni, Southern Ute, Northern Arapaho, Fox of Iowa, Alkatcho Carrier of British Columbia, and the San Ildefonso of New Mexico. The chapter on the Fox of Iowa is written by Natalie F. Joffe. This is an interesting presentation of the primitive culture of the Fox Indians and the effect of contact with the white people upon this culture. A bibliography is given at the close of each chapter and an index is provided.

The American Cattle Industry, by J. J. McDonald, and *For Freedom of the Press*, by John J. Birch, are two of the articles of general interest in *Americana* for July.

Inventors and Engineers of Old New Haven, a series of six lectures delivered in 1938 under the auspices of the Yale University School of Engineering, edited by Richard Shelton Kirby, has been issued in book form by the New Haven Colony Historical Society.

The July number of *The Wisconsin Archeologist* contains *Lasley Point Mounds*, by Harold R. Bullock; *Cache of Copper Implements*; *Brief Explanation of "Medicine"*, by Phoebe Jewell Nichols; and *Alaska Another "Melting-Pot"*, by Robert B. Hartman.

The Blundering Generation, an address by James G. Randall; *Spain's Farewell to Louisiana, 1803-1821*, by Philip C. Brooks; *The City in American History*, by Arthur M. Schlesinger; and *A Puritan Wife on the Frontier*, by Horace Adams, are articles and

papers in the June number of *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*.

The July number of *Mid-America* contains two articles — *Pedro Sánchez, Founder of the Jesuits in New Spain*, by Jerome V. Jacobsen; and *Jean Garnier, Librarian*, by W. Kane. Under *Documents* G. G. Garraghan contributes *Death Site of Father Marquette*, an extract from a letter from Father Gabriel Richard of Detroit to Father Le Saulnier of Montreal.

The History of Fort Osage, by Kate L. Gregg; and *Missouri Avenue and the Missouri State Lottery*, by Samuel W. Ravenel, are the two articles in the July number of *The Missouri Historical Review*. Under *Missouriana* there are *Missouri Counties, Past and Present*; *Red-Letter Books Relating to Missouri*; a brief biography of Lewis F. Linn; and *Attorneys General in Territorial Missouri*.

Nebraskans I Have Known: Samuel Clay Bassett, by Addison E. Sheldon; part two of *Music of The Pioneer Days in Nebraska*, compiled by Miriam Stanley Carleton-Squires; *Dick Shinn's Ferry*, by John F. Zeilinger; *A Pioneer Mother*, by Lillis L. Russell; and *The Story of Hay Burners and Balers*, by William Watts, are some of the papers and articles in *Nebraska History* for July-September.

The June number of *Minnesota History* contains two articles — *A British Legal Case and Old Grand Portage*, by Grace Lee Nute; and *A Pioneer Artist on Lake Superior*, by Bertha L. Heilbron. *Two Missionaries in the Sioux Country, The Narrative of Samuel W. Pond*, edited by Theodore C. Blegen, is continued in this number. There is also some discussion of the Paul Bunyan tales, following the article on Paul Bunyan published in the March number.

The State Historical Society of Missouri has recently issued Volume VI of the *Debates of the Missouri Constitutional Convention of 1875*, edited by Isidor Loeb and Floyd C. Shoemaker. This volume contains the debates for the sessions held on June 17, 18, 19, 22, and 23, 1875. The manuscript volumes of the debates for this period are missing so the material was compiled from the *Journal* and from newspaper reports.

The June number of *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* includes the following articles and papers: *The Division Fight in Waukesha County*, by J. J. Schlicher; *A Frontiersman in Northwestern Wisconsin*, by Warren W. Cooke; *Of a Poem*, by Lillian Krueger; and a continuation of *Rafting on the Mississippi*, by Captain J. M. Turner. Under *Documents* there is a collection of *Letters of Charles Richard Van Hise* and the editorial comment is *Thomas James Walsh: A Wisconsin Gift to Montana*.

Streeterville Saga, by Kenneth F. Broomell and Harlow M. Church; *A Poet's Mother—Sarah Snell Bryant in Illinois*, by George V. Bohman; *The Drama in Southern Illinois (1865–1900)*, by Roy Stallings; *Prudence Crandall, Abolitionist*, by C. C. Tisler; *The President of the Lincoln Guard of Honor*, by Lester L. Swift; and *The Story of an Ordinary Man*, edited by Paul M. Angle, are articles and papers in the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* for June.

The Summer number of the *Michigan History Magazine* contains the following articles and papers: *Michigan Women's Press Association*, by Grace Greenwood Browne; *Sponsors' League Art Galleries and Museum*, by Ethel Brady Stage; *The Maccabees in Michigan*, by E. W. Thompson; *The Upper Peninsula in Fictional Literature*, by Alice L. Pearson; *The Greatest "Jack" Battle of the Ages*, by John I. Bellaire; *Michigan's Petroleum Industry*, by N. X. Lyon; and *Chieftainship Among Michigan Indians*, by Emerson F. Greenman.

The Compensations of an Historian, by H. Gary Hudson; *Floating Namesakes of the Sucker State*, by William J. Petersen; *Frances Willard as an Illinois Teacher*, by Mary Earhart Dillon; *The United Brethren Church in Illinois*, by Lynn W. Turner; *Illinois and her Indians*, by Grant Foreman; and *The Hanks Family in Macon County, Illinois (1829–1939)*, by Edwin David Davis, are articles and papers published in the volume of *Papers in Illinois History and Transactions for the Year 1939*, issued recently by the Illinois State Historical Society.

Ohio Cherishes Her Rich Historic Tradition has recently been

published in pamphlet form by the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society. It contains *A Brief Sketch of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society*, by H. C. Shetrone, and reports on the following departments: Archaeology, by Richard G. Morgan; History, by William D. Overman; Natural History, by Edward S. Thomas; the Library, by Harlow Lindley; and State Memorials, by Erwin C. Zepp.

Volume twenty-nine of the *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library* is *Illinois on the Eve of the Seven Years' War 1747-1755*, edited with introduction and notes by Theodore Calvin Pease of the University of Illinois and Ernestine Jenison of the Illinois State Historical Library. It contains an Introduction of some forty pages and some nine hundred pages of documents relating to the French in Illinois during these years. These documents are given first in the original French and then in an English translation. Many of the papers printed in this volume are from the correspondence of Marquis de Vaudreuil in the Huntington Library, San Marino, California.

The First Motion Picture Theater, by Eugene LeMoyné Connelly; *Colonel James Burd in the Campaign of 1760*, by Lily Lee Nixon; and *Spoilation and Encroachment in the Conemaugh Valley Before the Johnstown Flood of 1889*, by Nathan D. Shappee, are articles in the March number of *The Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*. *Lincoln's Visit to Pittsburgh as Reported in Schoolgirl Correspondence*, edited by Stanton C. Crawford, and *John A. Brash-ear: A Brief Autobiography* are documents in this issue. *Congressman Harmar Denny*, by Catherine Backofen; *The Johnstown Flood and Pittsburgh Relief, 1889*, by Nathan D. Shappee; and *The Letters of John Patterson, 1812-1813*, by Florence and Mary Howard, are the three contributions in the issue for June. In this number there is also *Pennsylvania in 1786*, letters from Dr. Benjamin Rush to an English friend.

IOWANA

The Iowa City Lodge of the B. P. O. Elks has recently issued a booklet entitled *The First Forty Years 1900-1940*.

Chats With Old Timers, by O. W. Stevenson, is being reprinted in pamphlet form from the *Fayette County Leader*, published at Fayette. Two sections have now appeared.

Some data on Major Mordecai Mobley, an early settler of Du-buque, is included in a pamphlet entitled *A Lincoln Letter for Sale*, prepared by Carlos W. Goltz.

A brief sketch of the Thirty-seventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry, known as the "Graybeard Regiment", by Mrs. Mary Shank, is given in *Genealogy & History* for August 15, 1940.

Historical Polk County, a mimeographed booklet sponsored by the Polk County Historical Society has been issued by the Work Projects Administration. It was prepared by the Iowa Writers Program.

A History of Middle Fork Township, by Nelson A. Mason, has been edited by W. Jefferson Dennis and Bernice Denney and issued as a mimeographed pamphlet. Middle Fork Township is in southwestern Ringgold County.

The First Presbyterian Church of Davenport has issued a booklet in honor of its centennial anniversary. Its title is *Behind These Years*. Following some forty pages of pictures, the booklet presents eight chapters which deal with the beginnings of the church, its growth, work of the women, building projects, ministers, and other forms of church activities.

Medicine and Public Relations, the president's address, delivered before the Eighty-ninth Annual Session of the Iowa State Medical Society by Dr. Felix A. Hennessy, is printed in *The Journal of the Iowa State Medical Society* for June. This number also contains the address of President-elect F. P. McNamara on *Some Methods of Stimulating Medical Progress in Iowa*.

Dyersville Its History and Its People, by Rev. Arthur A. Halbach, presents the history of the Dyersville community in three parts. The first tells the story of the community as a whole; the second relates the history of St. Francis Parish of the Catholic

Church; and the third contains biographical sketches. The volume is attractively printed and bound.

Three additional volumes have been added to the Iowa series in the *Inventory of Federal Archives in the States*, compiled by the Historical Records Survey. Series II, No. 14, refers to documents and records of Federal courts in Iowa. Series IV, No. 14, presents material relating to the War Department and Series IX, No. 14, records of the Department of Agriculture.

The Mamrelund Lutheran Church of Stanton celebrated its seventieth anniversary on May 24, 25, and 26, 1940. In connection with the celebration the church issued an attractive pamphlet entitled *A Souvenir of the Dedication Festivities and the Seventieth Anniversary Celebration of the Mamrelund Lutheran Church, Stanton, Iowa*. The pamphlet contains historical sketches by pastors.

Remley J. Glass of Mason City has prepared and published a volume entitled *Iowa and Counties of Iowa and something of their Origin and Histories*. The book contains a brief history of the State of Iowa with maps showing the counties of Iowa as they were in 1836, 1841, 1855, and at present, accounts of the names of Iowa counties and townships, and some comments on "forgotten counties". The greater part of the volume is devoted to short articles on the ninety-nine counties.

The April number of the *Annals of Iowa* has an extensive article, *An Industrial History of Scott County*, by Thomas P. Christensen, and *Parnell's Mission in Iowa*, by Kenneth E. Colton. In addition, this number contains *Letters of W. W. Chapman*. Chapman was the first Delegate in Congress from the Territory of Iowa. The concluding chapter of *An Industrial History of Scott County—The Twentieth Century*, by Thomas P. Christensen; *The Republican National Convention of 1884*, by A. B. Funk; *Odd Legislative Districts*, by David C. Mott; and *A Visit to Dubuque in 1835*, from Charles A. Murray's *Travels in North America* are the four articles in the July number.

SOME RECENT HISTORICAL ITEMS IN IOWA NEWSPAPERS

How the first Davenport-Rock Island bridge was built, in the *Muscatine Journal*, June 1, 1940.

Death of former State Representative James Burgess, in the *Sioux City Journal*, June 1, 1940.

Professor William Sihler has spent fifty years at Luther College, by E. C. Bailey, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 2, 1940.

Death of Frederick W. Meyers, newspaper publisher and author, in the *Waterloo Courier*, June 2, 1940.

Centennial of the *Muscatine Journal*, in the *Davenport Times*, June 3, 1940.

An old cemetery near Brainard, in the *West Union Gazette*, June 5, 1940.

Reminiscences of Mrs. Henrietta Mathwig, 97-year-old pioneer, in the *Estherville News*, June 5, 1940.

History of the Central Presbyterian Church at Nevada, in the *Nevada Journal*, June 5, 1940.

Dedication of plaque marking site of first home in Fayette County, in the *West Union Gazette*, June 5, 1940.

Methodists established Iowa District in 1839, in the *Marengo Pioneer Republican*, June 6, 1940.

A young Sioux Indian raced for his life, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, June 6, 1940.

Chester Center Congregational Church is seventy-five years old, in the *Grinnell Herald-Register*, June 6, 1940.

Jesse W. Denison, founder of Denison, in the *Denison Bulletin*, June 6, 1940.

Establishment of Cherokee, in the *Cherokee Chief*, June 7, 1940.

Pioneer's diary tells of Cedar Rapids events in late sixties, by Bob Estabrook, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 9, 1940.

Death of Attorney General Fred D. Everett, in the *Atlantic News-Telegraph* and the *Newton News*, June 11, 1940.

Butler County women crusaded before the days of Carrie Nation, by W. C. Shepard, in the *Allison Tribune*, June 12, 1940.

Burlington is the cradle of Masonry in Iowa, in the *Burlington Hawkeye-Gazette*, June 12, 1940.

Annual G. A. R. encampment at Des Moines, in the *Des Moines Register*, June 12, 1940.

Plans of the Greater Winneshiek County League, by Jerome R. Oslund, in the *Ossian Bee*, June 13, 1940.

Old Mission Mill in Fayette County near St. Lucas, in the *Ossian Bee*, June 13, 1940.

The first courthouse in Montezuma, in the *Montezuma Republican*, June 13, 1940.

Historical sketch of Decatur County, in the *Leon Journal Reporter*, June 13, 1940.

History of the Winnebago County schools, by Jerald Bryan, in the *Forest City Summit*, June 13, 20, 1940.

Arthur Sprague, Governor of Oregon, once lived in Columbus Junction, in the *Columbus Junction Gazette*, June 13, 1940.

Report to Providence Western Land Company, by Jesse W. Denison, of Denison, in the *Denison Bulletin*, June 13, 1940.

Pioneer R. J. Bowen recalls how Mason City started, in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, June 14, 1940.

New Sweden Methodist Church celebrates ninetieth anniversary, in the *Fairfield Ledger*, June 15, 1940.

Dr. Alois F. Kovarik, former resident of Spillville, is now famous as a scientist, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 16, 1940.

Development of Clear Lake, in the *Clear Lake Mirror*, June 20, 1940.

A. W. Rader, 101 years old, was Davis County's oldest resident, in the *Milton Herald*, June 20, 1940.

Census figures reveal growth of Decorah, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, June 20, 1940.

Road between Des Moines and Madrid follows old stage line, by C. L. Lucas, in the *Madrid Register-News*, June 20, 1940.

The abandoned town of Elcho, by O. H. Montzheimer, in the *Primghar Bell*, June 20, 1940.

Record book of Belle Plaine City Council discovered, in the *Belle Plaine Gazette*, June 20, 1940.

Early land entries near Arlington, in the *Arlington News*, June 20, 1940.

Roger Leavitt, storehouse of pioneer data, in the *Waterloo Courier*, June 23, 1940.

Pratt Creek Presbyterian Church celebrates its seventy-fifth anniversary, in *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 23, 1940.

O. H. Raleigh recalls pioneer times in northwest Iowa, in the *Estherville News*, June 24, 1940.

Sketch of the Aase Haugen Home, for old people, in the *Decorah Journal*, June 25, and the *Decorah Public Opinion*, June 27, 1940.

Gold certificates issued in Burlington in 1856, in the *Burlington Hawkeye-Gazette*, June 25, 1940.

Stone barn in Charles City was old landmark, in the *Charles City Press*, June 25, 1940.

Completion of the Omaha-Sioux City section of new waterways system recalls voyage of steamboat *Omaha*, in the *Sioux City Tribune*, June 25, 1940.

Association of Grawe family with *Bremer County Independent* noted by "Souvenir Edition", in the *Waverly Independent*, June 26, 1940.

Fossil of a woolly rhinoceros at Des Moines, by Louis Cook, Jr., in the *Des Moines Register*, June 26, 1940.

Diary of 1855 reveals Warren County history, in the *Indianola Herald*, June 27, 1940.

A Butler County lawsuit in 1865 reveals interesting drama, by W. C. Shepard, in the *Clarksville Star*, June 27, 1940.

First printer and editor of the *Montezuma Republican*, in the *Montezuma Republican*, June 27, 1940.

How Frog Hollow got its name, by R. E. Thorp, in the *West Union Union*, June 27, 1940.

Sketch of the life of Judge Thomas B. Powell, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, June 28, 1940.

James B. Weaver, father and son, by John J. Hamilton, in the *Des Moines Register*, June 29, 1940.

John Harker operated 1200-acre ranch with first caterpillar tractor, in the *Jefferson Bee*, July 2, 1940.

Old letter describes battle of Vicksburg, in the *Clinton Herald*, July 3, 1940.

West Liberty Church of Christ dates back to November 4, 1856, in the *Montezuma Republican*, July 4, 1940.

Murder of Scott Rouse in Tama County, in the *Tama News-Herald*, July 4, 1940.

The horseless carriage in Decorah in 1907, by Clarence M. Peterson, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, July 4, 1940.

Document in Webster County museum throws new sidelight on Spirit Lake Expedition, in the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, July 6, 1940.

Discovery of Ivy Johnson's tombstone revives old mystery in Sioux City, by D. A. Pinkston, in the *Sioux City Journal*, July 7, 1940.

Death of John C. Flenniken, former State Representative, in the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, July 10, and the *Strawberry Point Press Journal*, July 11, 1940.

Century-old veteran recalls early life, in the *Des Moines Tribune*, July 10, and the *Leon Journal Reporter*, July 11, 1940.

Indian collection of George Ball, in the *Indianola Herald*, July 11, 1940.

Hungarians in New Buda, in the *Lamoni Chronicle*, July 11, 1940.

Dr. Robert William Hegner, once of Decorah, in the *Decorah Public Opinion*, July 11, 1940.

Death of Judge James D. Smyth, in the *Mt. Pleasant News* and the *Burlington Hawkeye-Gazette*, July 11, 1940.

Death of William Street Currier, Mahaska County pioneer and miller, in the *Oskaloosa Herald*, July 12, 1940.

Copy of the "Clay County Carpet Bagger", in the *Webster City Freeman-Journal*, July 12, 1940.

Indianola named for Texas town, in the *Indianola Tribune*, July 17, 1940.

Features of Waverly fifty years ago, by Carl F. Grawe, in the *Bremer County Independent*, July 17, 1940.

Some history of Competine in Wapello County, in the *Batavia News*, July 18, 1940.

Bunker Boys, horse thieves, met death by hanging at National Grove in 1860, in the *Tama News-Herald*, July 18, 1940.

"Fayette County Mutual Protective Association Against Horse Thieves" in the 1890's, in the *West Union Union*, July 18, 1940.

When General Hugh T. Reed moved from Ft. Madison to Keokuk, in the *Keokuk Gate City*, July 18, 1940.

James Dickirson identified with Clear Lake history, in the *Clear Lake Mirror*, July 18, 1940.

HISTORICAL ACTIVITIES

Governor Henry Horner has presented his Lincoln library to the State Historical Library of Illinois. It will be housed in the Centennial Building at Springfield and will be known as "The Henry Horner Lincoln Collection".

The State Historical Society of Missouri held its thirty-fourth annual meeting at Columbia on May 21, 1940. State Senator George A. Rozier, vice president of the Society, presided. Nine trustees were elected for a term of three years. Resolutions of appreciation were adopted in honor of Walter B. Stevens, Dulany Mahan, and E. M. Violette, who died during the year. Floyd C. Shoemaker, the secretary, presented his report. Dr. T. D. Clark, of the University of Kentucky, gave an address at the dinner on "Manners and Humors of the American Frontier".

The Maumee Valley International Historical Convention was held at Toledo, Ohio, on September 27, 1940, Fort Wayne on September 28th, and Defiance on September 29th. Professor Carl Wittke delivered an address at Toledo on "Good Will on Ancient Battle-grounds". The Canadian response was given by the Hon. Louis Blake Duff. At Fort Wayne the program included an address by D. R. Clyde Ford, President of the Michigan Historical Society on the subject "Our Glamorous History", a talk by Bishop Noll on "Early Catholic History of Fort Wayne", and an address by Dr. Randolph G. Adams on "The Harmar Papers". The Sunday program at Defiance included an address by Dr. William W. Sweet on "Religion and the Westward March".

The Illinois State Historical Society held its forty-first annual meeting on May 9-11, 1940. The meeting opened at Carbondale and included a trip to Jonesboro, Mound City, and Cairo. The program included the following papers: "An Illinois Scientist's Thrilling Adventures in Arctic Exploration", by James A. James, president of the Society; "Egypt's Cultural Contributions", by

G. W. Smith; "Rivers That Meet in Egypt", by Barbara Burr Hubbs; "Robert G. Ingersoll", by C. H. Cramer; "Southern Illinois: Typical American Melting Pot", by Roscoe Pulliam; and "Black Jack' Logan", by Lloyd Lewis. The following officers were elected: Clint Clay Tilton, president; John H. Hauberg, Theodore C. Pease, George W. Smith, Wayne C. Townley, and Ernest E. East, vice presidents; and Paul M. Angle, secretary-treasurer.

IOWA

Speakers at the meeting of the Adair County Historical Society held in the Greenfield city park were Ivan R. Mills, Republican nominee for Representative and the Reverend A. A. Moore, of Fontanelle. Dr. R. H. Gregory of Fontanelle was reelected president for the new year and Mrs. J. A. Barr was named secretary.

An old settlers' program was held in connection with the Van Buren-Jefferson county fair on August 7th. Chairman of the event was William Michael, who spoke on "Iowaville, Black Hawk City and Selma". The program also included a talk on "The Old County Fair" by Mrs. Sam Wolfe.

The Warren County Historical Society has purchased new equipment for the preservation of county records. An organized search is being made for records of schools, railroads, churches, stage-coaches, and other features of early county history. C. C. Briggs is president of the organization; Don L. Berry, vice president; Besse Matson Ellis, secretary; and F. P. Henderson, treasurer.

Organization of a committee in Iowa City to manage the remodeling and preservation of the Robert Lucas home under the supervision of the State Conservation Commission has taken place. An allotment of \$3500 to acquire the home has recently been made by the Legislative Interim Committee, contingent upon the raising of an additional \$1500 by the local community. The two-story brick homestead, with its circular staircase of black walnut, was first occupied by Governor Lucas in 1844 during Iowa's Territorial days.

Tipton celebrated its centennial under the sponsorship of the Greater Tipton Club on July 3 and 4, 1940. Highlights of the program on July 4th were numbers by bands and orchestras, an old-time fiddlers' contest, a parade, animal circus, and boxing contest. An historical pageant was presented in the evening. An armada of sixty airplanes was a special feature of the celebration. Whiskers, bustles, and sunbonnets emphasized the centennial spirit.

The State Executive Council has granted \$10,000 for the restoration of old Fort Atkinson under the supervision of the State Conservation Commission. A stone blockhouse and part of a stone barracks are all that remain of the fort, which originally included log barracks, a stockade, a school and several other buildings. Construction is planned to permit a centennial celebration later in the year. Prof. S. S. Reque of Luther College has been appointed to conduct the historical research.

Officers of the Ringgold County Historical Society reelected for the year 1940-1941 are as follows: John E. Freeland, president; Arthur S. Palmer, vice president; Vera F. Dickens, secretary; and C. D. Allyn, treasurer. Dr. H. A. Mueller, president of the Madison County Historical Society, gave the annual address at the meeting of the Ringgold Society. The "Old Timers' Reunion" was held at Mount Ayr on July 18th. Principal speaker on the occasion was B. W. Garrett, whose address centered on the history of Ringgold County and Iowa in general.

The celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the laying of the cornerstone of the Territorial Capitol of Iowa began on July 3, 1940, with a University Graduate College lecture by Professor Louis Pelzer. The subject of the address was "Stones and Builders of Old Capitol".

On Thursday, July 4, 1940, the ceremony of laying the cornerstone was re-enacted on the University of Iowa campus at Iowa City, where the Old Capitol still stands. Participants representing the persons who took part in the original event wore the costumes of the early period. Following a picnic dinner on the grounds, the program was opened by the Iowa City High School Band led by

William Gower. The invocation was given by the Rev. Elmer E. Dierks who impersonated the Rev. A. R. Gardner. Improvisations of the various remarks and addresses made by the pioneer participants were written by Dr. J. A. Swisher of the State Historical Society. Those of Chauncey Swan were given by Dr. Forest C. Ensign of the State University. Philander Lee, who gave a reading, was represented by Attorney Edward F. Rate. Then Dr. Ensign as Chauncey Swan deposited the box in the cornerstone. Prayer was offered by the Rev. P. J. O'Reilly, impersonating Father Vanhagan. Attorney Edward W. Lucas, great-grandson of the Territorial Governor, laid the cornerstone, representing Governor Lucas who had done this a hundred years ago. He then delivered a short address, representing Governor Lucas. Impersonations of the Rev. A. R. Gardner and Father Vanhagan again appeared in the delivery of an oration and for the benediction. Justice Frederic M. Miller of the Iowa Supreme Court then addressed the assembly. Some twenty-eight toasts were given, repeating those offered on the occasion a century ago, interspersed with group singing. The State Historical Society and the Johnson County Old Settlers' Association collaborated in this reproduction of the events of Independence Day at Iowa City in 1840.

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

The State Historical Society has recently issued the second volume of *Iowa Pioneer Foundations*, by George F. Parker. This is one of the Iowa Centennial History Series.

Dr. Ruth A. Gallaher, Associate Editor of The State Historical Society of Iowa, gave a talk before Pilgrim Chapter of the D. A. R. at Iowa City on September 14, 1940. Her subject was "Iowa and World History".

The Board of Curators of The State Historical Society has named Miss Ethyl E. Martin, formerly Assistant Superintendent, as Superintendent of the Society. Dr. John Ely Briggs, formerly editor of *The Palimpsest*, was appointed Editor. The two positions were held by Dr. Benj. F. Shambaugh from 1907 until his death on April 7, 1940.

Dr. J. A. Swisher and Dr. William J. Petersen of The State Historical Society journeyed to Des Moines on August 27th to confer with the Interim Committee of the Iowa General Assembly on the problem of acquiring and preserving the Robert Lucas home at Iowa City. Built in 1844 by the first Governor of the Territory of Iowa, the home is one of the most historic in all Iowa.

Dr. William J. Petersen, Research Associate of The State Historical Society, gave two lectures on the Mississippi River before the American Institute of Nature Studies at McGregor on August 11th and 12th. On August 29th he spoke to the Iowa City Rotary Club on Robert Lucas. He spoke on the same subject before the Masonic Luncheon Club at Iowa City on September 6th. On September 19th he gave an illustrated lecture on "Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi" before the Rock Island County Historical Society at the Archie Allen Camp at Port Byron. On September 28th Dr. Petersen delivered the presidential address before the Iowa Authors Club at Des Moines. His subject was: "Tall Tales of the Mississippi River".

The following persons have recently been elected to membership in the Society: Mr. James Bannister, Chicago, Illinois; Mr. Walter C. Bender, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. E. C. Bergmann, Mt. Vernon, Iowa; Mr. Weldon J. Brown, Boone, Iowa; Dr. A. W. Bryan, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Geo. A. Carlson, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Frank W. Carpenter, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Edwin J. Frisk, Des Moines, Iowa; Miss Margaret Gillmor, Tucson, Arizona; Mr. Vergene Horsley, Laurens, Iowa; Mr. Arlin J. Kehe, Denver, Iowa; Mr. Kenneth F. Millsap, Bloomfield, Iowa; Mr. Ole H. Olson, Marengo, Iowa; Mr. A. F. Pape, Templeton, Iowa; Miss Iverne Wick, Nashua, Iowa; Miss Dorothy L. Zenge, Canton, Missouri; Sister Mary Margaret Alacoque, N. Buena Vista, Iowa; Mr. Fred C. Armstrong, Atlantic, Iowa; Mr. Geo. T. Carson, Moulton, Iowa; Sister Mary Rita Clare, Bancroft, Iowa; Miss Sarah Marie Davis, Washington, Iowa; Sister Mary Ermeline, Dyersville, Iowa; Dr. George H. Gallup, Princeton, New Jersey; Miss Betty A. Hall, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; Mr. D. D. Knight, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; Mrs. Bernard L. Swords, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. John H. True, Davenport, Iowa; Mrs. Mabel C. Veith,

Keokuk, Iowa; Mrs. Alice M. Boyd, Tingley, Iowa; Sister M. Helen Carey, Dubuque, Iowa; Miss Elsie M. Crane, Cedar Falls, Iowa; Mr. V. W. Flickinger, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Clarence Gardner, Tipton, Iowa; Mrs. William Griffin, Riverside, Iowa; Mr. George Hall, Iowa City, Iowa; Miss Marian Harris, Morning Sun, Iowa; Mrs. Jean Henderson, Arispe, Iowa; Mr. Donald L. Hoth, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Robert D. Jackson, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. E. O. Newell, Burlington, Iowa; Miss Rose Reusser, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Richard A. Snyder, Riverside, Iowa; Miss Leona Strackbein, Lowden, Iowa; Miss Muriel Tvedt, Montour, Iowa; Mr. J. C. Wright, Keokuk, Iowa; Miss Jean M. Burroughs, Springville, Iowa; Miss Eva Kazebeer, Russell, Iowa; and Mr. Julius Kunz, Wesley, Iowa.

The following have been enrolled as life members of the Society: Mr. John H. Goeppinger, Boone, Iowa; Dr. John W. Billingsley, Newton, Iowa; Mr. W. W. Blasier, Jesup, Iowa; Mrs. M. U. Chesire, Marshalltown, Iowa; Mr. H. W. Chittenden, Burlington, Iowa; Mr. H. C. Cook, Ames, Iowa; Mr. Norman L. Cotton, Lone Rock, Iowa; Mr. H. E. DeReus, Knoxville, Iowa; Mr. Carl H. Erbe, Cedar Falls, Iowa; Lt. Col. Philip B. Fleming, St. Paul, Minnesota; Miss Marjorie N. Graham, Chicago, Illinois; Dr. R. S. Grossman, Marshalltown, Iowa; Judge Thos. J. Guthrie, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. James W. Hook, New Haven, Connecticut; Mr. William G. Kerr, Grundy Center, Iowa; Dr. J. W. Laird, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; Mr. L. E. Linnan, Algona, Iowa; Mr. W. M. Rosen, Ogden, Iowa; Mr. Earle D. Ross, Ames, Iowa; Mr. P. Edward Sauerwein, Keokuk, Iowa; Dr. R. H. Volland, Iowa City, Iowa; Mr. Harry W. Voltmer, Greencastle, Indiana; Mr. Lewis H. Brown, Greenwich, Connecticut; and Dr. Clarence I. Thomas, Guthrie Center, Iowa.

NOTES AND COMMENT

The speaker at the formal dedication of the Buchanan County courthouse on May 22nd was Admiral Harry Yarnell, U. S. N., who was born at Independence, Iowa.

Old settlers in the Stratford Community gathered on August 4, 1940, for the 39th annual reunion. A. B. Bell was chosen president of the old settlers' organization for the coming year.

The fifty-sixth annual meeting of the Old Settlers' Association of Harrison County was held at Magnolia, attended by some four thousand pioneers and old settlers. Nine persons were present who had attended the first meeting fifty-five years ago. Mr. Fred Seabury was chosen president for 1940-41.

An unusual celebration was held on what is known as the Evergreen Farm near Columbus Junction on July 27, 1940, celebrating the hundredth anniversary of the occupation of the farm by the Gray family. Mark Thornburg, Iowa Secretary of Agriculture, and Dean Charles N. Curtis, of Iowa State College, were among the speakers.

Old settlers of Pocahontas County held their second annual picnic at Pocahontas, on August 16th. Band music, community singing of old time songs, an old fiddlers' contest, and reminiscences of early county days by long-time residents of Pocahontas County made up the program. The event was sponsored by the Pocahontas County Historical Society in connection with the 4-H Fair.

The death of Judge James W. Willett occurred on May 13, 1940, at the Iowa Soldiers' Home in Marshalltown. Judge Willett was in 1922 made national commander of the G. A. R., the only person from the naval branch of the Union forces to attain that honor. He had also held the position of Iowa State commander and national judge advocate of the G. A. R. After his service in the Civil War, Mr. Willett studied law, was admitted to the bar in

1872, and in 1914 was appointed judge of the seventeenth district. He married Miss Ann R. Stoner in 1874. Judge Willett was ninety-four years of age at the time of his death. Willett Park in Tama was named after Mr. Willett, who donated the tract to the city.

A. B. Funk died at Des Moines on May 3, 1940, at the age of eighty-six, having served the State for fifty years. His twenty-one years of service as State Industrial Commissioner made him a well-known figure in Iowa. Mr. Funk was born on January 12, 1854, in Adams County, Illinois, and came to Iowa in 1865. Mr. Funk's activities took him into many fields. He was a newspaperman, having been associated with the *Estherville Vindicator*, the *Spirit Lake Beacon*, and *The Flandreau* (South Dakota) *Enterprise*. He served as mayor of Flandreau, S. D., and of Spirit Lake. He was postmaster of the latter town from 1882 to 1885. His political career continued with his election as delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1884, and to the State Senate in 1887, of which he was a member for three terms. As Senator, he was instrumental in creating the State Board of Control. He also served as chairman of the Capitol Improvement Commission and was a member of the State Board of Education for six years. Mr. Funk had been an unsuccessful candidate for Governor of Iowa and for the United States Senate.

The twenty-second annual session of The American Institute of Nature Studies, formerly the Wild Life School, was held again at McGregor from August 4th to 16th. The program covered many aspects of natural life by a number of speakers. Included on the program were addresses on the geology of Iowa by Dr. C. S. Gwynne of Iowa State College, illustrated talks on South American life by Dr. A. C. Tester of the University of Iowa, and lectures by V. W. Flickinger of the Iowa State Conservation Commission on "Our State Parks". Dr. John N. Martin of Iowa State College spoke on "Wild Plants Used for Food and Medicine by the Indians and Pioneers". "Pre-Historic Mounds in the McGregor Area", by Mr. Ellison Orr, and several talks on Iowa birds by Mr. Jack Musgrove were also included on the program. Dr. William J. Pe-

tersen, Research Associate in the State Historical Society, addressed the group twice on Mississippi River lore. An interesting feature was the hike led by Mr. Emil Liers, "Otter Man" of Homer, Minnesota. A special program was presented by Mr. Liers and His Otters in the Strand Theatre at McGregor on August 15th. Glenn W. McMichael was secretary of the Nature Study School.

CONTRIBUTORS

ONEY FRED SWEET. Born in Hampton, Franklin County, Iowa, on February 7, 1882. After graduating from high school, he taught in nearby rural schools and in 1903 began newspaper work on the Hampton *Chronicle*. He served as a reporter for papers in Iowa, Mississippi, Minnesota, and California. In 1912 he joined the editorial staff of the *Chicago Tribune* and at present is a special writer on the Metropolitan section of that paper. Lectured for six summers on Redpath Chautauqua programs. He married Miss Helen Bjorson in 1913 and resides in Hollywood, a suburb of Chicago.

LUELLA M. WRIGHT, Assistant Professor of English, State University of Iowa. (See THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, October, 1936, p. 460, April, 1940, p. 224.)

INDEX

NOTE—The names of contributors of articles in THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS are printed in SMALL CAPITALS. The titles of books, articles, and papers referred to are printed in *italics*.

- AAA in Iowa in 1939, *The*, 101
Aase Haugen Home, sketch of, 437
Abbott, J. B., 121, 122
Abercrombie, John, reference to, 287
Academy, at Cascade, 301
Acculturation in Seven American Indian Tribes, review of, 429
Ackerman, Lulu, 108
Ackermann, Gertrude W., article by, 207
Ackley, reference to, 351
Acme Washer, manufacture of, 15
Adair County, bounties paid in, 88; court-house controversy in, 320
Adair County Historical Society, meeting of, 106, 441
Adamic, Louis, study made by, 320
Adams, Charles Kendall, school attended by, 200; position of, 200
Adams, Henry C., school attended by, 200; position of, 200
Adams, Horace, article by, 429
Adams, Isaac, patent of, 12
Adams, John Quincy, poem on, 253, 254; book by, in Territorial Library, 419
Adams, John T., career of, 213
Adams, Randolph G., address by, 440
Adams County, bounties paid in, 88
Addison, Joseph, essays of, in Library, 423
Adriance, Jacob, 312
Aeronaut, performance of, 380, 381
Agassiz House, 211
Agricultural Center as a Focal Point, A National, 100
Agricultural displays, 376
Agricultural Historians, A Method of Research for, 311
Agricultural History, articles in, 100, 205, 206, 311
Agricultural History of Iowa as a Field of Research, The, 206
Agriculture, absence of books on, in Library, 414; articles on, in newspapers, 414
Agriculture, Department of, records of, 434
Agriculture, A National Museum of, 100
Agriculture and War: A Comparison of Agricultural Conditions in the Napoleonic and World War Periods, 311
Air Line Railroad, plan for, 283
Air Mail, The First Official, 208
Air stewardess, first, 325
Akenside, Mark, writings of, in Library, 425, 426
Akers, Peter: Methodist Circuit Rider and Educator (1790-1886), 205
Alacoque, Sister Mary Margaret, 444
Alaska Another "Melting-Pot", 429
Album, The, 243
Alexander, Henry M., article by, 314
Alilunas, Leo, article by, 313
Alkatcho Carrier Indians, culture of, 429
Allamakee County, bounties paid in, 88
Allen, Albert, 121
Allen, J. A., comment of, on coyotes, 79
Allert, Oscar P., article by, 101
"Alerton" (race horse), 317
Allison, William B., romance of, 214
Allyn, C. D., office of, 442
Alta, Indian village near, 216
Aluminum factory, mention of, 394
Alvord Memorial Commission, 329
Amana, references to, 306, 307
Amanco Power Washer, 19
America Gambles with War, 315
American Anthropological Association, Central States Branch, meeting of, 326, 327
American Archaeology, Society for, meeting of, 326, 327
American Archives, in Library, 415
American Cattle Industry, The, 429
"American Commerce and Diplomacy", 327
American Constitutions, in Library, 415
American essayists, representation of, in Library, 423
American Historical Association, meeting of, 218; officers of, 218, 219
American Historical Review, The, articles in, 99, 309
"American History, Approaches to", 327
American Home Missionary Society, 307
American Institute of Nature Studies, lectures before, 444; meeting of, 447

- American Journal of Science*, 424
American Law, copy of, in Library, 414
American Outlook, The, 35
 American Political Science Association, B. F. Shambaugh president of, 232
American Political Science Review, The, editor of, 232
American Quarterly Review, in Library, 423
American Review, in Library, 423
American Society of Equity, The, 311
American State Papers, in Library, 415
 American Tract Society, literature distributed by, 422
Americana, articles in, 429
America's Problems Come First, 315
 Ames, Carleton C., article by, 310
 Ames, diamond jubilee of, 110; high school dedicated in, 110
 Anamosa, mention of, 282, 291; railroad voted by, 283; newspapers in, 285; mills near, 285; Fisher House in, 285; "select school" in, 285; description of, in 1858, 285, 286; courthouse in, 286; churches in, 286
Anatomy of Melancholy, in Library, 423
 Anderson, Hans Alfred, 310
 Anderson, Hattie M., article by, 100, 314
 Anderson, Russell H., article by, 100
 Andrews, George Gordon, book by, 98; death of, 98
 Andros, F., arrival of, at Garnaville, 299
Angel Mounds Site, Work on the, 312
 Angle, H. G., & Company, mill of, 288
 Angle, Paul M., article by, 205, 431; office of, 441
 Angus, abandoned town, 317
 Ankenbrand, Frank, Jr., article by, 314
Annals of Education, in Library, 424
Annals of Iowa (First Series), 227
Annals of Iowa (Third Series), articles in, 101, 434
 Anti-slavery society, record of, 324
Antietam and Gettysburg, The Commemoration of, 207
 Appanoose County, wolves in, 57, 58; bounties paid in, 88
 Apple trees, in Benton County, 292
 Appleton's *American Cyclopedia*, article on Dubuque in, 267
Applied History Series, pages in, 229; mention of, 231
 Arapaho Indians, Northern, culture among, 429
 Archaeological explorations, in Minnesota, 217; in Nebraska, 1938, 313; report on, for Ohio, 432
Archaeological Survey, Report on the Work of the Iowa, 94-96
 Archie Allen Camp, meeting at, 444
 Arctic explorations, address on, 440
Aristophanes, copy of, in Library, 425
 Arlington, land entries near, 437
 Armstrong, Fred C., 444
 Armstrong, G. H., article by, 205
 Armstrong, William T., invention of, 8
 Arnold, Mrs. (See Ramsey, Hannah)
 Arnold, Constantine P., school attended by, 200; position of, 200
 Arnett's *Elements of Physics*, in Library, 419
 Art, teaching of, at Hampton, 371
Art Galleries and Museum, Sponsors' League, 431
 Aslein, John, 74
Assembly Districting and Apportionment in Iowa, 231
 Associated Manufacturers Company, washing machines made by, 19
 Associated Western Literary Societies, headquarters of, 116; organization of, 117; lecture courses of, 118
 Astor, John Jacob, donation of, to Library, 409
 "At Last" Electric Washer & Wringer, 18, 27
 Atherton, Lewis E., articles by, 205, 314
Athletics of the Mind, author of, 200
 Atkinson, Mrs. Fred G., article by, 217
 Atkinson, John, occupation of, 372
 Atkinson, Percy C., article by, 205
 Atkinson, Phyllis, 372
 Atlantic, directory of, for 1880-1881, 328
 Atwater, Caleb, history by, 415, 417; association of, with Robert Lucas, 416
 Audubon County, bounties paid in, 88; courthouse of, 318; reforestation in, 320
 Automatic Electric Washer Company, 28
 Automatic Washer Company, product of, 17
 Autry, Theodore ("Tiny"), activity of, 401, 402, death of, 402
 "Autumn Leaves" (poem), 238
 Auxier, George W., article by, 309
 Avery family, tradition of, 105
 Ayres' *Almanac*, reference to, 183
 Babcock, Harry, 195
 Babcock, Willoughby M., article by, 207
 Bachman, Jacob, 317
 Backofen, Catherine, article by, 432
 Bacon, Lord, essays of, in Library, 423
Baensch, Emil, 310
 "Baggage Coach Ahead, The", mention of, 386
 Bahmer, Robert H., article by, 311
 Bailey, E. C., article by, 435
 Bailey, Frank, trade of, 360
 Bailey, John H., appointment of, 220
 Bailey, Thomas A., article by, 99
 Bair, Joseph, death of, 323
 Baker, Clara Martin, article by, 99

- Baker, Gladys, book by, 308
 Ball, Amos, career of, 213
 Ball, George, Indian collection of, 439
 "Ballads and Songs of Immigrant and Pioneer", 218
 Balloon ascension, description of, 380, 381
 Baltimore (Md.), butter shipped to, 374
 Bancroft, horse racing at, 322
 "Banks of the Wabash, The", 397
Banner-stones of the North American Indian, 311
 Bannister, James, 444
 Baptists, Northern, reference to, 250
 Baptists, Southern, reference to, 250
Barbed Wire Fencing—A Prairie Invention, 206
 Barlow, Floyd, aviator, 213
 Barlow, Joel, book by, in Library, 425
 Barnes, Maynard B., service of, 324
 Barney, Commodore Joshua, biography of, in Library, 417; activity of, 417, 418
 Barnhart, John D., article by, 99
 Barnum, P. T., reference to, 124; lecture by, 124-130; payment of, 130
 Barr, Mrs. J. A., office of, 441
 Barrow, William, book by, in Library, 420
 Barrows, Willard, comment of, on wolf hunts, 65
 Barry, Joe, wit of, 395, 396
 Bartenhagen, Mabel, article by, 321
 Bartholomew, H. S. K., article by, 207
 Barton, A. O., article by, 310
 Barton, Clara, title given to, 144; work of, in Civil War, 144, 145, 154; lecture by, in Cedar Falls, 144, 145, 154; fee of, 153
 Bartow, Edward, 329
 Baseball, account of, 387-390; interest in, 391
Bassett, Samuel Clay, 430
 Baumann, Elda O., article by, 100
 Baxter, James Phinney, address by, 217
 Beach, Robert, minstrel company of, 358
 Beach and Bowers Minstrels, mention of, 349; popularity of, 352, 353
 Beall, Blanche Martin, article by, 100
 Beall, Thomas P., article by, 312
 Bear Creek, reference to, 292
 Beattie, James, poetry of, in Library, 426
 Beatty, R. K., 221
 Beatty, Shelton, 110
 Beaver, serving of, as food, 210; presence of, in Linn County, 296
 Beck, John W., 221
 Beebe, Edwin A., enlistment of, 357
 Beebe, N. W., business of, 357
 Beebe, Richard W., wolf-hunting by, 93
 Beecher, Henry Ward, reference to, 117
 Beed, Charles Lockwood, business of, 357
 Beed, George, hotel of, 341; residence of, 341
 Beed, William G., mill dam built by, 384
 Beed Hotel (Hampton), opening of, 341; telephone at, 392; mention of, 393
 Beed House (See Beed Hotel)
 Beed's Pond, description of, 384, 385
 Beeson, Lewis, office of, 326
Beginnings of a Western Commonwealth, The, 229
Behind These Years, 433
 Behncke, Nile, article by, 98
 Bekins, Paul, 330
 Belgarde, Alice, 221
 Belknap, Jeremy, book by, in Library, 416
 Bell, A. B., office of, 446
 Bell, story of, 322
 Bellaire, John I., article by, 431
 Belle Plaine, washing machines made in, 19; record book of Council of, 437
 Bellevue, lock and dam at, 109; address on, 109
 Bellows, H. W., reference to, 124
 Belmont, historical data on, 215
 Bemis, Ada Gray, article by, 105
Bench and Bar of Missouri Cities, 275
 Bender, Ralph, trade of, 343, 344
 Bender, Walter C., 444
 Benjamin, Homer A., 109
 Benjamin, J. M., 121
 Bentley, R. C., article by, 210
 Benton, S. A., activity of, 286; preaching of, 286
 Benton County, bounties paid in, 88; towns in, 292-296; mills in, 294; educational statistics in, 294, 295; fair in, 295; railroads in, 295; products of, 295, 296
 Berg, B. C., 219
 Bergman, Carl K., business of, 28
 Bergman, Fred H., washing machine manufactured by, 23, 29
 Bergman, W. C., business organized by, 29
 Bergmann, E. C., 444
 Bernbrock, Henry O., laundry of, 47
Bethel Church of Daviess County, The, 207
 Bethlehem (Iowa), founding of, 212
 Bible, copy of, in Library, 421
 Bible commentaries, in Library, 421
 Bible dictionaries, in Library, 421
 Bicknell, George, address by, 109; article by, 214
 Bicycles, races with, 392
 Big 4 Washer and Wringer, 17
 Billingsley, John W., 445
Bills, copy of, in Library, 444
Bily Clocks, The, 100
 Bingham, G. W., position of, at Denmark Academy, 186; characterization of, 186, 195
 Bingham, Mrs. G. W., position of, at Denmark Academy, 186; characterization of, 187

452 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Biographical Series, Iowa*, pages in, 229
 Biography, books on, in Library, 413, 417, 418
 Birch, John J., article by, 429
 Birkbeck, Morris, reference to, 53
 Bishop, James W., article by, 99
Bit of Holland in America, A, 112
 Bjork, Kenneth, articles by, 314
 Bjorson, Helen, marriage of, 448
 Black, Glenn A., article by, 312
 Black, J., mills of, 288
 Black Hawk County, bounties paid in, 88; scrapbook on history of, 322
Black Hawk War, The: A Military Analysis, 205
 "Black Jack" Logan", address on, 441
 Blacksmith shops, in Clear Lake, 321
Blackstone's Commentaries, in Library, 414
 Blair, Walter A., sketch of life of, 216
 Blakely, A. J., quotation from, on wolves, 80
 Blakely, R. J., 221
 Blanchard, Charles, sketch of life of, 103
 Blank, A. G. W., 109
 Blasier, W. W., 445
 Blegen, Theodore C., article by, 207; address by, 218; work of, 310, 430
 Blind Asylum, location of, 292; buildings of, 292, 293
 Bliss, A., & Company, washing machines made by, 18, 22
 Blizzard, description of, 321
 Blodgett, Chas., activity of, 168
 Blood, Augusta, 248
 Blood, Benjamin F., 244
 Blood, Lucetta H. (Mrs. Jesse Clement), marriage of, 261, 267; children of, 261, 267
 Blood, Mary Elizabeth (Mrs. Jesse Clement), marriage of, 248
 Bloomfield, wolf hunters of, 66
 Blough, H. E., address by, 109; article by, 214
 Blount, Elton, Indian collection of, 318
 "Blundering Generation, The", mention of, 327; publication of, 429
 Boehmler, Fred, 121, 122
 Boehmler, G. N., 121
 Boer War, discussion about, 392
 Bohman, George V., article by, 431
 Bohn, Belle Cushman, article by, 100
 Boies, Horace, tribute to, 320
 Bond, Helen Judy, school attended by, 200; position of, 200
 Books, number of, in Territorial Library, 413 (See also Territorial Library)
Books in a Pioneer Household, 99
Boone, Blind, and John Lange, Jr., 314
 Boone, Daniel, birthplace of, 99
 Boone, washing machines made at, 14
 Boone County, bounties paid in, 88; towns in, 323
 Booths, description of, 376
 Boston, Barbara, article by, 98
 Boswell's *Life of Samuel Johnson*, copy of, in Library, 417
Botany, Manual of, in Library, 419
 Boulder (Iowa), reference to, 291
Boundary History of Iowa, Maps Illustrative of the, 231
 Bounties, government, for wolf scalps, 73-93 (See also Wolf bounties and Gopher bounties)
 Bourbon County (Ky.), 106
 Bowen, Howard R., article by, 100
 Bowen, Hugh, Bowen's Prairie named for, 302
 Bowen, R. J., reminiscences of, 436
 Bowen, T. H., town established by, 282
 Bowen's Prairie, comment on, 283, 284; description of, 302; naming of, 302; church at, 303
 Bower, O. S., office of, 328
 Bowers, L. C., office of, 107
 Bowers, Otis, minstrel company of, 353
 "Bowery dance", 381
 Boyd, Mrs. Alice M., 445
Boyle, John, First Governor of Illinois Territory, 98
 Bradford, Gladys, office of, 107
 Bradford's *History of Massachusetts*, 416
 Bradley, Frank P., office of, 179
 Brainard, old cemetery at, 435
 Brainerd, George W., article by, 208
 Brammer, Henry F., washing machines manufactured by, 19; coming of, to Davenport, 19
 Brammer Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 15, 20; lawsuit of, 20
 Brandon, Ed, incident concerning, 391
 Brandon, William McKinley, mention of, 391
Brashear, John A., A Brief Autobiography, 432
 Bratton, J. C., impersonation of, 166-181
 Bremer County, bounties paid in, 88
Bremer County Independent, souvenir edition of, 437
 Brentner's Grove, location of, 301
 Brick kilns, near Cedar Rapids, 289
 Brick yard, success of, 394
 Bridges, C. A., paper by, 326
 Briggs, C. C., office of, 107, 441
 Briggs, John Ely, office of, 443
 Briggs, Thomas H., address by, 111
 Brigham, H. G., 121
 Brigham, Johnson, pamphlet by, 410
 Bristow, Pierson H., school attended by, 200; position of, 200
British Cattle, in Library, 414, 422

- British essayists, representation of, 423
British Poets, in Library, 424, 425
 Brockway, Milo, experience of, 63
 Broken Kettle village site, excavation of, 96
 Brooks, Mrs. Lucy Sprague, pioneer, 103
 Brooks, Philip C., article by, 429
 Brooks, Phillips, reference to, 116
 Broomell, Kenneth F., article by, 431
 Brown, Antoinnette, description of, 257
 Brown, Charles E., articles by, 98, 311, 312
 Brown, Charles P., 121
 Brown, Dorothy Moulding, articles by, 311, 312
 Brown, E., 121
 Brown, Edwin L., lecture broker, 116, 117, 123
Brown, John, Legend in Pictures, 312
 Brown, John Newton, 247
 Brown, Lewis H., 445
 Brown, N. B. & Company, mill of, 288
 Brown, Weldon J., 444
 Brown, William C., 248
Brown, William R., 1845-46, 206, 207
 Brown & Brother, mill and distillery of, 289
Brown County Art Colony, The, 208
 "Brown Homestead", 317
 Browne, C. A., article by, 100
 Browne, Grace Greenwood, article by, 431
 Bruguier, Theophile, cabin of, 215
 Bryan, A. W., 444
 Bryan, Jerald, article by, 436
 Bryant, F. A., 121, 122
Bryant, Sarah Snell, in Illinois, 431
 Bryant, William Cullen, 425
 Buchanan County, wolves in, 59, 60; bounties paid in, 88; courthouse in, 109, 325, 446
 Buck, Solon J., article by, 206
 Buck Creek, mills on, 299
 Buckingham, John, barber shop of, 360
 Buckingham, Zachariah, 77
 Buckstaff, R. N., article by, 98
 Budd, Ralph, article by, 207; address by, 218
 Buena Vista County, bounties paid in, 88; fair in, 321
 Buffalo, prevalence of, 55, 210; pursuit of, by wolves, 55, 56, 57, 92; destruction of, 92
 Buffalo (N. Y.), description of, 249; Jesse Clement at, 249-262; directory of, 259; Young Men's Christian Union of, 260
Buffalo Commercial Advertiser, 251
 Buffalo wolf, 50 (See also Gray wolf)
 Buffinton, Arthur H., article by, 309
Bulletins of Information, publication of, 229
 Bullock, Harold R., article by, 429
 Buncombe County, change of name of, 102
 Bunker Boys, crime career of, 439
 Bunyan, Paul, tales of, 430
Bunyan, Paul—Myth or Hoax, 310
 Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, in Library, 421
Burd, Colonel James, in the Campaign of 1760, 432
 Burgess, Mrs. A. W., 108
 Burgess, James, death of, 435
 Burlington, washing machine factory in, 14; wolf hunts around, 54, 65; "Orchard City" tradition of, 105; Rorer home at, 108; Old Des Moines County Historical Society headquarters at, 220; guide book of, 328; First Legislative Assembly of Iowa at, 408; coming of Robert Lucas to, 410; Territorial Library at, 412; *Iowa Territorial Gazette* published at, 414; Masonry beginnings in, 436; gold certificates issued at, 437
 Burlington Collegiate Institute, teacher of, 275
 Burlington Washing Machine Company, 14, 21, 22
 Burnett's *History of the Reformation of the Church of England*, in Library, 421
Burnham, Guy Miles, 205
 Burns, Robert, poetry of, in Library, 426
 Burr, T. J., 121, 122
 Burrier, Nora B., article by, 103
 Burroughs, Jean M., 445
 Burrows, C. N., 110
 Burson, Maud, description of, 366, 367
 Burton, Asa H., school attended by, 200; position of, 200
Burton, E. P., The Diary of, 315
Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy, in Library, 423
 Butler, Mr., 301
 Butler, L. C., pioneer, 318
 Butler, Samuel, writings of, in Library, 426
 Butler County, bounties paid in, 88; women crusaders in, 436; lawsuit in, 438
 Buxton, story of, as mining town, 105
 Byron, George, writings of, in Library, 425
Cache of Copper Implements, 429
 Cady, E. C., 108
 Cairo (Ill.), trip to, 440
 "Calathumpians", reference to, 401
 Caldwell, Charles, book by, in Library, 420
 Calhoun County, bounties paid in, 88
 Campaign song, 1860, 264
 Campbell, Adam, 77
 Campbell, Edward G., article by, 217
 Campbell, James, home of, 373
 Campbell's *Philosophy of Rhetoric*, copy of, in Library, 419
 Canada, wolves from, 86; native of, 379
Canada Expedition of 1746, The, 309
 Canals, advocate of, 418

454 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Cane games, 377
 Canine, C. W., patent of, 41
 Canis nubilus, 50 (See also Gray wolf)
Cannon, Joseph G., and John Sharp Williams, 207
 "Cannon Ball House" (near Croton), 214
 Capitol at Des Moines, cornerstone of, 214
 Capitol at Iowa City, cornerstone of, 442
 Capitol grounds, State, grave on, 105
 Carbondale (Ill.), meeting at, 440
 Carey, Alice, 255 (See also Cary, Alice)
 Carey, Phoebe, 255 (See also Cary, Phoebe)
 Carey, Sister M. Helen, 445
 Carey's *Dante*, copy of, in Library, 425
 "Caribbean Interventions under Roosevelt and Wilson, The Use of Force in," 327
 Carleton-Squires, Miriam Stanley, articles by, 312, 430
 Carlson, Geo. A., 444
 Carlyle's *History of the French Revolution*, in Library, 416
 Carothers, Wallace Hume, invention of, 325
 Carpenter, Allan, article by, 211
 Carpenter, Frank W., 444
 Carpenter, H. H., 121
 Carroll, Beryl F., sketch of life of, 223
 Carroll, George R., story told by, 60, 61
 Carroll, washing machines manufactured in, 14
 Carroll County, bounties paid in, 88
 Carscarden, Mr., 290
 Carson, Geo. T., 444
 Carter, C., patent of, 12
 Carter, C. C., article by, 99
 Carter, Clarence Edwin, work of, 310
 Carter, Lincoln J., dramas of, 347
 Cary, Alice, mention of, 254; letter from, 255
 Cary, Phoebe, mention of, 254; letter from, 255; poem by, 256
 Cascade, Academy at, 301; reference to, 301, 302
 Cascade Academy, building of, 301; principal of, 301; attendance in, 301
 Cass County, wolves in, 63; bounties paid in, 88; marriage records of, 328; records of soldiers' graves in, 328
 Catcher, work of, 387
Catherhood, Mary Hartwell: A Bibliography, 309
 Catlin, George, quotations from, 56, 57, 91, 92
 Catt, Carrie Chapman, sketch of life of, 324
 Cattle shows, advocate of, 418
 CCC project, 385
 Cedar County, bounties paid in, 89; townships in, 304; area of, 304; products of, 304; value of property in, 304; population of, 304
 Cedar Democrat, 304
 Cedar Falls, factory in, 14; lecture courses at, 118, 123-162; cultural society in, 118; first schoolhouse in, 119, 120; comment on, by Sam B. Whiting, 132; Soldiers' Orphans' Home at, 132
Cedar Falls Gazette, editors of, 119, 123; reference to, 140; owners of, 154
 Cedar Falls Horticultural Society, 141
 Cedar Falls Lecture Association, organization of, 119-122; signers of, 121
 Cedar Falls Library Association, mention of, 119; support of, 139; report on, 153
 Cedar Falls Parlor Reading Circle, reference to, 122, 136; organization of, 161
 Cedar Rapids, washing machines manufactured in, 14; wolves near, 58, 59; description of, 288, 289; mills in, 288, 289; early manufactories in, 288, 289; Episcopal Church in, 289; guide book of, 328; Masonic Library at, 413; diary about, 435
 Cedar River, bridge across, 294
 Cedar Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Association, organization of, 120; president of, 122
 Cedar Valley Horticultural and Literary Society, activities of, 118, 119; library founded by, 118; headquarters of, 118; disbanding of, 119
 Cedar Valley Railroad, reference to, 294
 Cemetery, mention of, 435
 Census of 1830, in Library, 415
 Centenarian, reminiscences of, 439
 Centennial Building, library in, 440
 Centennial Exposition, Philadelphia, 274
Centennial History Series, publication of, 229
 Center Point, population of, 291
 Centerville, factory in, 14
 Cerro Gordo County, bounties paid in, 89
 Chadbourne, John S., magazine established by, 250; literary contributions of, 250
 Chamber of Commerce, Detroit, leader in, 384
 Chambers, J. M., office of, 290
 Chapin, E. H., 124
 Chapin, reference to, 366
 Chapman, J. Butler, book by, 99
Chapman, W. W., Letters of, 434
 Charles, C. C., 292
 Charles City, washing machines manufactured in, 14, 15; barn at, 437
Charleston Riot, The, 309
 Charlie McCarthy, mention of, 380
 Chase, F. N., 121, 122
 Chase, Lewis, 234
Chase's Financial Administration, Some London Times' Comments on Secretary, 205
Chats With Old Timers, 433
 Chatsworth, railroad wreck at, 103

- Chaucer, Geoffrey, poetry of, in Library, 426
 Chautauqua Reading Circle, 362
Chemical Manipulation, in Library, 420
Chemistry, in Library, 420
 Cherny, J. L., address by, 109
 Cherokee, establishment of, 435
 Cherokee County, bounties paid in, 89
 Chesire, Mrs. M. U., 445
 Chester Center Congregational Church, anniversary of, 435
 Chew, Mr., 301
 Chicago (Ill.), fire in, 98, 317; counterfeiting case at, 163-181; articles on, by Jesse Clement, 272, 273; University Place Baptist Church in, 273; fires in, 273, 317; baseball reports from, 390; visit to, 395; transportation of livestock to, 403, 404; route to, from Hampton, 405
 Chicago, Iowa and Nebraska Railroad, 295
Chicago Historical Society, Bulletin of the, articles in, 98
Chicago Inter-Ocean, establishment of, 273; association of Jesse Clement with, 273, 274
Chicago Tribune, staff of, 448
 Chickamauga, drilling at, 396
 Chickasaw County, bounties paid in, 89
Chieftainship Among Michigan Indians, 431
 Chinch bugs, reference to, 319
 Chinese sugar cane, cultivation of, 291
Chippewa, Plants Used by the, 312
 Chiquaqua River, name of, 102
 Chittenden, Hiram M., quotation from, 50
 Chittenden, H. W., 445
 Chitty, Joseph, books by, in Library, 414
 Chivers, Thomas H., 234, 254
 Christensen, Thomas P., articles by, 101, 434
 Christian, George M., activity of, 178, 179
 Church, Ellen, first air stewardess, 325
 Church, Harlow M., article by, 431
 Church bell, at Bowen's Prairie, 303
Church History, in Library, 421
Church History of Iowa, Notes on the Early, 230
Church Library, Pioneer, 314
 Church of Christ, at West Liberty, 438
 Churchill, Charles, mention of, 425; representation of, in Library, 426
 "Churchyard verse", 427
 Cigars, use of, as prizes, 379
 Cincinnati (Ohio), books from, 410, 412
 Cincinnati College, Parvin at, 411; W. H. McGuffey as president of, 411
 Cincinnati Library, aid of Parvin to, 412
 Circular wolf hunts, discussion of, 65-69
 Circus, coming of, 393
City in American History, The, 429
City Manager Plan in Kansas City, The, 314
 Civil War, recollections of, 105; effect of, on culture, 115, 116; experiences in, 206; diary of surgeon in, 315
Claim Associations, Frontier Land Clubs or, 230
 Clapesattle, Helen, article by, 207
 Clapp, Alice B., article by, 99
 Clare, Sister Mary Rita, 444
 Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, 416
 Clarinda, washing machine factory in, 14
 Clarinda Presbyterian Church, anniversary of, 210
 Clark, Dan E., position of, 331
 Clark, Howard J., sketch of life of, 319
 Clark, Samuel G., pony express rider, 216
 Clark, T. D., address by, 440
 Clark, William, wolf caught by, 53
Clark Cemetery of the Old Scott Settlement, 310
 Clarke, H., book by, 417
 Clarke, James, offices of, 409; comment of, 409; article by, 410
 Clarke County, wolf in, 83; bounties in, 89
Clarke's Life of Wellington, in Library, 417
Classical Literature, Manual of, 422
 Claussen, Martin P., article by, 309
 Clay County, bounties in, 89; early days in, 216
 "Clay County Carpet Bagger", copy of, 439
 Clayton, Jesse Clement at, 303
 Clayton County, bounties paid in, 89; mound region in, 219; county seat of, 298
 Clear Lake, historic homes on, 105; blacksmith shops in, 321; camp meeting grounds at, 343; mention of, 385; development at, 436; resident of, 439
 Clemens, Samuel L., biographical sketch of, 314; home of, in Muscatine, 319 (See also Twain, Mark)
 Clement, Ada (Mrs. W. J. Gilbert), marriage of, 261
 Clement, Ann Maria, 237
 Clement, Asa, 234, 236, 237
 Clement, Asa, Jr., 237
 Clement, Clarence Lincoln, 267
 Clement, Daniel, trade of, 236
 Clement, Daniel, Jr., war service of, 236
 Clement, David, war service of, 236
 Clement, Elizabeth, 237, 248
 Clement, Elizabeth Wilson, 234
 Clement, Ernest Wilson, mention of, 267; biographical data on, 335
 CLEMENT, ERNEST W., *Jesse Clement: A Yankee Westernized*, 234-281
 Clement, Jesse, characterization of, 234, 260, 261; mention of, 237; early life of, 237; literary interests of, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 250; poems by, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 253, 254, 264, 267-269; temperance pledge of, 240; nom-de-plumes

- of, 241, 272, 277, 278; Andrew Jackson described by, 243, 244; school attended by, 244-246; schools taught by, 247, 250, 251; church activities of, 247, 260, 273, 274; marriages of, 248, 261; writing of, 248, 254, 256, 257, 276-280; letter to, 248; interest of, in magazines, 251-262; travels of, 252, 269, 270, 275; visit of, with J. G. Saxe, 257, 258; degree conferred on, 258, 259; *Directory* compiled by, 259; political interests of, 259, 263, 273; civic interests of, 260, 261; children of, 261, 275; editorial work of, 261, 262; work of, in Dubuque, 262-272; campaign song written by, 264; family life of, 268; insurance business of, 272; life of, in Chicago, 272-275; brother-in-law of, 273; publications by, 274, 275; work of, on United States Biographical Dictionary, 275; death of, 276; burial of, 276; literary style of, 277, 278; beliefs of, 280, 281; removal of, to Buffalo, 287
- Clement, Jesse: A Yankee Westernized*, by ERNEST W. CLEMENT, 234-281
- CLEMENT, JESSE, *Gleanings from the Note Book of the Itinerating Editor*, 282-305
- Clement, Mrs. Jesse, activities of, 268, 273
- Clement, Mary Elizabeth, literary activity of, 261; death of, 261
- Clement, Moses, war service of, 236
- Clement, Rebecca (Mrs. Lendal Underwood), 237
- Clement (See also Clements)
- Clements, L. R., sketch of life of, 216
- Clements, Nathaniel, 235, 236
- Clements, Robert, migration of, 235, 236
- Clemmer, G. G., house of, 358
- Clerk, service of Mr. Sweet as, 391-396
- Clermont*, voyage of, 418
- Cless, P. H., 329
- Cleveland, Attempts to Preserve National Cultures in*, 313
- Clifton, C. C., article by, 213
- Climax (washing machine), 16
- Clinton, washing machines made in, 19
- Clinton County, bounties paid in, 89; place-names in, 321
- Clinton County District Court, centennial of, 322
- Clinton National Bank, anniversary of, 324
- "Clinton's Ditch" (Erie Canal), 249
- Clock, Henry A., office of, 346
- Clock, Ralph, office of, 346
- Clock family, 346
- Clothes wringers, factories of, 5, 9, 11; exhibit of, 10; development of, 30, 31
- Coalfeld, mines at, 105
- Coburn, Frederick W., 234
- Colbert, Russell, article by, 207
- Cole, Ben, memorial plaque of, 110
- Cole, Cyrenus, sketch of, 112; writings of, 112
- Cole, J. L., 121
- Cole Washer, factory of, 14
- Cole Washing Machine Company, factory of, 14
- Coleman, Charles H., article by, 309
- Coleman, Christopher B., articles by, 208, 310; office of, 326
- Colgate University, reference to, 258
- Collegiate Institute (Burlington), teacher at, 275
- Collyer, Robert, lectures by, 155, 156, 157
- Colorado, Place Names in*, 309
- Colorado and the Surveys for a Pacific Railroad*, 308
- Colorado Maduros, giving of, as prizes, 379
- Colorado Magazine, The*, articles in, 308, 309
- Colton, Kenneth E., articles by, 209, 434
- Columbia (Mo.), meeting at, 440
- Columbiad*, in Library, 425
- Columbian Orator, The*, 241
- Columbus City (See Columbus Junction)
- Columbus Junction, meeting near, 213, 446; resident of, 436
- Combe's *Phrenology*, in Library, 419
- Commercial Advertiser*, contributor to, 278
- Commission Government in Iowa*, 232
- Commission Plan of Government, The*, 231
- Common Law in the West, Statutory Adoption of the*, 230
- Company D, National Guard, enlistments in, from Hampton, 396, 397
- Compentine, history of, 439
- Conemaugh Valley, Spoliation and Encroachment in the, Before the Johnstown Flood of 1889*, 432
- Coney Island, mention of, 376
- Conference on Educating for Improved Human Relations, program of, 110
- Congregational Church at Chester Center, 435
- Conlin, James W., article by, 310
- Connecticut, washers made in, 9, 10
- Connelly, Eugene LeMoyne, article by, 432
- Connor, Robert, 330
- Constitutional Law*, 231
- Constitutions of Iowa, The*, publication of, 229
- Constitutions of Iowa, History of the*, 229
- Constitutions of Iowa, Original Manuscript Copies of the*, 230
- Contra Cost Laundry, beginning of, 34
- Contributors, 112, 224, 335, 448
- Control, State Board of, 447
- Cook, H. C., 445
- Cook, Louis, Jr., article by, 438
- Cook, William, 290
- Cooke, Warren W., articles by, 310, 431

- Coon, David S., article by, 206
 Coonley, John E., hotel of, 356
 Cooper, Emma P., position of, 185, 186;
 characterization of, 187, 200
 Cooper, H. C., and Company, 275
 Cooper, Paul, archaeological work of, 313
 Cooper, W. S., paper by, 328
 Co-operative Farmers' Society, Incorporated,
 210
Copper, Myths, Legends and Superstitions
 About, 98
 Cora Warner Comedy Company, shows of,
 349
 Corn, record of, in 1939, 215; data on, 317
 Cornell College, J. B. Magee inaugurated
 president of, 110; establishment of, 304;
 building of, 304, 305; grounds of, 305;
 support of, 305
 Cornish, Harry, patent owned by, 395
 Cornwall Furnace (Pa.), 99
 Cornwell, A. J., business of, 47
Coroner's Jury, The, author of, 200
Corporate Land, Foreclosures, Mortgage
 Debt and Land Values in Iowa, 1939, 209
 Cory, Fred, office of, 327
 Cotton, Norman L., 445
 Council Bluffs, washing machine factory in,
 15; wolf caught at, 51; Dodge home in,
 102; "Justice" in, 215
 Counterfeit money, case of, 163-181 (See
 also Green Goods Case)
 Counties, bounties offered by, for wolf scalps,
 73-75, 87
Counties of Iowa and something of their
 Origin and Histories, Iowa and, 434
County Agent, The, review of, 308
 County fair, description of, 376-383; talk
 on, 441
County History, Writing a, 313
 County seats, rivalries for, 317
 "Courts and the Judges, History of the",
 328
 Courtship, mention of, 394
Cousins, Colonel Marshall, 205
 Covert, Warren O., 221
 Covey, A., wolves trapped by, 73
 Cowdrey, Anna Bell, school attended by,
 200; work of, 200
 Cowley, Abraham, writings of, in Library,
 426
 Cowper, William, writings of, in Library,
 425, 427
 Cows, pasturing of, 374
 Coyotes, description of, 52; habitat of, 52,
 53, 92, 93; number of, 79, 81 (See also
 Prairie wolf)
 Crabb, George, book by, in Library, 422
 Crabb's *Synonimes*, in Library, 422
 Cram, Ralph, work of, 323
 Cramer, C. H., address by, 441
 Crandall, Mr., occupation of, 403
Crandall, Prudence, Abolitionist, 431
Crane, Elsie M., 445
 Crawford, Mrs. Etta, 106
 Crawford, Hattie Sturges, school attended
 by, 200; work of, 200
 Crawford, Stanton C., letters edited by, 432
 Crawford County, bounties paid in, 89
 Cray, Mrs. Glenn F., 220
 Cream candy, making of, 378, 379
 Cream separator, introduction of, 325
 Creamery, description of, 374
Creation of a Commonwealth, The, 231
 Crenshaw, Isaac, 54
 Creston, wolf near, 86
 Crickman, C. W., article by, 101
Criminal Law, in Library, 414
 Crockwell & Parrott, newspaper of, 285
 Crowe, Charles J., 330
 Crows, bounty for, 86, 87
 Cruden's *Concordance*, in Library, 421
 Cruikshank, Charles W., experiences of, at
 Denmark Academy, 183, 184; position of,
 200; biographical sketch of, 224
 CRUIKSHANK, C. W., *Denmark Academy As*
 I Knew It, 182-202
 Culture, effect of Civil War on, 115, 116
Culture Through Lectures, by LUELLA M.
 WRIGHT, 115-162
 Cunningham, Allan, writings of, in Library,
 426
 Currier, William Street, death of, 439
 Cushman, Ed. S., and Company, washing
 machines made by, 14, 24
 Curtis, C., newspaper published by, 304
 Curtis, Charles N., address by, 304
 Curtis, Samuel Ryan, railroad survey by,
 283
 Dabbs, J. Autrey, translation by, 205
 Daisy Washer, description of, 22
 Daisy Washing Machine Company, product
 of, 18, 22
 Dakota harvest fields, work in, 375
 Daley, M. H., business of, 14, 15, 25
 Daley Washer, manufacture of, 15
 Dallas County, bounties paid in, 89
 Dancy, John C., article by, 311
 Daniels, S. S., newspaper published by, 304
Dante, copy of, in Library, 425
 Darling, Jay Norwood, story of, 102
 Darrow, Frank T., 330
Daughter of the Middle Border, A, 332
 Daughters of the American Revolution,
 meeting of, 443
 Davenport, John A., death of, 212
 Davenport, washing machines manufactured
 in, 15, 16, 19, 23; *Iowa Sun* published in,
 414; Presbyterian Church in, 433
Davenport Democrat, story of, 212, 323

- Davenport Public Museum, director of, 109
 Davenport-Rock Island bridge, 435
 Davenport Washing Machine Company, 15
 David, John S., building owned by, 412
 Davis, Ben, service of, on baseball team, 390
 Davis, Edwin David, article by, 431
 Davis, Sarah Marie, 444
 Davis County, wolf hunts in, 66, 67; bounties in, 89; soldiers buried in, 219; abandoned towns in, 322; oldest resident of, 437
 Day, Harriet, school attended by, 200; position of, 200
 Dean, Henry Clay, article on, 213
 Dean-Throckmorton, Jeannette, article by, 315
 Death, attitude toward, in Hampton, 397-399
 Decatur County, bounties paid in, 89; sketch of, 436
 Decorah, Norwegian-American Historical Museum in, 104, 316; visitors to, 324; growth of, 347; horseless carriage in, 438; resident of, 439
 Decoration Day, in Hampton, 397-399
 Deer, prevalence of, 55; tracking of, 55
 Defiance (Ohio), meeting at, 440
 DeKiewiet, C. W., 218
 DeLamarter, Louis, address by, 218; article by, 311
 Delangley, Jean, articles by, 98, 205
 Delaware County, bounties paid in, 89
 Delegate in Congress, letters from, 434
 "Delicious" apple, stone marking parent tree of, 324
 Deloit, early life in, 318
Democracy and the Schools, 209
Democracy in America, in Library, 415
 Democratic party, influence of, 263
 Demon Child, display of, 376, 378
 Denhardt, Robert M., article by, 311
 Denison, Jesse W., career of, 435; report by, 436
 Denison, founder of, 435
 Denmark, settlement of, 182, 183; traits of people in, 183; Garfield memorial service at, 196
 Denmark Academy, "Father" of, 183; students at, 184, 185; environment of, 185, 190, 191, 198, 199; coeducation at, 185, 186; faculty at, 186-188; curriculum at, 188-190; social regulations at, 191, 193; literary societies at, 193; military drill at, 190, 195, 196; commencement at, 196-198; examinations at, 196, 197; "Who's Who" of, 200, 201
Denmark Academy As I Knew It, by C. W. CRUIKSHANK, 182-202
 Denmark Congregational Society, organization of, 183; first pastor of, 183
 Dennis, W. Jefferson, pamphlet edited by, 433
Denny, Congressman Harmar, 432
 Densmore, Frances, article by, 207
Dental Education at Bainbridge, Ohio, The Beginning of Formal, 208
 Dentists, mention of, 384
Denver, General James W., 308
 Derby, George H., and Company, 256
 DeReus, H. E., 445
 "Deserted Village", 427
 De Smet, Pierre-Jean, comment of, 55
 Des Moines, washing machines manufactured in, 16, 23; early days in, 220, 316; reference to, 396; transfer of State Library books to, 428; G. A. R. Encampment at, 436; road to, 437; fossil at, 438; meeting at, 444; resident of, 447
 Des Moines, Fort (See Fort Des Moines)
 Des Moines County, bounties paid in, 89; "Know Nothing" party in, 332-334
 Des Moines County Historical Society, Old, 220
 Des Moines Day, observation of, 317
 Des Moines Pioneer Club, plans of, 107; officers of, 220; reunion of, 220
 Des Moines Register, historical item on, 102
 Des Moines River, wolves along, 88; steamboat days on, 105
DeSoto, The Route of: Delisle's Interpretation, 98
 De Tocqueville, book by, in Library, 415
 Detroit (Mich.), Jeff Webb at, 384
 De Voss, Flora, 349
 DeWaay, Donald G., 108
 Dewar, H. C., death of, 320
 Dewees, William P., book by, in Library, 420
 Dewey, J. A., furniture factory of, 288
 Dewey, Melvil, library system of, 413
Dewey and the Germans at Manila Bay, 99
 Dexter, washing machine manufacture in, 16
 Dexter Company, machines made by, 16, 26
 Dexter Electric Washer, 16, 26
 Dexter Manufacturing Company, 16
 Dexter Power Washer, 16, 26
 Dexter Washer, 16
 Dickens, Vera F., office of, 108, 442
 Dickinson, Anna E., reference to, 124; lecture by, at Cedar Falls, 141, 142, 146, 147, 154; comment on, 146; description of, 147; lecture fee of, 153
 Dickinson, Luren D., autobiography of, 206; address by, 311
 Dickinson County, bounties paid in, 89
 Dickirson, James, 439
 Dictionary, copy of, in Library, 422
 Dierks, Elmer E., invocation by, 443
 Dillon, Mary Earhart, 431
 Dimmitt, Dr., office of, 284

- Dimnent, Edward D., office of, 218
 "Ding" (See Darling, Jay Norwood)
Diseases of the Mind, in Library, 420
 Distillery, near Cedar Rapids, 289
 Dittrick, Howard, article by, 208
Division Fight in Waukesha County, 431
 "Doctor", medicine show, 386, 387
Doctoral Dissertations in History Now in Progress at Universities in the United States and the Dominion of Canada, List of, 309
 Doctors, comment on, 383, 384
Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa, 229, 230
 Dodd, John M., article by, 205
 Dodge, Grenville M., reference to, 211
 Dog tax, receipts from, 91; uses of, 92
 Dogs, use of, in wolf hunts, 71
Dogs to Horses Among the Western Indian Tribes, From, 204
 Dolbee, Cora, article by, 99
Doll's House on the Prairie, A: The First Ibsen Controversy in America, 314
 Door Prairie, 298 (See also Prairie la Porte)
 Dorman, Johnnie, on baseball team, 390
 Dorr, Harold M., work of, 309
 Doty's Clothes-washer, exhibit of, 9
 Double Action Washing Machine, 18
 Doud, Alden L., 221
 Douglass, E. F., death of, 322
 Douglass, Frederick, reference to, 117; lectures by, 124, 141, 142, 151-154; biographical data on, 151; reference to autobiography of, 151; fee of, 153
 Douglass, Samuel, activity of, 294
 Dousman, Hercules L., son of, 326
 Dousman, Louis, villa of, 326
 Dousman Park Museum, dedication of, 326
 Dow, Lorenzo, temperance campaign by, 240; appearance of, 240
 Dowell, Cassius C., sketch of, 222, 223
 Downing, J. Hyatt, book by, 331
 Dows, S. L., 288
 Doxsee, J. W., death of, 213
 Dracut (Mass.), Clement family at, 235, 236, 238; Young Men's Temperance Society of, 240
 Dragoons, march of, through Iowa, 316
Drake, Dr. Daniel, Unpublished Letters of, 314
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, 425
 Drake University, conferences at, 110
Drama in Southern Illinois, The, 431
 Drell, Muriel Bernitt, work of, 309
 Drew, Mr., school opened by, 250, 251
 Drinks, soft, sale of, 377
 Drips, J. W., occupation of, 299
 Drummond, Thomas, mention of, 76, newspaper edited by, 293
 Drummond, William, writings of, in Library, 426
 Dryden, John, representation of, in Library, 425; influence of, 426
 Duane, 283
 Dubuque, washing machines made in, 19; wild animals near, 54, 55; wolf hunts in, 65; mayor of, 103; newspapers in, 262, 263, 264, 265, 414; sonnet to, 267; article on, in *American Cyclopaedia*, 267; trade of, from Jones County, 282, 283; mail line to, 297; road from, 302; designation of, as "tough town", 318; silver mining company at, 319; guide book of, 328; early settler of, 433
 Dubuque and Dakota Railroad (now Great Western), 406
 Dubuque and Pacific Railroad, 282
 Dubuque and Sioux City Railroad, 118, 120
 Dubuque County, bounties paid in, 89
Dubuque in 1835, A Visit to, 434
 Dubuque-Iowa City wagon route, marking of, 325
 Dubuque Western Railroad, 282, 283, 295
 Dueser, Carl, article by, 105
 Duff, Louis Blake, address by, 440
Duffle Bag Diary of an American Red Cross Worker in France, A, 101, 209
 Du Mey, Marquis Clement, 235
 Du Mond Manufacturing Company, factory of, 14
Dunciad, copy of, in Library, 426
Dunihue Correspondence of 1832, 208
 Dunkard Church, customs of, 318
 Dunlap, John W., death of, 215
 Durand, Mrs. Grace Garrett, 108
 Durango, reference to, 297, 302
 Dye, Willoughby, 110
Dyersville Its History and Its People, 433, 434
 Dysart, Mr., office of, 294
 Eames, Mrs. Elizabeth Jessup, 254
 Earth lodges, excavation of, 94, 95
 East, Ernest E., office of, 441
 "Eastern Shore Frontier, The", 327
 Eastman's *Topography*, in Library, 420
 Eastwood, F. W., 108
 Eaton, Ollie, 349
 Eaton's *Manual of Botany*, in Library, 419
Eclectic Readers, reference to, 411; author of, 423
 "Economic Development of the Trans-Mississippi Area", 327
Economic History Series, pages in, 229
Economic Problems in Missouri, Frontier, 100
 Eddy, Ervin, 86
 Eddyville, bridge at, 322
 Edgeworth, Maria, writings by, 422, 423

- Edinburgh (Iowa), 284, 286
Edinburgh Review, in Library, 423
Educating Ohio, 309
 Education, books on, in Library, 413, 420, 421
 Education, State Board of, 447
Educators, Great American, 315
 Edwards, Jack L., 108
 "Egypt, Rivers that Meet in," address on, 441
Egypt's Cultural Contributions, 440
 Eicher, Henry M., activity of, 179
 Eiswald, Theodore G., patent of, 8, 9
 Elcho, story of, 437
 Eldora, opera house in, 341
Electric Lighting in Michigan, History of, 99
Elements of Criticism, in Library, 419
 Eley, Fred W., article by, 312
Ellet, Charles W., 315
 Eliot, Margaret Sherburne, work of, 99
 Elk, presence of, in Iowa, 53, 299
 Elkader, historical data on, 211
 Elks Lodge, Iowa City, 432
 Ellet, Mrs. E. F., book by, 256
 Elliott, Helen, article by, 312
 Ellis, Besse Matson, office of, 441
 Ellis, Frank E., 95
 Ellis, H. Holmes, article by, 313
 Ellsworth, Eugene S., college named for, 341
 Ellsworth College, naming of, 341; football game of, 369, 370
Eloquence of the United States, in Library, 415
 Emerson, Oliver F., school attended by, 200; position of, 200
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, reference to, 116, 124; lecture by, at Cedar Falls, 125, 134-136; traveling by, 135
Emigrant Aid, A Little Satire on, 312
 Emmet County, bounties paid in, 89; county seat of, 103
 Emmetsburg, washing machines made in, 19
 Empire Laundry Machinery Company, 47
 England, history of, in Library, 416
 Engle, Paul, book edited by, 210
English Grammar, copies of, 418
English Grants-in-Aid, 100
 English immigrants, in Hampton, 342
 English law reports, in Library, 413
English Parliamentary Debates, in Library, 415
English Parliamentary History, in Library, 415
English Reader, The, 241
 Ensign, Forest C., article by, 315; address by, 443
 Enslow, Ella, address by, 111
 Episcopal Church of Cedar Rapids, 289
 Erbe, Carl H., 445
 Erie Canal, called "Clinton's Ditch", 249; effect of opening of, 249, 250
 Erikson, Arval, article by, 210
 Ermelinde, Sister Mary, 444
Erosion: A Heritage from the Past, 206
Essay Concerning Human Understanding, An, in Library, 419
Essay on Population, in Library, 415
 Essayists, representation of, in Library, 423
 Estabrook, Bob, articles by, 215, 318; diary described by, 435
 Estherville, guide book of, 328
Estherville Vindicator, publication of, 447
Ethnography of the Fox Indians, 98
 Eureka Washer, manufacture of, 15
 European starling, bounty for, 86, 87
 Evans, Estwick, tour of, 73
 Evans, H. H., article by, 208
 Evans, W. D., profession of, 362; office of, 362
 Evans, William M., 320
 Eveland, Charles, business of, 28
 Everett, Fred D., death of, 436
Everett, Letters of John and Sarah, 99, 312
 Eversole, Mildred, article by, 309
 Evjen, Henry O., article by, 314
Evolution of Wash Day, The, by JACOB A. SWISHER, 3-49
 Ewart, William Dana, invention of, 321
 Ewbank, Louis B., article by, 208
 Ewell's *Medical Companion*, in Library, 420
 Excelsior Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 15
 Excelsior Thresher Tooth Company, washing machines made by, 16
 Excelsior Washer, manufacture of, 15
Executive Journal of Iowa 1838-1841, 229
 Exodus Colony, site of, 282
Explorations, Report of (Nebraska), 313
 F. K. High Speed Washer, 18
 Faber, Matt, wolf hunting by, 93
 Fair, county, description of, 376-383
 Fair, Iowa State, exhibit of washing machines at, 9, 10; origin of, 104
 Fairbrother, Henry C., school attended by, 200; position of, 200
 Fairfield, washing machines manufactured in, 16; Agassiz House in, 211; history of, 211
Fairfield Daily Ledger, historical edition of, 100, 101
 Fairgrounds, description of, 376-383; baseball played on, 388
 Fairman, Charles, book by, 97
 Fairview, reference to, 284
 Falconer, William, 425
 Falk, Robert P., article by, 206
 Falkenhaimer, G., & Brothers, store of, 298
 Families, size of, 341

- Family, "typical", selection of, 316
 Faraday's *Chemical Manipulation*, in Library, 420
 Farley, history of, 325
 Farley Station, 282
Farm Cooperatives in Iowa, 101, 210
Farm Science Reporter, first issue of, 315; editor of, 315; articles in, 315, 316
Farmer's Almanac, The, 241
Farming in Iowa, Non-Commercial, 101
 Farrand, Max, office of, 218
"Fashionable Tour" on the Upper Mississippi, The, 207
 Faxon, Charles, II, magazine of, 251
 Fayette, historical pageant at, 328; college at, 369, 390
 Fayette County, wolves in, 62, 63; bounties paid in, 78, 89; first home in, 323, 435; centennial celebrated by, 328; old mill in, 436; anti-horse-thieves association in, 439
Fayette County Leader, articles in, 433
Federal Archives in the States, Inventory of, 209, 434
 Federal courts, records of, in Iowa, 434
 Federal Works Progress Administration, work of, 99
 Federal Writers' Project, guide books by, 204, 313; work of, in Jasper County, 219
Federalist, The, volume of, in Library, 415
 Felsenthal, Bernhard, reference to, 156
 Felsenthal, Eli B., work of, 273
 Felt, B. F., public service of, 211
 Fence, osage, reference to, 303
 Fences, use of, on Iowa range, 213; electric, 322
 Fencing, early methods of, 103
 Fenner, Corrington & Company, washing machines made by, 17, 25
Ferdinand and Isabella, in Library, 415
 Ferguson, Wallace K., article by, 99
 Ferguson, William R., 108
 Ferris, B. F., business of, 374
 Ferris, Ben (See Ferris, B. F.)
 Ferris, Charles D., magazine owned by, 251
 Ferris, Earl, college attended by, 369; occupation of, 369; business of, 374
 Ferris, John C., mention of, 363, 364; war service of, 364; business of, 374
 Ferris, Sol W., business of, 374
Ferry, Dick Shinn's, 430
 Fesler, James W., paper by, 207
 Fiction, volumes of, in Library, 422, 423
 Fiddlin' Jim, episode of, 61
 Field, Walter T., school attended by, 200; work of, 200
 Fillmore, Millard, characterization of, 259
Filson, John, in Pennsylvania, 98
Filson Club and Its Activities in Genealogy, The, 312
Filson Club's "Keyed-Bugles", The, 98
Finnish Newspapers and Periodicals in Michigan, 206
Finnish Settlements in Ohio, Founding of the, 313
Finns in Michigan, The, 311
Fire Myths and Legends, 311
First Forty Years 1900-1940, The, 432
 Fisher, Margaret Wepley, work of, 98
 Fisher & Son, mill of, 285
Fisheries of the Mississippi, copy of, in Territorial Library, 422
Fishing and Plantation, 99
Fitzgerald, Frank D.: A Tribute, 206
 Fitzgerald, Queena M., article by, 206
 Flanagan, John T., article by, 207
 Flandreau (S. D.), mayor of, 447
Flandreau Enterprise, The, publication of, 447
 Fleck & Brother, store of, 298; mill of, 298
 Fleming, Philip B., 445
 Flenniken, John C., death of, 439
 Fletcher, Robert Samuel, article by, 313
 Flickinger, V. W., mention of, 445; address by, 447
 Flint's *Geography*, in Library, 419
 Floral Hall, mention of, 376, 377, 381; pump at, 389
 Floyd County, bounties paid in, 89; courthouse of, 325
 Floyd River Valley, wolves in, 68
 Flynn, John T., address by, 110; article by, 315
Folk Speech in Indiana and Adjacent States, 312
 Folken, Herbert G., article by, 101
 Fontanelle, resident of, 441
 Football, playing of, at Hampton, 369, 370
 Foote, Thomas S., 262
 Forbes, Willis F., article by, 212
 Ford, D. R. Clyde, address by, 440
Ford, Henry, Early Days and Later Achievements of, 311
 Fordyce, Wellington G., article by, 313
 Foreman, Grant, article by, 431
 Forepaugh, Adam, circus of, 393
 Foreston mill, history of, 322
Forests, About These Iowa, 316
 Forman, Jonathan, article by, 208
 Fort Atkinson, purchase of site of, 106; restoration of, 327
Ft. Atkinson Museum, The Lawton and Lee Collections of the, 312
 Fort Augusta (Pa.), 99
 Fort Des Moines, plans for restoration of, 107; memorial at site of, 219; address about, 309; naming of, 319; restoration of, 320
 Fort Dodge, washing machines made in, 19
 Fort Madison, General Reed's move from, 439

- Fort Madison Patriot*, articles in, 414
Fort Osage, The History of, 430
 Fort Raccoon, name of, 319
 Fort Wayne (Ind.), meeting at, 440; early Catholic history of, 440
 Fortunski, Joseph, laundry of, 47
Founding of Iowa City, The, 231
 Fourth of July, celebration of, 399-402
Fox Indian Manitous, 311
 Fox Indians, study of, 429
Fox Indians, Ethnography of the, 98
 Foxes, bounty for, 87
 Frank, Meyer, 121
 Frankfurt, old county seat at, 214
 Franklin, Benjamin, essays of, in Library, 423
Franklin, Benjamin, and the Dr. Bray Associates, 206
 Franklin County, bounties paid in, 89; superintendent of schools of, 346; pioneer politics in, 361, 362; resident of, 448
 Franklin County Bank, building of, 353, 386; reference to, 402
 Franklin County Fair, 376-383
Franklin County Recorder, mention of, 342; Fourth of July advertised by, 400
 Frederick, John T., book edited by, 204, 313
 Fredsville, cream separator at, 325
 Free Soil National Convention, 254
Freedom of the Press, For, 429
 Freeland, John E., office of, 108, 442
 Freeman, Joby, machine run by, 379
 Freidel, Frank, article by, 205
 Fremont County, wolves in, 53, 57; bounties paid in, 89; reunion of settlers of, 110
 French, activities of, in Illinois, 432
French Intrigue at the Court of Queen Mary, 309
French Jesuits in the Age of Enlightenment, The, 99
French Revolution, History of the, in Library, 416
 Freneau, Philip, 425
 Fridolph, Mr., patent of, 12
 Friley, Charles E., article by, 209
 Frisbie, M. M., article by, 318
 Frisk, Edwin J., 444
 Frog Hollow, origin of name of, 438
From Four Corners to Washington, 112
From the Standpoint of a Pioneer, 230
Frontier Economic Problems in Missouri, 1815-1828, 314
Frontier Guard, Jim Lane and the, 312
 "Frontier Influence, The," 327
Frontier Land Clubs or Claim Associations, 230
Frontier Sketches: The Schoolmistress, 99
Frontiersman in Northwestern Wisconsin, A, 310, 431
 Fry, George, 74
Fugitive Slave Cases in Ohio prior to 1850, 313
 Fugitive Slave Law, reference to, 259, 260
 Fullen, Charles D., office of, 179
 Fuller, George N., office of, 218
 Fulton, Robert, biography of, in Territorial Library, 418
 Funk, Miss, 367
 Funk, A. B., article by, 434; sketch of, 447
 G. E. M. Power Washer, 17, 26
 Gager, John T., 214
 Gagliardo, Domenico, article by, 312
 Galena (Ill.), map of, 100; immigrants from, 342; comment on, 405; bridge at, 405
Galena Gazette, circulation of, 342
 Galer, Mrs. J. B., art taught by, 371
 Gallagher, Mr., 356
 Gallaher, Ruth A., mention of, 327; talk by, 443
 GALLAHER, RUTH A., *Benjamin F. Shambaugh*, 227-233
Gallipolis as Travelers Saw It, 1792-1811, 208
 Gallup, George H., 444
 Gange, William J., death of, 316
 Gannon, Fannie, article by, 101
 Gardner, A. R., reference to, 443
 Gardner, Clarence, 445
 Garfield, James, memorial service for, 196
 Garland, Hamlin, home of, in Osage, 214; biography of, 220, 332
 Garnavillo, mail line in, 297; buildings in, 299, 300; first settlers of, 299; description of, 299, 300; schools in, 300
 Garner, wolves in, 86
Garnier, Jean, Librarian, 308, 430
 Garrett, J. Tracy, 108, 220
 Garrett, William, daughter of, 108
 Gates, Charles M., article by, 309
 Gay, John, representation of, in Library, 426
 Gee Whiz Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 16
 Gee Whiz Washing Machine, 16
 Genaux, Charles M., article by, 316
Genealogy & History, contents of, 433
 Geneva, population of, 294
 Genlis, Comtesse de, book by, in Library, 420
 Gentry, North Todd, articles by, 314
Geography, in Library, 419
Geological Museum, The, 311
 Geological survey of Iowa, first, 310, 311
 Gibbon's *History of England*, listing of, 416
 Gibson, Junior (washing machine), 15, 20
 Gibson (Pa.), Sweet homestead in, 339
 Gibson-girl shirtwaists, reference to, 396

- Gilbert, W. J., marriage of, 261
 Gilbert Book Company, 275
 Gillet, John W., coming of, to Garnavillo, 299
 Gillies' *History of Greece*, in Library, 416
 Gillmor, Margaret, 444
 Gilman, Alfred, publication of, 243
 Gilmore, C. A., newspaper of, 265
 Gingerich, Melvin, mention of, 110; work of, 209
 Gipe, Adam, 110
 Gjerdum's, *Jorgen, Letters from America*, 1874-75, 314
 "Glamorous History, Our", address on, 440
 Glasgow flouring mills, 289
 Glass, J. P., flouring mills of, 289
 Glass, Remley J., book by, 434
 Glazier, Willard, experience of, 63
Gleanings from the Note Book of the Itinerating Editor, by JESSE CLEMENT, 282-305
 Glenwood, archaeological work near, 94
 Glidden, history of, 325
 Globe Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 18, 27
Godey's Lady's Book, reference to, 248; contributions to, 250, 278
 Goepfinger, John H., 445
 Gold certificates, issue of, 437
 Gold rush, laundry facilities during, 34
 Gold seeker, sale bill of, 325
 Goldsmith, Oliver, book by, in Library, 419, 427
 Goltz, Carlos W., pamphlet by, 433
 "Good Will on Ancient Battlegrounds", 440
 Goodenow, S. B., work of, 119, 121, 123, 142
 Goodhue, O. A., 121
 Goodykoontz, Colin Brummitt, book by, 307, 308
 Gopher bounties, State expenditures for, 85
 Gordon, Jessie B., office of, 222
 Goss, Emery F., school attended by, 200; position of, 200
 Government bounties, discussion of, 73-93
 Governor, Robert Lucas as, 408; candidate for, 447
 Gower, William, services of, 443
 Graf, Josephine A., article by, 208
 Graham, Marjorie N., 445
 Grain elevator, building of, 394
Grain Elevator in the United States, A History of the First Successful Cooperative, 210
 Grainger, James, 425
 Grand Army of the Republic, members of, 373, 374; encampment of, 436; officer of, 446
 Grand Electric Washer, manufacture of, 15
Grand Portage, A British Legal Case and Old, 430
 Grandstand, description of, 382
Grant, Hugh Fraser, Journal of, 206
 Grasshoppers, reference to, 321
 Grattan, Marvin T., sketch of life of, 320
 Graves, G. A., mention of, 121; office of, 122
 Grawe, Carl F., article by, 439
 Grawe family, newspaper work of, 437
 Gray, Albert, sentence of, 180 (See also Vogel, Albert)
 Gray, Helen Palmer, 166
 Gray, James, address by, 217
 Gray, Thomas, writings of, in Library, 427
 Gray, Thomas P., counterfeit case written by, 163; activity of, 166-180
 Gray family, settlement made by, 446
 Gray wolf, names for, 50; habitat of, 50, 51, 52; description of, 51; presence of, in pioneer Iowa, 51, 53-65 (See also Coyote and Prairie wolf)
 "Graybeard Regiment", sketch of, 433
 Great Western Railroad, 406 (See also Dubuque and Dakota Railroad)
 Greater Tipton Club, work of, 442
Greece, History of, in Library, 416
 Greeley, Horace, reference to, 124
 Green, Horace, hotel of, 300
Green Goods Case, The, by FREDERIC C. SMITH, 163-181
 Greene, Colonel, regiment of, 236
 Greene, George, residence of, 289; court reports compiled by, 289
 Greene, Robert, biography of, in Library, 417
 Greene & Graves, factory of, 288
 Greene County, bounties paid in, 89; account of, in 1856, 216
 Greenfield, meeting at, 441
 Greenman, Emerson F., article by, 431
 Greenwood, Grace, reference to, 124
 Greenwood Washer, manufacture of, 15
 Gregg, Kate L., article by, 430
 Gregg, Thomas, newspaper of, 410
 Gregory, R. H., office of, 441
 Griffin, Aulden, "typical" family of, 316
 Griffin, Mrs. William, 445
 Griffith, Ella Porter, article by, 310
Griffith, Joshua: Pioneer Preacher, 310
 Grimes, Joseph, bill introduced by, 76
 Grinnell, Josiah B., bill introduced by, 75
 Grinnell, washing machines made in, 17, 26
 Grinnell Washing Machine Company, products of, 17
 Gross, W. H., 121
 Grossman, R. S., 445
 Ground hogs, bounty for, 86, 87
 Grove (Iowa), reference to, 291
 Grove Creek, 283
 Grundman, Ralph S., 330
 Grundy County, bounties paid in, 89

464 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Guide books, publication of, 328
 Gun collection, 105
 Guthrie, Thos. J., 445
 Guthrie County, wolves in, 62; bounties paid in, 89
 Guttenberg, historical data on, 105; country around, 297, 298; description of, 298, 299; early name for, 298; first district court term at, 298; churches in, 298, 299
 Gwynne, C. S., address by, 447
- Haecker, Mrs. T. H., music taught by, 371
 Hager, A., factory of, 288
 Haigh, Henry A., article by, 311
 Hairy Nation, origin of, 323
 Halbach, Arthur A., book by, 433, 434
 Hale, Mrs. Sarah J., letter of, 248
 Hall, Betty A., 444
 Hall, George, 445
 Hall, Lew, performance of, 353
 Hamiel, Marion C., 108
 Hamilton, Elizabeth, book by, in Library, 420
 Hamilton, John J., article by, 438
 Hamilton, Minnie E., 330
 Hamilton, W. L., 74
 Hamilton County, wolves in, 61; bounties paid in, 89; reminiscences of, 320
 Hampton, Will E., article by, 311
 Hampton, discussion of, 339-408; appearance of, 340, 341, 393, 398; business houses in, 341, 344, 353-355, 357-359; courthouse in, 341, 406, 407; schoolhouse in, 341, 363, 367, 368, 369; people of, 342; community spirit in, 342, 343; early activities in, 343; prominent figures in, 344, 345, 346; Reeve Street in, 345; hotels in, 355, 356, 368, 402; politics in, 361, 362; lawyers in, 361, 362; school life in, 362-372; reference to, in Civil War, 364; religious activities in, 372; Methodist Church in, 372; fair at, 376-383; attitude in, towards baseball, 387-390; account of life in, 391-396; telephone to, 392; military company from, 396, 397; cemetery at, 397, 398, 399; observation of Decoration Day in, 397-399; Memorial Hall in, 398; celebration in, of Fourth of July, 399-402; name of, on hog truck, 403; early route to, 405; resident of, 448
 "Hampton, Pride of" (cigar), 344
 Hampton Chronicle, owner of, 342; reporter on, 367; items in, 390; mention of, 402; work on, 448
 Hampton Clinic, mention of, 384
 Hampton Opera House, description of, 346, 347; janitor of, 347, 348; theatre life in, 348-355; stage in, 350, 351
 Hampton pioneers, attitude of, 397
- Hamsun's, *Knut, Early Years in the Northwest*, 207
 Hancock County, bounties paid in, 89
 Hanks Family in Macon County, Illinois (1829-1939), *The*, 431
 Hannah, Rebecca, school attended by, 200; work of, 200
 Hansell, reference to, 366
 Happy Home Washer, 18
 Haraszthy's Wisconsin Experience, 205
 Harbison, E. H., article by, 309
 Harbison, W. A., article by, 207
 Hardesty, Samuel, wolf hunts by, 67
 Hardin, James Fair, mention of, 106; sketch of life of, 214
 Hardin County, bounties in, 89; naming of, 323
 Harker, John, farm of, 438
 Harkness, Georgia, address by, 110
 Harlan family, notes on, 321
 "Harmar Papers, The", address on, 440
 Harriman, Fred, purchase of automobile by, 392; death of, 392
 Harriman, Henry, 357
 Harriman, O. B., opera house owned by, 346, 347; profession of, 346; mention of, 357
 Harriman, Walter F., office of, 357; reference to, 358
 Harriman's Hall, mention of, 365; dance at, 381
 Harris, Marian, 445
 Harris, Pleasant, wolves killed by, 74
 Harrison, A. E., office of, 111
 Harrison County, bounties paid by, 84, 89; Old Settlers' Association of, 446
 Harsh, Grace, office of, 107
 Hartley, washing machines made in, 17
 Hartley Washer, 17, 25
 Hartman, Robert B., article by, 429
 Hartmann, Lenora K., 221
 Hartnett, Ellen, 219
 Hartsook, Mrs. F. P., office of, 328
 Hartstene expedition, reference to, 131
 Harwick, John, 236
 Hauberg, John H., office of, 441
 Haight, Rosadel, 108
 Haven, *Spencer*, 310
 Hawkeye Incubator Company, machines made by, 23, 27
 Hay Burners and Balers, *The Story of*, 430
 Hayden, Van B., 330
 Hayes, Isaac I., reference to, 155
 Hayter, Earl W., article by, 206
 Hazelwood, *its Master and its Coterie*, 99
 Hazen, Hervey, school attended by, 200; work of, 200
 Hazlett, Theo., 121
 Heald, J. M., death of, 216
 Heberhart, Charles E., article by, 312

- Heg, E. Biddle, article by, 314
 Hegner, Robert William, mention of, 439
 Heilbron, Bertha L., articles by, 207, 310, 430
 Hekel, R. J., article by, 101; mention of, 109
 Hemenway, H. C., 121
 Hemingway, J. M., race horse owned by, 382
Hemp Production in Spanish California, Subsidized, 206
 Henderson, F. P., office of, 441
 Henderson, J. G., & Company, machines made by, 17
 Henderson, Mrs. Jean, 445
 Henderson, Mrs. Ralph, work of, 107
 Hendrickson, George O., article by, 316
 Hendrickson, Walter B., article by, 310
 Hennessy, Dr. Felix A., address by, 433
 Henry, Harry D., address by, 111
 Henry, Patrick, biography of, in Library, 418
 Henry County, wolves in, 82; bounties paid in, 89
 Henry Horner Lincoln Collection, 440
Henry's Chemistry, copy of, in Library, 420
 Henson, Fred C., article by, 320
 Herriman, D. B., 78
 Herrmann, William, 100
 Hertzler, Arthur, school attended by, 201; work of, 201; book by, 201
 Hertzler, Mrs. Erwin H., 220
 Hervey, James, book by, in Library, 421
 Hickman, Russell K., article by, 312
 Hickory wood, use of, by Indians, 321
 Higgins, Benjamin H., article by, 311
 High Prairie, description of, 299
 Highland Grove, mention of, 284
 Hildreth, Fisher Ames, 272
 Hill, A. T., archaeological work of, 313
 Hill, Elton C., work of, 220
 Hilliard's *American Law*, in Library, 414
Himoe, Stephen O., Civil War Physician, 314
 Hinds, George Nelson, article by, 313
Hise, Daniel Howell: Abolitionist and Reformer, 205
Historian, The Compensations of an, 431
Historical Activities, 106-108, 217-221, 326-330, 440-445
Historical Bibliography in the United States, The Status of, 206
 "Historical Department and Historical Society", 321
Historical Journal, An, 230
 Historical Records Survey, publications of, 209, 434
Historical Societies, Report of Committee on Methods of Organization and Work on the Part of State and Local, 230, 231
History of the West and the Pioneers, 231
Historical Society and the Community, The, 207, 218
 History, books on, in Territorial Library, 413, 415; report on, for Ohio, 432
History, A Literary Critic Looks at, 310
History, Changing Interpretation of, 315
History of the Earth, and Animated Nature, A, in Library, 419
History of the Rebellion, in Library, 416
 Hitchcock, Mrs. (see Houston, Hattie A.)
 Hobart, Vice President, mention of, 391
 Hobbie, Les [L. W.], automobile of, 392
Hodder's, F. H., "Stephen A. Douglas", 99
 Hodnefield, Jacob, work of, 314
 Hoffman, Charles Fenno, wolf-hunting by, 53, 54
 Hoffman, James Fenno, 425
 Hoffman, Mrs. Sarah Paine, article by, 320
 "Hog passes", 403, 404
 Hogs, shipment of, to Chicago, 403, 404
 Holcomb, Mrs., pioneer experiences of, 59
 Holden, R. B., 121
 Holler, John S., 74
 Holm, Mike, address by, 217
 Holman, Jesse Lynch, 207
 Holman, Reuben A., article by, 210
 Holmgren, Gertrude Ann, work of, 95, 96
 Holt, A. C., work of, 123; newspaper owned by, 142, 154
Holy Dying, in Library, 421
Holy Living, in Library, 421
 Homan & Daldrup, reference to, 93
Home Journal, The, reference to, 256
Home Missions on the American Frontier, review of, 307, 308
 Homes, pre-historic, 103
 Honey War, historical item on, 103; reference to, 214
Honey War, The (poem), 100
 Hook, James W., 445
 Hook, Theodore, reference to, 294
 "Hook and the Crane, The" (poem), 279, 280
Hoosier General Store in 1847, A, 207
 Hoosier Grove, reference to, 291
 Hoover, Herbert, birthplace of, 104, 209
 Hopewell school district, history of, 322
 Hore, Father, data on, 317
 Horn, Hosea B., wolf hunts discussed by, 66, 67
 Horn, Nelson P., address by, 111
 Horn, Tom D., 221
 Horner, Henry, guide book sponsored by, 313; donation by, 440
Horse and Buggy Doctor, The, author of, 201
Horse in the Social History of Early California, The Role of the, 311
 Horse traders, camp of, 375
 Horseless carriage, 438

- Horses, racing of, 381-383
 "Horseshoe" plug tobacco, sale of, 391, 392
 Horsley, Vergene, 444
 Hosmer, W. H. C., 254
 Hotchkiss, F. A., 121
 Hotel, importance of, in early days, 355
 Hoth, Donald L., 445
 House, Albert V., article by, 206
 House-moving, prevalence of, 403
 Houston, Albert Sturges, school attended by, 201; work of, 201
 Houston, Hattie A., school attended by, 201; work of, 201
 Houston, Sam, 109
 Howard, Florence, article by, 432
 Howard, J. E., office of, 107
 Howard, Mary, article by, 432
 Howard, Oliver C., lecture by, 124, 155, 157, 158; war experiences of, 157, 158; office of, 158
 Howard County, bounties paid in, 89
Howard Library Association, The, 310
 Howard University, first president of, 158; naming of, 158
 Howland, L. O., 121
 Hoyt, H. B., 78
 Hubbs, Barbara Burr, address by, 441
 Hudelson, Harry E., 221
 Hudson, H. Gary, article by, 431
 Hughes, H. D., article by, 316
 Humboldt, founder of, 109
 Humboldt College, founder of, 109
 Humboldt County, wolves in, 62; bounties paid in, 89; post offices in, 105
 Hummer (washing machine), 16
 Humphrey family correspondence, 207
 Hungarians in Iowa, 439
 Hunt, Henry C., 121, 122
 Hunt, Leigh, translation of *Tasso* by, 425; writings by, in Library, 425
 Hunt, R. D., 108
 Hunter, Mrs. Fred Heaton, articles by, 219, 317
 Huntington Library, papers in, 432
 Hurd, Charles (See Blodgett, Chas., and Vogel, Frank)
 Hutchins, Dr. James H., description of, 384
 Hutchinson, Eli M., death of, 216
 Huttenlocher, Forest, office of, 220
 Hyer livery barn, rig from, 384
 Hyett, Frank E., article by, 322
- I Am A Man—The Indian Black Hawk*, 112
I Remember I Remember, 112
 Ida County, bounties paid in, 89
 Illinois, washing machine manufacture in, 11, 12; wolves in, 53; laws of, in Library, 415
Illinois: A Descriptive and Historical Guide, 204, 313
Illinois and her Indians, 431
Illinois History, Papers in, and Transactions for the Year 1939, contents of, 431
Illinois in 1939, 309
Illinois on the Eve of the Seven Years' War 1747-1755, 432
 "Illinois Scientist's Thrilling Adventures in Arctic Exploration", address on, 440
Illinois State Historical Library, Collections of the, contents of, 432
 Illinois State Historical Society, publications by, 431; meeting of, 440
Illinois State Historical Society, Journal of the, articles in, 99, 205, 309, 431
Immigrant, The Saga of the, 306, 307
 Immigrants, habits of, 395
 Imperial Champion Washer, 17
Important Manuscript, An, 230
Imprints Inventory in Nebraska, The American, 312
 Independence, lecture course at, 118; resident of, 446
 Independence Day, observance of, 443
 Indian collection, 439
Indian Corn Origin Myths, Wisconsin, 312
Indian Country, 1838, A Trip into the, 209
 Indian fighter, Robert Lucas as, 408
 Indian laws, copies of, in Library, 415
 Indian-military trail, marker for, 212
 Indian mound region, gift of, to State, 219
Indian Mounds, The Destruction of, 311
 "Indian Portrait Gallery", in Library, 413
 Indian relic collections, 318, 319
 Indian squaw, medicine concocted by, 385
 Indian tribes, book on, 429
 Indiana, washing machine manufacture in, 11; portraits and portrait painters of, 312
 Indiana Historical Society, trip sponsored by, 106; articles on, 208, 310; officers of, 326
Indiana History Bulletin, articles in, 312
 Indiana History Conference, meeting of, 326
Indiana Magazine of History, articles in, 207, 310
Indiana Pioneers, The Society of, 208
Indiana Shrine—New Harmony, Our New-est, 312
 Indiana Territory, papers relating to, 310
 Indianola, naming of, 439
Indians, Illinois and her, 431
Indies, copy of, in Territorial Library, 416
 Industrial Commission, member of, 447
Industrial History of Scott County, An, 434
Infant Industries in Illinois—As Illustrated in Quincy, 1836-1856, 205
 Ingersoll, Robert G., address on, 441
 Ingham, Harvey, articles by, 104, 324
 Ings, Marvel Y., article by, 311
 Interim Committee, work of, 441; meeting of, 444

- Internal Commerce and the Development of National Economy Before 1860*, 204
Inter-Ocean (See *Chicago Inter-Ocean*)
Inventors and Engineers of Old New Haven, 429
Inventory of Federal Archives in the States, 209
 Ionia Congregational Church, 215
 Iowa, Territory of, first Governor of, 408; creation of, 408
 "Iowa" (washing machine), 16
Iowa, A History of the People of, 112
Iowa, The Origin of the Name, 230
Iowa and Counties of Iowa and something of their Origin and Histories, 434
Iowa and War Series, pages in, 229
 Iowa and Wisconsin, maps of, 414
 "Iowa and World History", address on, 443
 Iowa Authors' Club, address before, 444
 Iowa Band, member of, at Ottumwa, 215
Iowa Bird Life, articles in, 101
 Iowa birds, talk on, 447
Iowa Centennial History Series, 96, 112, 443
 Iowa Central Railroad, 343, 388, 391, 394, 396
Iowa Chronicles of the World War Series, pages in, 229
 Iowa City, histories of, 227; road from, to Dubuque, 302; history of Elks lodge in, 432; Robert Lucas home at, 441; centennial observance at, 442
Iowa City, The Founding of, 231
Iowa City A Contribution to the Early History of Iowa, publication of, 227, 228
 Iowa City College, 323
 Iowa City High School Band, music by, 442
 Iowa City Methodist Church, anniversary of, 101, 111; centennial pamphlet of, 101
 Iowa City Rotary Club, meeting of, 444
 Iowa County, bounties paid in, 89
Iowa County Seat, An, by ONEY FRED SWEET, 339-408
 Iowa District (Methodist Conference), 435
 Iowa Executive Council, provision of, for historic site, 327
 Iowa Falls, Ellsworth College in, 341, 369, 370; reference to, 343, 399; circus at, 393
Iowa Farm Economist, articles in, 101
Iowa Historical Lectures, 227
Iowa Historical Record, publication of, 228; discontinuance of, 228; pages in, 228
 Iowa history, some "firsts" in, 105
Iowa History, Recent Publications in, 230
Iowa History from 1699 to 1821, 230
Iowa Homestead, The, article in, 8
Iowa Journal of History and Politics, The, publication of, 228; pages in, 228
 Iowa King Washer, 18
 Iowa Library Association, meeting of, 222; president of, 222
 Iowa Masonic Library, association of Parvin with, 413
Iowa Monograph Series, pages in, 229
 Iowa National Guard, from Hampton, 396, 397
Iowa News (Dubuque), articles in, 414
Iowa's Oldest Library, by LUELLA M. WRIGHT, 408-428
Iowa Pioneer, The, 231
Iowa Pioneer Foundations, 443
Iowa School Facts A Summary of Information about Iowa's Public Schools, 209
Iowa School of Research Historians, The, 232
 Iowa Soldiers' Home, resident of, 446
 Iowa State College, teacher at, 446, 447
 Iowa State Conservation Commission, member of, 447
 Iowa State Fair (See *Fair, Iowa State*)
 Iowa State Library, nucleus of, 428
Iowa State Medical Society, The Journal of the, contents of, 433
 Iowa State Teachers Association, meeting of, 111; officers of, 111
Iowa Sun (Davenport), articles in, 414
Iowa Territorial Gazette (Burlington), agricultural articles in, 414
Iowa Through the Years, 112
 Iowa Wesleyan College, mural of, 109
 Iowa Writers Program, pamphlet issued by, 433
 Iowana, 100-105, 208-216, 314-326, 432-439
 "Iowaville, Black Hawk City and Selma", 441
 Ironing, devices for, 31-33; in power laundries, 39-41
 Irving, Washington, book by, in *Library*, 417
 Irving, population of, 294
 Irwin, Ray W., article by, 204
 Isbell, Misses, 285
 Isbell (Isabell), 284
 Ivanhoe (Iowa), reference to, 291
 Ivey, Zida C., article by, 312
 "Jack" *Battle of the Ages, The Greatest*, 431
 Jackson, Andrew, description of, 243, 244; visit of, to Lowell (Mass.), 243; Secretary of State under, 418
Jackson, Mitchell Y., 1852-63, 206, 207
 Jackson, Robert D., 445
 Jackson County, bounties paid in, 89; "hominid holes" in, 95
Jackson Men in Missouri in 1828, The, 314
 Jacobs, Peter, article by, 213
 Jacobsen, Jerome V., article by, 430
 James, J. W., poem by, 325

- James, James A., address by, 440
 Jaques, H. E., service of, 321
 Jarnagin, Robert A., article by, 321
 Jasper County, bounties paid in, 89
 Jasper County Historical Society, plan of, for county history, 219
 Jay, John, essays of, in Library, 423
 Jefferson, country around, 297
 Jefferson County, bounty payments made by, 74, 75, 89; historical material on, 101; centennial history of, 211
 Jellies, display of, 376
 Jenison, Ernestine, book edited by, 432
 Jenks, Leland H., paper by, 217
 Jennison, J. S., newspaper of, 305
 Jensen, Merrill, article by, 205
 Jernegan, Cyrus, mention of, 344; description of, 345; offices held by, 345; duties of, 381
Jesuit Missionary in the Role of Physician, The, 308
Jesuit Missions of Hispanic America, The Legal Crisis in the, 98
 Jewett, E. R., and Company, publishers, 262
 Jewett, Elam R., 262
 Jewett, Thomas and Company, magazine owned by, 251; reorganization of, 262
Jews, History of the, in Library, 415
 Jim Jackson raid, account of, 102
 Joffe, Natalie F., study by, on Indians, 429
 Johnson, Charles, wolves killed by, 302
 Johnson, Charles Thruston, article by, 98
 Johnson, Ivy, tombstone of, 438
 Johnson, Ole, 104
 Johnson, Peter Leo, article by, 100
 Johnson, Samuel, essays of, in Library, 423, 426; books by, 426
Johnson, Samuel, The Life of, in Library, 417
 Johnson, T. Walter, 205
 Johnson, Vernon, address by, 109
 Johnson (town), 284
 Johnson County, wolves in, 60, 61; bounties given by, 74, 89
 Johnson County Old Settlers' Association, work of, 443
Johnston, Carl, Indian Interpreter, 99
 Johnston, W. F., washing machines manufactured by, 18
 Johnstown Flood, articles on, 432
 Jones, Mrs. L. R., article by, 310
 Jones, Russell, Fremont House kept by, 293
 Jones, William, book by, 98
 Jones County, bounties paid in, 90; products of, 282, 283; description of, 283, 284; towns in, 283, 284; valuation of, 284; mills in, 284; county seats of, 286
 Jones County Agricultural Society, secretary of, 284; show grounds of, 285
 Jonesboro (Ill.), trip to, 440
 Jonson, Ben, writings of, in Library, 426
 Jordan, Philip Dillon, publications by, 203, 204, 208; address by, 327
 Jordan, Wayne, article by, 313
 Josephus's *History of the Jews*, 415
Journal of Science, in Library, 424
 Journalism, pioneer, 102
 Joy, Herbert H., position of, at Denmark Academy, 186; school attended by, 201; position of, 201
Judicial Decisions, Recent Important, 231
Judges of the Federal District Court of Indiana, 208
Junius, Letters of, in Library, 415
 Junius Americanus, 417 (See also Lee, Arthur)
 Jurisprudence, books on, in Library, 413, 414, 415
 "Just Break the News to Mother", 396
 "Just One Girl", 380
 Justice, statue of, 406, 407
 Kamrar (Iowa), wolves at, 61
Kames' Elements of Criticism, in Library, 419
 Kane, E. K., explorer, reference to, 131
 Kane, W., articles by, 303, 430
Kansas, The Third Book on, 99
Kansas Historical Quarterly, articles in, 99, 312
 Kantor, MacKinlay, archaeological work of, 94
 Kappel, F. R., 330
 Kazebeer, Eva, 445
 Kearny, Stephen W., wolves seen by, 53
 Keats, John, writings of, in Library, 425
 Keck, Jay E., 221
 Kehe, Arlin J., 444
 Keister, Fred D., article by, 206
 Kendrick, A. C., 254
 Kennedy, Charles J., articles by, 98, 309
Kentucky, History of, in Library, 416
 Kentucky, University of, address at, 440
 Keokuk (Chief), incident of, 317
 Keokuk, washing machines made in, 17, 19; wolf on streets of, 82, 83; trial held at, 163; historical data on, 328; General Reed's move to, 439
Keokuk, Early Medical Education of, 315
 Keokuk County, wolves in, 67; bounties paid in, 90
 Keokuk County Fair, golden jubilee of, 103
 Keosauqua, bridge at, 102; founding of, 102; centennial celebration at, 102
 Kepford, Mrs. Grace, article by, 318
 Kepple, Presley L., sketch of life of, 321
 Kerr, William G., article by, 320; mention of, 445
 "Key City" (Dubuque), 262
 Keyes, Charles R., paper by, 327

- KEYES, CHARLES R., *Report on the Work of the Iowa Archaeological Survey*, 94-96
- Kiehle, J., washing machines made by, 16, 23
- Kiehle's Improved Washer, 16, 23
- Kindwell, Stella, article by, 216
- King, Mr., 301
- King, James T., washing machine invented by, 7
- Kingsley, wolf hunt near, 93
- Kinney, Henry C., 121
- Kirby, Richard S., book edited by, 429
- Kirchhoff, Arthur W., story of, 325
- Kirk, William D., school attended by, 201; work of, 201
- Kirkwood, Samuel J., 232
- "Klean Kwick" Vacuum Washer, factory of, 14
- Kleine, A. C., death of, 214
- Kline, Mr., tree belonging to, 374
- Klingberg, Frank J., article by, 206
- Knapp, J. T., 121, 122
- Knickerbocker, contributions to, 250, 278
- Knight, D. D., 444
- Knights of Pythias in Michigan*, 311
- "Knights of the Golden Circle, The," 326
- Knoblock, Byron W., book by, 311
- "Know Nothing" party, in Des Moines County, 332-334
- Knowles, Hiram, school attended by, 201; work of, 201
- Knoxville, washing machines made in, 17, 22
- Kock, H., 121
- Kokomo (Ind.), man from, 385
- Kolehmainen, John Ilamri, articles by, 206, 313
- Kolterman-Hanson, Esther, article by, 313
- Koran, copy of, in Library, 421
- Kossuth, Academy building at, 333
- Kossuth County, bounties paid in, 90; first courthouse of, 215
- Kostlan Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 18
- Kovarik, Alois F., mention of, 436
- Kramer, Otto, shop of, 298
- Kratochvil, Frank, trade of, 344; characterization of, 344; office of, 344; cigars made by, 388, 389
- Krueger, Lillian, article by, 431
- Kuenzel, John G., article by, 316
- Kunz, Julius, 445
- La Force, Edith Ferguson, article by, 101
- La Porte City, wolves near, 68, 69
- La Salle's Expedition of 1682*, 205
- La Salle's Fiancee*, 98, 205
- Labor Movement in St. Louis*, 100, 314
- Laird, J. W., 445
- Lake Okoboji, mention of, 385
- Lambert, Joseph I., article by, 205
- Lamp, patent on, 395
- Land and Man*, 101
- Land entries, 437
- Land grant college, paper on, 218
- Land Inheritance under the Swastika*, 206
- Land Policy in British East Florida, The*, 311
- Landholders in Iowa, data on, 212
- Landon, Alfred M., address by, 110; article by, 315
- Landon, Fred, article by, 309
- Lane, Frederic C., article by, 309
- Lane, L. D., store of, 370, 371
- Langan, Raymond C., death of, 211
- Langsdorf, Edgar, article by, 312
- Langworthy, L. H., town begun by, 282
- Langworthy (town), description of, 283
- Lansing, homecoming at, 103
- Larsen, Arthur J., address by, 217; article by, 310; office of, 326
- Larsen, Esther Louise, work of, 100
- Larson, Laurence M., autobiography by, 97, 98
- Lathrop, J. H., 262
- Lathrop, Chancellor John Hiram*, 205
- Lathrop, Solon H., 262
- Latimer, reference to, 366
- Latta, Maurice C., paper by, 327
- Lasley Point Mounds*, 429
- Lauderdale, Maude, speech by, 211
- Laundries, discussion of, 33-49; origin of, 34; statistics on, 34, 35, 49; operation of, 37-40; marks used by, 41; sanitation in, 42, 43; chemicals used in, 43-45; services of, to rural communities, 45, 46; rank of Iowa in, 49; mention of, 385
- Laundry owners, magazine of, 35
- Laundry Queen Steam Washer, 14, 24
- Lautenbach, Robert, office of, 106
- Law Books in the Territory of Iowa, Available*, 230
- Law Dictionary*, in Library, 414
- Law-making Powers of the Legislature in Iowa*, 232
- Law of Arrest, The*, 208
- Law School Library, Selected List of Books for the Small*, 204
- Laws, in Territorial Library, 413, 414, 415
- Lawsuit, in Butler County, 438
- Le Grand, boarding school near, 324
- Le Saulnier, Father, letter to, 430
- Lead cave, mythical, 318
- Leak, Roscoe R., article by, 310
- Lease Law Effective, Is Iowa's New?*, 210
- Leavitt, Roger, mention of, 322; pioneer knowledge of, 437
- Leekey, Ed, service of, in baseball, 387, 388
- Lecture Association, 121 (See also Cedar Falls Lecture Association)

470 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Lecture brokers and promoters, 116-123
 Lecture bureaus, use of, 116
 Lecturers, list of, in 1866, 124; price for, 140, 141
 Lectures, types of, in early Iowa, 117, 151; financial report on, 139, 153, 154
Lectures, Culture Through, by LUELLA M. WRIGHT, 115-162
 Lee, Arthur, writings of, 417; pseudonym of, 417
Lee, Arthur, Life of, in Library, 417
 Lee, Ed, comment of, on wolves, 82
 Lee, Philander, impersonation of, 443
 Lee, Richard Henry, book by, in Library, 417
 Lee County, wolves in, 82; bounties in, 83, 90
 Leech, Carl Addison, article by, 99
 Leemkuil, Edw., 330
 Legislative Assembly, First, 408, 410
Legislative Districts, Odd, 434
 Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von, 287
 Le Mars, naming of, 317
 Lemonade, making of, 377
Lempriere's Classical Dictionary, 241
 Lenox, log cabin near, 214
 Leonard, Nathan R., article by, 332-334
Letters of a Turkish Spy, The, in Library, 422
 Leverett, Frank, position of, at Denmark Academy, 186, 187; characterization of, 187, 188; school attended by, 201; position held by, 201
 Lewis, Mrs. Fred, office of, 328
 Lewis, Lloyd, articles by, 100, 441
 Lewis, Oscar E., biographical sketch of, 318
 Lewis and Clark expedition, wolves encountered by, 53
 Leyden, Dr., 287
Libby Prison, Memories of, 99, 100
Liberal Arts Education, Quality in a, 315
 Liberty party, convention of, 257
 Library, Ohio, report on, 432
Library, Iowa's Oldest, by LUELLA M. WRIGHT, 408-428
 Library, State (See State Library)
 Library, Territorial (See Territorial Library)
Library in the Making, A, 410
 Liers, Emil, activities of, 448
Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus, The, in Library, 417; publication of, 417
 Lilly, Eli, office of, 326
 Lime Creek, reference to, 301
 "Limit" Washer, factory of, 14
 Lincoln, Abraham, articles on, 207, 432, 433; document of, 319; visit of, to Pittsburgh, 432
Lincoln Guard of Honor, The President of the, 431
Lincoln Letter for Sale, A, 433
 Lincoln library, gift of, 440
Lindbergh Colony, The, 207
 Lindley, Harlow, report by, 432
 Link-belt, inventor of, 321
 Linn, Lewis F., biography of, 430
 Linn County, bounties paid in, 90; fruit growing in, 289; population of, 290; area of, 290; valuation of, 290; value of stock in, 290; early record book of, 318
 Linn County Agricultural Society, secretary of, 290; fairgrounds of, 290; membership of, 290; fair receipts of, 290
 Linn County *Register*, reference to, 305
 Linnan, L. E., 445
 Linton, Ralph, book edited by, 429
 Lippincott, Gertrude Lawton, article by, 310
 Lisbon (Iowa), reference to, 291
 Lisle Corporation, factory of, 14
Literary Messenger, establishment of, 250
 (See also *Western Literary Messenger*)
 Literary societies, at Denmark Academy, 193, 194
 Literature, "Mid-Century Renaissance" in, 261
 Little Sioux River, wolf hunt on, 93
 Livery barns, in early days, 360, 361
 Livestock, loss of, from wolves, 91, 92; exhibition of, 376; hauling of, to Chicago, 403, 404
 "Living in History", 327
 Livingston, R. L., 221
 Livingston, S. W., 221
 Livingstone, Edward, biography of, in Territorial Library, 418; office held by, 418
 Loafer, 50 (See also Gray wolf)
 Lobo, 50 (See also Gray wolf)
Local History, The Technique of Developing, 312
 Lock and dam (Bellevue), dedication of, 109
 Locke, Donald Ross (See Nasby, Petroleum V.)
 Locke, John, volume by, in Library, 419, 420
Locomotives, A Practical Treatise on, 420
 Loeb, Isidor, work of, 430
 Loehr, Rodney C., 206, 207
Log Book of a Young Immigrant, The, review of, 97, 98
 Log cabin, oldest, 325
 Logan, "Black Jack", reference to, 441
 Logan, Frederick Knight, title applied to, 211
 Long, Abner L., 330
 Long, David, 330
Long, R. M., Sr., Interesting Incidents in the Life of, 210
 Long Beach (Calif.), Iowans in, 342
 Longnecker, John, 312

- "Lost on the Lady Elgin" (song), 372
 Loudon, Robert Bruce, sketch of life of, 215
 Louisa County, wolves in, 76; bounties paid in, 90
Louisiana, History of, in Library, 417
 Louisiana Historical Society, meeting of, 106, 326; centennial anniversary of, 326
 Lovejoy, Philip C., article by, 206
 Lowe, Ralph P., bill approved by, 76
 Lowell, log cabin near, 325
 Lowell (Mass.), President Jackson at, 243
Lowell Mercury, 242
Lowell Offering, publication of, 245
Loyal Publication Society, The: A Pro-Union Propaganda Agency, 205
 Lucas, C. L., articles by, 213, 216, 317, 323, 435, 437
 Lucas, Edward, name of, 413
 Lucas, Edward & Company, books from, 413
 Lucas, Edward W., address by, 443
 Lucas, Robert, home of, 211, 441; documents relating to, 230; offices held by, 408; activities of, 408; Territorial Library selected by, 408-428; arrival of, at Burlington, 410; quotation from, on Territorial Library, 410, 411; meeting of, with T. S. Parvin, 411, 412; journey of, to Iowa, 412; grandfather of, 413; son of, 413; war experience of, 415, 416; governorship of Ohio held by, 416; association of, with Caleb Atwater, 416; interest of, in education, 420; church affiliation of, 421; impersonation of, 443; address on, 444
 Lucas County, bounties paid in, 90
 Luginbuhl, C. B., article by, 315
 Luke, John W. ("Cap"), office of, 362
 Luke, Mrs. John W., activity of, 362
 Lukes, service of, in baseball, 390
Lundy, Benjamin, in Illinois, 309
Lusiad, The, copy of, in Library, 425
 Luther College, teacher at, 435, 442
Lyman's English Grammar in American Schools before 1850, 418
 Lynx, bounty for, 86, 87
 Lyon, George G., newspaper founded by, 262
 Lyon, N. X., article by, 431
 Lyon County, bounties paid in, 90; name of, 102
 Lyons, 283
 McBride, John, 298
Maccabees in Michigan, The, 431
McCarthy Papers, The Charles, 310
 McClanahan, Howard, contribution of, 108
 McClelland, Cochran, school attended by, 201; work of, 201
 McClelland, Thomas, school attended by, 201; positions held by, 201
 McClelland, Mrs. Thomas (See Day, Harriet)
 McClure, Nathaniel, 74
 McCrillis, Gorham T. (Ted), service of, 396
 McDermott, John Francis, articles by, 208, 308
 McDermott, T. G., address by, 209
 McDonald, J. J., article by, 429
 McDonald, W. M., office of, 327
 McDowell, Francis, contributions of, 95
 McFadden, I. M., article by, 207
 McGranahan, S., factory of, 15
 McGregor, war museum near, 325; guide book of, 328; meetings at, 444, 447
 McGuffey, William Holmes, *Readers* of, 423; stories by, 423
 Mack Washer, manufacture of, 15
 McKinley, William, campaign of, 391
 McLane, Frank, activity of, 168
 MacLaren, Agnes, article by, 311
 McMichael, Glenn W., services of, 448
 McMurtrie, Douglas C., article by, 98
 McNair, Rush, address by, 218; article by, 311
 McNamara, Dr. F. P., address by, 433
 McNeill, John, activity of, 404
 MacNider, Hanford, story of, 213
 Macy, L. K., article by, 101
 Madison, reference to, 284
 Madison County, wolves in, 57; bounties paid in, 90
 Madison County Historical Society, meeting of, 328; officers of, 328, 442
 Madison University, 258 (See also Colgate University)
 Madrid, St. John's Lutheran Church at, 212; road to, 437
 Madrid Historical Society, collection of, 216
 Magazines (See Periodicals)
Magazines, A History of American, 222
 Magee, J. Ralph, sermon by, 111
 Magee, John Benjamin, address by, 110; inauguration of, as college president, 110, 315; article by, 315
 Magnolia, meeting at, 446
 Mahan, Dulany, death of, 440
 Mahaska County, bounties paid in, 74, 90; coal in, 211; miller in, 439
 Mail, carrying of, 291, 300; mention of, 394
Main-Travelled Roads, 332
 Maine, laws of, in Library, 415
Maine, History of the State of, in Library, 417
 Malin, James C., mention of, 99; articles by, 312
 Malthus, Thomas R., book by, in Library, 415
Mammal Bones, An Illustrated Field Key for the Identification of, 208

472 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Mamrelund Lutheran Church, history of, 323, 434
 "Man of God, The" (poem), 256
 Manchester, Civil War days in, 212; prairie chicken hunting at, 270, 271
 "Manchester Chicken Hunt, The" (poem), 270, 271
 Mangle, origin of, 33
Mann, Horace, and the Common Schools, 315
 Mann & Sawyer, newspaper of, 285
 "Manners and Humors of the American Frontier", address on, 440
 Manti cemetery, restoration of, 323
 Manufacturing, attempts at, 394 (See also Washing machines)
Manuscript Collections in Pennsylvania, Guide to Depositories of, 99
 Maps, number of, in Library, 413, 414
 Maquoketa, washing machines made in, 17
 Maquoketa Methodist Church, centennial of, 212
 Marbois, François Barbé, book by, in Library, 417
Marbois-Longchamps Affair, The, 206
 Marckwardt, Albert H., article by, 312
 Marion Congregational Church, centennial of, 213
 Marion County, bounties paid in, 90
Mark Hopkins and the New College Spirit, 315
 Marken, John, cows belonging to, 374
 Markham, Clements Robert, 235
 Markley, James E. E., memorial service for, 209; career of, 212
 Marks, R. Harold, article by, 312
Marquette, Father, Death Site of, 430
 Marquis, Mrs. Dorothea Tomlinson, mural paintings by, 109, 214
 Marshal, duty of, 381
 Marshall, Humphrey, book by, in Library, 416
 Marshall County, wolves in, 59; bounties paid in, 90
Marshall County Medical Society, A Historical Sketch of, 315
 Marshalltown, reference to, 343; telephone to, 392
 Martin, Mrs. Elizabeth Cooke, office of, 316
 Martin, Ethyl E., office of, 443
 Martin, Herbert, 110
 Martin, John N., address by, 447
 Martin, Nick, impersonation of, 166-181
 Martin, William, patent of, 12
 Marvel, Ik (Donald Grant Mitchell), quotation from, 160
 Maryland, laws of, in Library, 415
 Marysville, population of, 294
 Masaryk, Jan, address by, 111
Mason, Charles, Life and Letters of, 329
 Mason, Nelson A., article by, 433
 Mason City, washing machines made in, 19; reference to, 300; cement plant in, 366; circus at, 393; founding of, 436
 "Mason City Series of Success Stories, A", 323, 324
 Masonic Library, Iowa, Parvin in, 413
 Masonic Luncheon Club, meeting of, 444
 Masonry, cradle of, in Iowa, 436
 Massachusetts, washing machine manufacture in, 10; laundries in, 43-45
Massachusetts, History of, in Library, 416
 Mateer, James, death of, 316
 Mathwig, Mrs. Henrietta, reminiscences of, 435
 Mattee, Charles, power laundry of, 34
 Maumee Valley International Historical Convention, meeting of, 440
 Maxwell, Elsa, birthplace of, 213
 May, Caleb, 121, 122
 Maytag, Blanche, 219
 Maytag, Fred L., business organized by, 29
 Maytag Aluminum Washer, 29, 30
 Maytag Company, washing machines made by, 17, 29, 30; organization of, 29
 Maytag Electric Washer, 17
 Maytag Power Washer, 17
 Mechanicsville, reference to, 303
 "Meddlesome Mattie", 423
Medical Companion, in Library, 420
Medical Education of Keokuk, Early, 315
Medical Journals Available in the Iowa State Medical Library, Early American, 315
Medical Journals of Pioneer Days, 208
Medical Jurisprudence, in Library, 414
Medical Practice, The Legal Requirements for, 208
 "Medical Practice in Horse and Buggy Days", 218, 311
Medical Progress in Iowa, Some Methods of Stimulating, 433
 Medicine, articles on, 315, 429, 433; books on, in Library, 413, 420
 Medicine shows, account of, 385-387
Meditations Among the Tombs, copy of, in Territorial Library, 421
Mediterranean Spice Trade, The, 309
 Melendy, Peter, mention of, 121; office of, 122
 Mellott, C. A., factory of, 14
Memoir of Adoniram Judson, 257
 Mercer, W. G. D., office of, 166
Merom Bluff Chautauqua, The, 310
 Merrimack Valley, Clement family in, 234-244
 Merry-go-round, description of, 376, 379, 380
 Meskwaki Indians, 296
Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa, The, 229
 Metcalf, Graham & Company, mill of, 285

- Methodist Church, college of, 304; first Iowa District of, 435; at New Sweden, 436
- Methodist Church of Burlington, First Legislative Assembly in, 410; reference to, 412
- Methodist Circuit Rider and Educator, Peter Akers*, 205
- Methodist Discipline*, in Library, 421
- Methodists, reference to, 250
- Meyers, Frederick W., death of, 435
- Michael, William, address by, 441
- Michigan, washing machine manufacture in, 11; lumbering in, 99; press associations of, 206, 431; constitutional conventions of, 309; laws of, in Library, 415; Indian chiefs in, 431; petroleum industry in, 431
- Michigan Educator, An Early*, 206
- Michigan History Magazine*, contents of, 99, 100, 206, 311, 431
- Michigan State Historical Society, meeting of, 218, 311; president of, 440
- Mickle, Thomas, 425
- Mickle, William J., translation of *The Lusiad* by, 425
- Mid-America*, articles in, 308, 430
- Middle Fork Township, A History of*, 433
- "Middle West, Urbanization of the," 327
- Middle Western Newspapers and the Spanish-American War, 1895-1898*, 309
- Milburn, William H., lecture by, 125, 133, 134; data on, 134; reference to, 155
- Miles, Frank, address by, 110
- Military funerals, in 1898, 397
- Military Road, Old, traffic on, 302; expenditures on, 302
- Mill, in Guttenberg, 298; in Fayette County, 436
- Miller, Charles G., article by, 313, 314
- Miller, E. R., 78
- Miller, Frederic M., address by, 443
- Miller, James, 121
- Miller, Mr. Justice*, review of, 97
- Miller, Orton, and Mulligan, publication by, 257
- Miller, Mrs. Willis, work of, 328
- Miller, Samuel Freeman, biography of, 97
- Mills, A. R., article by, 216
- Mills, Edward C., article by, 208
- Mills, Ivan R., address by, 441
- Mills, Mrs. W. S., office of, 107
- Mills, in Jones County, 284, 285; in Linn County, 288, 289; in Benton County, 294; near Garnavillo, 299, 300; research on, 329
- Mills County, bounties paid in, 90; archaeological specimens from, 95; reunion of settlers of, 110
- Millsap, Kenneth F., 444
- Millville, country around, 297
- Milner, Armsted, 76
- Milwaukee, 1870-1900*, 205
- Milwaukee Catholic Diocese, Unofficial Beginnings of the*, 100
- Mining town, story of, 105
- Minnesota & Iowa railroad, 316
- Minnesota Farmers' Diaries: William R. Brown, 1845-46; Mitchell V. Jackson, 1852-63*, 206
- Minnesota Historical Society, *Narratives and Documents* series published by, 206, 207; meeting of, 217, 310; anniversary celebration of, 218; report on, for 1939, 310; officers of, 326
- Minnesota History*, articles in, 207, 309, 310, 430
- Minnesota Missionary Journey of 1893*, 207
- Minnesota Saga, A*, 310
- Minnesota State Historical Convention, 1939, 207
- Minnick, Mr., patent of, 12
- Minstrel shows, popularity of, 352; programs of, 352, 353, 354
- Miscellaneous Publications*, pages in, 229
- Mishquagua Indians, 296
- Missionaries in the Sioux Country, The Narrative of Samuel W. Pond*, 430
- Missionaries in the Sioux Country, Two*, 310
- Missionary work, on frontier, 307, 308
- Mississippi culture, discovery of, in Iowa archaeology, 94, 95
- Mississippi and Missouri Railroad, 283
- Mississippi River, wolves along, 88; bridge over, 405; lecture on, 444
- "Mississippi River, Tall Tales of the", address on, 444
- Mississippi Valley Historical Association, meeting of, 217, 327; offices of B. F. Shambaugh in, 232; papers presented at, 327; officers of, 327
- Mississippi Valley Historical Association, Proceedings of the*, 232
- Mississippi Valley Historical Review, The*, articles in, 205, 232, 309, 429, 430
- Missouri, washing machines manufactured in, 11; judges of, 314; articles on, 314, 480; State lottery of, 430; counties of, 430
- Missouri, Attorneys General in Territorial*, 430
- Missouri, State Historical Society of, meeting of, 440
- Missouri Constitutional Convention of 1875, Debates of the*, 430
- Missouri Historical Review, The*, articles in, 100, 314, 430
- Missouri-Iowa boundary dispute, 214, 215, 216, 408
- Missouri Miniatures*, 314
- Missouri River, wolves along, 88; archaeological work along, 94

- Missouri Valley, description of, in 1869, 215
 Mitchell, Donald Grant (See Marvel, Ik)
 Mitchell County, bounties paid in, 90
 Mitchell's *Aristophanes*, in Library, 425
 Mizel, John, work of, 374
 Mobley, Major Mordecai, data on, 433
 Mock, S. D., article by, 308
 Moeller, H. F., washing machine factory of, 15
 Moline Stove Foundry, reference to, 19
 Molleck, Walter J., 108
 Monaghan, Jay, article by, 205
 Monarch Washer, 16
 Money, scarcity of, 377
 Monona County, wolf in, 53; bounties paid by, 84, 90; first courthouse in, 212
 Monroe County, bounties in, 90
 Montague, Lady Mary, essays of, in Library, 423
 Montezuma, crime history in, 318; courthouse in, 436
Montezuma Republican, first editor of, 438
 Montgomery County, bounties paid in, 76, 90; "Old Frankfort" in, 215
 Monticello, comment on, 283
 Montrose, newspaper published at, 410
 Montzheimer, O. H., articles by, 321, 437
 Mood, Fulmer, article by, 310
 Moore, A. A., address by, 441
 Moore, Francis Roy, book by, 101, 102
Moore's Rural New Yorker, contributor to, 278
 Moorhead, S. W., "Recollections" of, 163
Moravian Mission, Shadows of the, 99
 More, Hannah, books by, in Library, 421, 422; distribution of writings of, 422; reference to, 423
 Morgan, Richard G., report by, 432
 Morrell, Benjamin D., invention of, 8
 Morris, Charles M., article by, 310
 Morris, Martha Tucker, article by, 208
 Morse, Abner, diary of, 100
 Morton, O. P., 221
 Moscow (Iowa), railroad open to, 283
 Mosheim's *Church History*, copy of, in Teritorial Library, 421
 Mosk, Sanford A., article by, 206
Motion Picture Theater, The First, 432
 Mott, Mr., words of, 374
 Mott, Albert M., occupation of, 357
 Mott, C. J., occupation of, 357
 Mott, David C., article by, 434
 Mott, Delos W., occupation of, 357
 Mott, Frank Luther, award to, 222; book by, 222
 Mott, Mildred, archaeological work of, 94
 Mott's Spring, camp at, 375
 Mound City, trip to, 440
 Mound region, in northeastern Iowa, 213
 Mount Ayr, meeting at, 442
 Mount Nebo caves, exploration of, 211
 Mount Pleasant, washing machines made in, 19; murals in, 109; Presbyterian Church in, 324
 Mount Vernon, reference to, 291; description of, 304, 305; Cornell College in, 305; population of, 305; business houses in, 305; churches in, 305; newspapers of, 305; shops in, 305; professions in, 305; Methodist Church in, 323
 Mount Vernon *News*, owner of, 305
 Movers, camp of, 375
 Movie, description of first, 385, 386
 Mowat, Charles L., article by, 311
 Mowery, K. C., 330
 Moylan, Helen S., article by, 204
 Mueller, Herman, office of, 328, 442
 Mullarky, C. A., 122
 Mullarky, C. H., 121
 Mullin, Robert E., 108
 Mural paintings, at Mount Pleasant, 109
 Murder, in Tama County, 438
 Murdoch, James E., reference to, 155
 Murphy, Arthur, translation by, 415
 Murphy, Donald R., article by, 214
 Murray, Charles A., excerpt from book by, 434
 Murray, Lindley, *Memoirs* of, 418; book by, 418
 Murray, William G., article by, 209
 Muscatine, wolf hunts in, 54, 65; bounties paid in, 90
Muscatine Journal, centennial of, 435
 Muscatine-Tipton railroad, 283
 Muscatine Trinity Episcopal Church, centennial of, 212
Museum Developments, Recent, 98
 Musgrove, Jack, talks by, 447
 Musham, H. A., article by, 98
 Music, how provided, 379; memories of, 385
Music of the Pioneer Days in Nebraska, 312, 430
 Myers, I. W., activities of, 398, 399
 Myers, John P. ("Pert"), 364
 Myers, Mrs. Levi, 221
 Myers, R. F., 110
 Nagg, Fred, death of, 64
Naming of Iowa, The, 231
 Napoleon, memoirs of, in Library, 417
Napoleon in Review, 98
 Narrow gauge railroad, building of, to Adel, 104
 Nasby, Petroleum V., reference to, 124; lecture by, 142, 147-150, 154; real name of, 148; fee of, 153
 Nashua, naming of, 103; drawing of, 103
 Nation, Carrie, mention of, 436
 National Conference of Christians and Jews, 110

- National Domain, 1781-1784, The Creation of the*, 205
- National Grove, hanging at, 439
- National Metal Produce Company, washing machines made by, 19
- Natural history, Ohio, report on, 432
- Neal, Archie, 83
- Neal, Jarius E., bill introduced by, 75
- Nebraska, excavations in, 95
- Nebraska History*, articles in, 312, 313, 430
- Nebraskans I Have Known: Samuel Clay Bassett*, 430
- Nebraska's Unsung Heroes—Charles Wesley Wells*, 312
- Neely, Frank, 121
- Negro People in Michigan, The*, 311
- Negroes, school for, 158; horses cared for by, 383
- Nevada, Presbyterian Church at, 435
- New Buda, Hungarians at, 439
- New England, History of*, in Library, 416
- New Hampshire, History of*, in Library, 416, 417
- New Hampshire Baptist Register*, 248
- New Hampton (N. H.), Academical and Theological Institution at, 244-247; Jesse Clement at, 244-247
- New Hampton (N. H.) Institution, costs at, 246; societies of, 246
- New Haven Colony Historical Society, publication of, 429
- New Salem (Ill.), restoration of, 106
- New Sweden Methodist Church, 436
- New York, washing machine industry in, 11
- New York, History of*, in Library, 416
- Newark (Iowa), reference to, 291
- Newberry, Byron W., 325
- Newdisco Power Washer, 17
- Newell, E. O., 445
- Newspaper history, data on, 211
- Newspaper Work at the Turn of the Century*, 207
- Newspapers, origin of names of, 322; in 1838, 414
- Newspapers, Some Recent Historical Items in Iowa*, 102-105, 210-216, 316-325, 435-439
- Newton, Mrs. Lillie, article by, 318
- Newton, washing machine manufacture in, 17, 23
- Newton Disc Plow Company, washing machines made by, 17
- "Newton" Double Handle Washer, 17, 24
- Newton Electric Washer, 17
- Newton Washing Machine Company, 17, 24
- Nichols, A. L., 121
- Nichols, Glen, 110
- Nichols, Phoebe Jewell, article by, 429
- "Night-Thoughts", 427
- Niles' Register*, copies of, in Library, 424; establishment of, 424; discontinuance of, 424
- Nixon, Lily Lee, article by, 432
- Noble Deeds of American Women*, author of, 256
- Noble Deeds of Woman*, 256
- Noble post office, establishment of, 319
- Noiseless Washer, manufacture of, 14
- Nolen, Russell M., articles by, 100, 314
- Noll, Bishop John Francis, address by, 440
- Norby, Charles H., paper by, 327
- North Dakota, excavations in, 95; archaeological progress in, 311
- Northern Iowa pathways, 104
- "Northwestern Farmer", 320
- Northwestern Radicalism, An Historical Definition of*, 205
- Norton, E. A., home of, 393
- Norton, Jack, home of, 373
- Norwegian-American Historical Museum, visitors to, 104; mention of, 316
- Norwegian-American History, Some Recent Publications relating to*, 314
- Norwegian-American Studies and Records*, contents of, 314
- Norwegian Emigration to America during the Nineteenth Century*, 314
- Notes and Comment, 109-112, 222, 223, 331-334, 446-448
- Nurseries, 374
- Nute, Grace Lee, articles by, 207, 430
- Nye, Frank, Jr., article by, 321
- Nylon, inventor of, 325
- O. K. Rotary Washer, manufacture of, 15
- O. K. Washing Machine, manufacture of, 15
- Oak Grove, mention of, 291
- Oberlin, Bread and Doctrine at*, 313
- O'Brien County, bounties paid in, 90; court-houses of, 105; Covey Church in, 319
- Ocean Wave (washing machine), 16, 21
- Oetzel, Harold, firearms collection of, 316
- Ohio, washing machine manufacture in, 11; lands in, 208; history of, 208, 415, 417
- Ohio, History of*, in Library, 415, 417
- Ohio Cherishes Her Rich Historic Tradition*, publication of, 431, 432
- Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, articles in, 208, 313, 314
- Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, history of, 431; publications by, 431, 432
- Ohio State Journal*, editor of, 294
- Ohio Volunteer, Reminiscences of an*, 208
- Ohio's First County, The People of*, 313
- Old Des Moines County Historical Society, plans for, 108; incorporation of, 220; officers of, 220
- "Old Dog Tray", 423
- Old Military Road (See Military Road, Old)

- Old Mission Mill, mention of, 436
 Old people, home for, 437
 Old Stone Capitol, cornerstone of, 442
Old Stone Capitol Remembers, The, 227
 "Old Timers' Reunion", holding of, 442
 "Old Water Mills of Iowa", 329
 Olin, naming of, 284
 Olson, Lois, article by, 206
 Olson, Ole H., 444
Omaha (steamboat), model of, 213, 437
 Omaha, University of, reference to, 327
 Omaha-Sioux City waterway, 437
 One Minute Washer, 17, 23, 24
 One Minute Washer Company, product of, 17
 Opera house, show at, 385 (See also Hampton Opera House)
 "Orchard City", Burlington as, 105
 Orchestra, mention of, 381
 Orcutt, C. A., 121
 Orcutt, W. E., 121
Ordinary Man, The Story of an, 431
 O'Reilly, Rev. P. J., prayer by, 443
 Organ, pioneer use of, 372
 Organic Act, provision in, for Library, 409
Origin of the Name Iowa, The, 230
Orland, Indiana, 208
 Orr, Ellison, work of, 94-96; address by, 447
 Osage, description of, 212; data on, 324
 Osborn, George C., article by, 207
 Osborn, S. C., 132
 Osborne, Charlie, singing by, 385
 Osceola County, wolves in, 64; bounties paid in, 90
 Osgood, Mrs. Frances S., 254
 Oskaloosa, washing machine manufacture in, 18, 22, 28, 29
 Osler, William, comment of, 423
 Oslund, Jerome R., article by, 436
 Osterhus, Grace, articles by, 207, 312
 Otters, presence of, in Linn County, 296
 Otto, August A., activity of, 180, 181
 Ottumwa, historical data on, 215; Iowa Band member at, 215
 Overman, D. C., 121, 122
 Overman, J. M., 121, 122
 Overman, W. P., 121, 122
 Overman, William D., work of, 208; report by, 432
 Overton, Richard C., paper by, 217
Owen, David Dale, and Indiana's First Geological Survey, 310
 Owen, Frank, prize fighter, 216
 Owen's Grove Post Office, 300
 Oxnam, G. Bromley, address by, 111
 Page County, reminiscences of, 58; bounties paid in, 90
 Page Washing Machine, 16
 Pageant, at Fayette centennial, 328; Fourth of July, 401, 402
Paine, Thomas, and the Attitude of the Quakers to the American Revolution, 206
 Paine, Mrs. Clarence S., office of, 327
 Paintings, display of, 376
 Paley, William, *Works* of, in Library, 419
Palimpsest, The, publication of, 228; pages in, 228; editor of, 443
 Palmer, Arthur S., office of, 442
 Palmer, Frank W., newspaper of, 265; offices of, 265; mention of, 273
 Palmer, Robert R., articles by, 99, 206
 Palmer, Roscoe, singing by, 385
 Palo (Iowa), reference to, 291
 Palo Alto County, wolves in, 86; bounties paid in, 90
Pambour's A Practical Treatise on Locomotives, copy of, in Library, 420
 Panther, reference to, in Iowa, 58
 Pape, A. F., 444
 Parades, prevalence of, on Fourth of July, 401
Parents' Assistant, 422
 Paris (Ky.), sesqui-centennial of, 106
 Parker, Addison M., office of, 107; address by, 220
 Parker, George F., writings of, 443
 Parker, Jessie M., address by, 111
 Parker, Sanford J., activities of, 396; appearance of, 396
 Parks, Derwin, singing by, 385
 Parnell, James, writings of, in Library, 427
Parnell's Mission in Iowa, 434
 Parr, Morgan, town founded by, 212
 Parsons, Edward Alexander, address by, 326
 Parsons, George W., business of, 29
 Parsons Band Cutter and Self Feeder Company, organization of, 29
 Parvin, Theodore Sutton, office of, 410; literary interests of, 411; diary of, 411, 412; assistance of, with Territorial Library, 411, 412; association of, with McGuffey, 411; college attended by, 411; meeting of, with Robert Lucas, 411, 412; journey of, to Iowa, 412; library of, 412; assistance of, with Cincinnati library, 412; appointment of, as Territorial Librarian, 412, 413
 Passenger pigeon, passing of, 324
 Paterson, Robert G., article by, 208
 Patriotism, expression of, 399-402
 Patterson, E. S., store of, 357
 Patterson, George, work of, 357
Patterson, John, The Letters of, 1812-1818, 432
 Patton, Cornelius H., writing of, 200

- Paulson, Arthur C., article by, 314
Peace Factors in Anglo-American Relations, 1861-1865, 309
 Pearls, search for, 394, 395
 Pearson, Alice L., article by, 431
 Pease, Theodore Calvin, book edited by, 432; office of, 441
 Peat, Wilbur D., article by, 312
Pedestrious Tour, A, 73
 Peerless (washing machine), 17
 Pella, washing machine factory at, 28, 29
 Pella Historical Society, officers of, 106
 Pella Tulip Festival, sponsors of, 106
 Pellett, Frank C., quotation from, 79
 Pelzer, Louis, address by, 442
 Pence, Henry, 290
 Pennsylvania, washing machine manufacture in, 10, 11; manuscript collection depositories in, 99; articles on, 99, 416, 432
Pennsylvania Germans in American History, The, 206
Pennsylvania Historical Magazine, The Western, contents of, 432
Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, The, articles in, 206
 Percival, C. S., 254
 Periodicals, in Library, 413, 423, 424
 Perkins, George D., newspaper sold by, 123; activity of, 140
 Perkins, George W., activity of, 260
 Perkins, H. A., newspaper sold by, 123
 Perkins, Rollin M., article by, 208
 Perry, washing machine manufacture in, 18, 27
 Perry Washer Company, product of, 18
 "Perry's Pride" Hand Power, 18
 Petersen, William J., paper by, 108; address by, 221, 329, 447; mention of, 327; appointment of, 329; activity of, 329, 444; article by, 431
 PETERSEN, WILLIAM J., *Wolves in Iowa*, 50-93
 Peterson, Arthur S., article by, 314
 Peterson, Clarence M., article by, 438
Petroleum Industry, Michigan's, 431
 Pettit's Magic Washer, manufacture of, 14, 21
 Pheasant (ring-necked), in Iowa, 320
 Phelps, Tom, 360
Phi Beta Kappa Society, Origin of the, 204
 Philadelphia, Fort Wayne and Platte Valley Railroad, plans for, 283
Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture, Memoir 6 of the, 100
 Philbrick, Francis S., book edited by, 308
 Phillips, Wendell, lecture by, 124, 125, 136-138; comment on, 138
Philosophy of Rhetoric, in Library, 419
Philosophy of the Human Voice, The, copy of, in Territorial Library, 420
 "Philosophy of the Sectional Conflict", 327
 Phoenix Hotel, guest at, 393
 Phonograph, introduction of, 393
Phrenology, copy of, in Library, 419
 Physicians in Ohio, articles on, 208
Physics, Elements of, in Library, 419
 Pickton, P., 121
 Pierce, Palmer E., 317
 Pierce, S. N., lectures promoted by, 119; mention of, 121, 122; activity of, 140, 141
 Pike's Peak, reference to, 299, 301
 Pilgrim Chapter of the D. A. R., meeting of, 443
Pilgrim's Progress, The, in Library, 421, 424
 Pilot Grove, reference to, 296
 Pinkston, D. A., article by, 438
Pioneer, From the Standpoint of a, 230
Pioneer, The, 231
Pioneer, The Iowa, 231
Pioneer Artist on Lake Superior, A, 430
 Pioneer Iowa, murals of, 214
Pioneer Michigan Missioners, 311
Pioneer Mother, A, 430
Pioneer Politics, A Page from, 99
 Pioneers, experiences of, with wolves, 53-73
 Pitcher, work of, 389
 Pitt, M. B., address by, 110
 Pittsburgh (Pa.), Lincoln's visit to, 432; relief of, in 1889, 432
 Place names, origin of, 205, 324
Place Names in Canada, The Origin and Meaning of, 205
 Platteville (Wis.), 342
 Play Spell Washer, manufacture of, 14
Pleadings, in Library, 414
 Plow works, mention of, 394
 Plowboy, description of, 381
 Plumb, Ralph G., article by, 310
 Plumbe, John, Jr., Iowaland advertised by, 54, 55
 Plummer, H. C., office of, 107
 Plummer, J. W., 121
 Plutarch's *Lives*, copy of, in Library, 417
 Plymouth County, bounties paid in, 90; wolf-hunt in, 93; archaeological work in, 96
 Pocahontas County, bounties paid in, 90; reunion in, 446
 Pocahontas County Historical Society, branch of, 107; work of, 446
 Pocket gopher, bounty for, 86, 87
 Poetry, books on, in Library, 413, 424, 425
Poet's Mother, A, 431
 Polderboer, Emmett B., article by, 101
 Political Science Department (University of Iowa), Ph. D. degrees granted by, 232
 Politics, pioneer, 361, 362; books on, in Territorial Library, 413, 415

478 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Polk, Harry H., office of, 220; article by, 319
- Polk County, bounties paid in, 90; women pioneers of, 219, 317
- Polk County, Historical*, 433
- Polk County Historical Society, officers of, 107; anniversary of, 219; history sponsored by, 433
- Pond, Samuel W., narrative by, 310, 430
- Pope's Digest 1815*, 308
- Pope, Alexander, volumes of, in Territorial Library, 426; *Dunciad* by, 426
- Porter, Governor George B., 206
- Post office, gathering at, 393, 394
- Potosi, The History of*, 100
- Pottawatomie Massacre, Identification of the Stranger at the*, 312
- Pottawattamie County, bounties paid in, 90; reunion of settlers of, 110
- Pottawattamie County Historical Society, museum of, 103
- Pounding machine, description of, 379
- Powell, John H., paper by, 327
- Powell, Thomas B., sketch of life of, 438
- Power laundries (See Laundries, power)
- Powers, J. B., mention of, 121; office of, 122
- Powers, Dr. J. C., description of, 384
- Poweshiek, episode of, 210
- Poweshiek County, bounties paid in, 90; courthouse of, 436
- Practical Washer, 17
- Practice*, copy of, in Library, 414
- Prairie, baseball on, 387-390
- Prairie chicken hunting, at Manchester, 270
- Prairie du Chien (Wis.), wolves near, 53; Dousman Park Museum at, 326
- Prairie la Porte, naming of, 298 (See also Guttenberg)
- Prairie loo, game of, 54
- Prairie wolf, description of, 52 (See also Coyote)
- Pratt Creek Presbyterian Church, anniversary of, 437
- "Pre-Historic Mounds in the McGregor Area", address on, 447
- Presbyterian Church, Central (Nevada), 435; Pratt Creek, 437
- Presbyterian Church of Davenport, First, pamphlet on, 433
- Presbyterian Church on the Wisconsin Frontier, The*, 93, 309
- Prescott, Mrs., position of, 186, 188
- Prescott's *Ferdinand and Isabella*, 415
- Preservation of Historical Material, The*, 230
- "Presidential Boatman, The", campaign song, 264
- Press Association, Michigan Women's*, 431
- Preston, Richard A., article by, 99
- Price, Robert, article by, 309
- Prichard, Wm., 106
- "Pride of Hampton" (cigar), 344
- Priestley, Joseph, book by, 419
- Priestley's *Lectures*, copy of, in Library, 419
- Prior, Matthew, writings of, in Library, 426
- Private Schools in St. Louis, 1809-1821*, 308
- Proctor, Harry, service of, in baseball, 389
- Progressive Education*, in Library, 421
- Progressive Men of Iowa*, 229
- Propaganda and the Kansas-Missouri War*, 100
- "Propaganda in Wartime", 327
- Prothonotary Warbler Nests at Burlington, The*, 101
- Proud, Robert, book by, 416
- Proud's *History of Pennsylvania*, 416
- Provencale, Louis, Fur Trader*, 207
- Providence Western Land Company, report to, 436
- Prugh, Norval, 220
- Pruitt, A., office of, 327
- Public Administration, Emerging Problems in*, 308
- Public Archives, A Report on the*, 229
- Public Archives Series*, publication of, 229
- Publications, Some*, 97-105, 203-216, 306-325, 429-439
- Pulliam, Roscoe, address by, 441
- Pullman Strike, The*, 99
- Pump, mention of, 376, 377, 381; crowd at, 376, 377
- Purcell, Tom W., newspaper of, 342, 361
- Puritan Wife on the Frontier, A*, 429
- Putnam, Edward K., data on, 109, 110
- Putnam, William C., estate of, 109
- Putnam's, A Letter of, to Nehemiah Hubbard*, 314
- Puyallup Indians, 429
- Qualey, Carlton C., article by, 314
- Quarterly Review* (London), in Library, 423
- Quartet, memories of, 385
- Queen Wire and Iron Works, factory of, 14
- Quick, Herbert, reference to, 262
- Quick-an-Ezy Washer, 16
- Quicker Yet Electric Washer, 18, 27
- Quilts, display of, 376
- Quincy Mine, The*, 206
- Quinton, Alfred B., school attended by, 201; work of, 201
- Raccoon River, memorial at junction of, 219
- Race horses, at the fair, 381, 382
- Rader, A. W., 101 years old, 437
- Rafting on the Mississippi*, 205, 310, 431
- Railroad, picture of early, 104; arrival of, at Dunleith (Ill.), 262 (See also Dubuque Western Railroad)
- Railroading, place of, 404, 405

- Railroads, rôle of, 217; accidents on, 405
 Raleigh, O. H., reminiscences by, 437
 Ramsay, Allan, writings of, in Library, 426
 Ramsey, Guy R., list of old post offices compiled by, 105
 Ramsey, Hannah (Mrs. Arnold), school attended by, 201; work of, 201
 Ranck, Samuel H., talk by, 218
 Rand, Frank E., school attended by, 201; work of, 201
 Randall, James G., office of, 327; address by, 327, 429
 Randall, historical data on, 214; recollections of, 317
 Randleman, M. C., & Son, washing machines made by, 16
 Rankin, Robert C., office of, 312
Raptores in Allamakee, Clayton and Dubuque Counties, Iowa, Notes on Certain, 101
 Rattlesnakes, bounty for, 86, 87
 Rauch, John G., office of, 326
 Ravenel, Samuel W., article by, 430
 Raymond, Mr., newspaper of, 342
 Raymond, L. B., work of, 361; mention of, 362
 Raynal, Guillaume Thomas F., book by, 416
 Read, Conyers, office of, 219
Reader, The Letters of Samuel James, 312
Recent Publications in Iowa History, 230
 Recreation, 374, 375
Red Cross Worker in France, A Duffle Bag Diary of an American, 101, 209
 Red Jacket Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 15
 Redpath Chautauqua, programs of, 448
 Reed, Mrs. Angeline, laundry founded by, 46, 47
 Reed, Hugh T., change of residence of, 439
 Reeve, Emily, office of, 346
 Reeve family, reference to, 345
Reformation of the Church of England, History of the, copy of, in Library, 421
Reindeer into Alaska, The Introduction of Domesticated, 314
 "Religion and the Westward March", address on, 440
 Reno, Morgan, report of, on Territorial Library, 427; office of, 427
 Remey, Charles Mason, parentage of, 329
Remey, Mary Josephine Mason, Life and Letters of, 329
Remey, Rear Admiral George Collier . . . Life and Letters of, 329
 Remsen, wolf-hunters from, 93
Renaissance, Humanist View of the, 99
Report on the Public Archives, A, 229, 230
 Republic Life Insurance Company, 272
 Republican National Convention, delegate to, 447
Republican National Convention of 1884, The, 434
 Reque, S. S., work of, 442
 Retz, Cardinal de, memoirs of, in Library, 417
 Reusser, Rose, 445
 Renwssaat, Mrs. E., article by, 321
 Revolutionary soldiers, graves of, 320
 Reynolds, Daniel N., article by, 100
 Rhetoric, books on, in Library, 419
Rhetoric and Oratory, Lectures on, copy of, in Library, 419
 Rhoades, Della Jane, 329
 Rhoads, Chas. G., article by, 211
 Rhode Island, washing machines made in, 10
Rice Plantation in Georgia, 1834-1861, The Management of a, 206
 Richard, Father Gabriel, letter of, 430
 Richards, W. A., activity of, 166-179
 Richardson, Mrs., reference to, 181
 Richardson, D. N., newspaper of, 212
 Richardson, E. P., article by, 206
 Richardson, W. C., 221
 Richardson's Little Washer, exhibit of, 9, 10
 Richmond, hotels in, 302
 Ringgold County, bounties paid in, 90; some history of, 433
 Ringgold County Historical Society, meeting of, 108; officers of, 108, 442
 Ringgold County Old Timers, reunion of, 108
 Ringling Brothers, circus of, 393
 "Roads and Politics", 328
 Roberts, Cyrus, shop of, 361
 Roberts, Horace W., address by, 217
 Roberts, John, 372
 Robinson, Charles, article by, 206
 Robinson, Charles H., career of, 323
 Robinson, Isaac, business of, 357
 Robinson, Sanford C., school attended by, 201; position of, 201
 Robinson, T. J. B., office of, 362
 Robinson, Wm., 121
 Robotka, Frank, article by, 210
Rochester, Health and Medicine in, 207
 Rochester Nurseries, reference to, 289
 Rock Grove, size of, 301
 Rock Island County Historical Society, meeting of, 444
 Rockdale, shrine near, 213
 Rockford (Ill.), reference to, 300, 301
 Rockford (Iowa), description of, 300, 301
 Rockwell, Co-operative Farmers' Society of, 210
 Roe, F. G., article by, 204
 Rogers, Will, reference to, 396
 Rogers, Sarah Jane, pioneer, 322
 Rohde, Mrs. Ruth Bryan, address by, 111
 Rohret boys, 325

- Rolvaag, The Unknown: Secretary in the Norwegian-American Historical Association*, 314
- Rolvaag Biography, The Sources of the*, 314
- "Romance in Iowa History", 329
- Rome (Iowa), reference to, 284; change of name of, 284
- Rominger, Michael, 67
- Romsa, J. A., 221
- Root, Winfred T., paper by, 327
- Rorer, David, old home of, 108; granddaughter of, 108
- Rosen, W. M., 445
- Rosenthal, Alfred, article by, 206
- Rosalita, Sister M., article by, 99
- Ross, Earle D., paper by, 218; mention of, 445
- Ross, H. C., 74
- Rotary Club of Detroit, leader in, 384
- Rotary International in Michigan*, 206
- Rothert, Otto A., article by, 312
- Rouse, Scott, murder of, 438
- Rowe, Paul, contributions of, 95
- Rowlet's *Interest Tables*, in Library, 422
- Rowley & Berkley, factory of, 288
- Rowley Methodist Church, history of, 101
- Rozier, George A., office of, 440
- Rucker, John W., death of, 321
- Ruffed Grouse in Iowa, The Summer Habits of the*, 101
- Ruggles, Alice McGuffey, article by, 314
- Rule, John H., business of, 358
- Rule, Lou, business of, 358
- Rule, Will [W. T. O.], business of, 358
- Runyon, Arthur L., invention of, 319
- "Rural Bard" (Jesse Clement), 241
- Rural New Yorker*, 241
- Rural Power Washer, manufacture of, 15
- Rural Repository*, 241
- Rush, Benjamin, book by, in Library, 420; letters from, 432
- Rush, James, book by, in Library, 420
- Russell, Frank W., death of, 318
- Russell, Lillian, honoring of, 325
- Russell, Lillis L., article by, 430
- Russell, Stephen, 236
- Rust, William C., article by, 312
- Rutledge, Reyburn L., sketch of life of, 104
- Sabula, lead cave near, 318
- Sac and Fox Indians, attack of, on Winnebagoes, 299
- Sac County, bounties paid in, 90
- St. Charles, "Old Hotel Building" at, 102
- St. Clair, Arthur, The Political Philosophy of*, 313
- St. Francis Parish, Dyersville, history of, 433, 434
- St. Julien (Iowa), reference to, 291
- St. Paul, H. Allain, 106
- Sale, George, Koran translated by, 421
- Saloutos, Theodore, article by, 311
- Salter, William, Western Torchbearer*, review of, 203, 204
- Samuelson, Agnes, office of, 111
- San Ildefonso, 429
- Sánchez, Pedro, Founder of the Jesuits in New Spain*, 430
- Sand Spring, establishment of, 282, development of, 283; mention of, 291
- Sante Fe Trade, Business Techniques in the*, 314
- Sargent, Fred W., sketch of, 222, 318
- Sarsanet (race horse), description of, 382
- Sauerwein, P. Edward, 445
- Saunders, Charles J. W., sketch of life of, 103
- Savage, Richard, poetry of, in Library, 426
- Sawyer, M. W., 121, 122
- Saxe, John G., lecture by, at Cedar Falls, 142, 143, 144; description of, 143; fee of, 153; mention of, 254; illness of, 257; letter of, to Jesse Clement, 258
- Say, Dr., comment of, on wolves, 72
- Say, Thomas, expedition of, 50, 51
- Scandinavian Students at Illinois State University*, 314
- Schafer, Joseph, article by, 311
- Schell, Herbert S., article by, 311
- Scherling, Charles, shop of, 298
- Scheunemann, Leona, 218
- "Schlemihl, Peter," (Jesse Clement), 272
- Schlesinger, Arthur M., office of, 219; article by, 429
- Schlesinger boys, business of, 357
- Schlicher, J. J., article by, 431
- Schlinkert, Leroy W., article by, 310
- Schmidt, B. H., 108
- Schmidt, Louis B., articles by, 204, 206
- Schoenfeld, Clarence A., article by, 205
- School Facts, Iowa*, 209
- School life, pioneer, example of, 362-372
- Schoolhouse, erection of, in 1850, 317
- Schoolmistress, The*, 99
- Schools, in Winnebago County, 436
- Schroeder, John, patent of, 19, 20
- Schroeder and Rohwedder, factory of, 15, 23
- Schroeder's Round Washer, 15, 23
- Schultz, T. W., article by, 210
- Schurz, Carl, reference to, 116, 124
- Science, books on, in Library, 413, 419, 420
- Scotch Grove, 284
- Scott, David, wolf trapped by, 72, 73
- Scott, Irene Hamilton, article by, 312
- Scott, Joseph, 74
- Scott, Nancy E., article by, 99
- Scott, Thomas G., article by, 316
- Scott, Walter, books by, in Library, 422, 424, 426

- Scott, William C., death of, 214
 Scott, Willson Alexander, grave of, 105
 Scott County, wolf hunts in, 65; bounties in, 90
Scott County, Iowa, An Industrial History of, 101, 434
Scott's Lessons, 241
 Scripture, C., mail stage of, 297
 Seabury, Fred., office of, 446
 Seaman, Halleck W., address by, 109
 Seamans, Herbert, 110
 Sears, Alfred B., article by, 313
 "Seasons, The", 427
Second Report on the Public Archives, A, 229
 Semmingsen, Ingrid Gaustad, article by, 314
 Senate, United States, candidate for, 447
 Seney, Bob, phonograph displayed by, 393
 Sessions, Fitzroy, 121, 122, 133
 Shaefer, Everett E., 221
 Shafer, Chris, 339
 Shaffer, E. W., service of, in baseball, 390
 Shaffer, J. M., diary of, 328
 Shaffner, Mr., activity of, 180
 Shaft, Herman W., 74
 Shakespeare, William, representation of, in Library, 426
Shakespeare Interpretation, A Bit of, 310
 Shambaugh, Benj. F., mention of, 96; address by, 220, 221; description of, 227; biographical data on, 227; publications directed by, 227-233; graduate study of, 228; positions held by, 228, 232; writings of, 229-232; theories of, 232, 233; services of, 443
Shambaugh, Benjamin F., by RUTH A. GAL-LAHER, 227-233
 Shank, Mrs. Mary, article by, 433
 Shappee, Nathan D., articles by, 432
 Sharpe, Joseph, mail carried by, 291
 Shattuck, L. Hubbard, article by, 98
 Shedd, Mrs. Curtis, 184
 Shedd, Hibbard H., school attended by, 201; positions held by, 201
 Sheep, destruction of, by wolves, 82
 Sheep-Breeders and Wool-Growers Association, demand of, for wolf scalp bounties, 79
 Sheffield, reference to, 399
 Shelby County, bounties paid in, 90
 Sheldon, Addison E., article by, 430
 Shelley, Percy B., poetry of, in Library, 425
 Shelling, Richard I., article by, 206
 Shellrock River, reference to, 300
 Shellsburg, population of, 294
 Shenandoah Baptist Church, marker at, 216
 Shenstone, William, poetry of, in Library, 426
 Shepard, Frank H., story of, 323
 Shepard, W. C., articles by, 436, 438
 Shepard, W. S., 221
 Sherer, W. D. ("Tec"), mention of, 356; bus run by, 389
 Sherman, Henry, 295
 Sherwood, Mary Martha, books by, in Library, 422; distribution of writings by, 422; reference to, 423
 Shetrone, H. C., article by, 432
 Shields, Mr., 295
 Shiels, W. Eugene, article by, 98
 Shira, Donald D., article by, 208
 Shoemaker, Floyd C., work of, 430; report of, 440
 Shohan, C. J., article by, 210
 Sholes, Al, search of, for pearls, 394, 395
 Sholes, Christopher Latham, invention of, 104
 Sholes typewriter, inventor of, 104
 Shopping, in pioneer times, 395
 Showmen, description of, 378
 Shows (See Hampton Opera House)
 Shryock, Richard H., article by, 206
 Shugart, Marion L., 330
 Shullsburg (Wis.), 342
 Side shows, character of, 377
Sigmund, Jay G., Select Poetry and Prose by, 210
 Sigourney, Lydia H., 254, 257
 Sihler, William, teaching experience of, 435
 Silliman's *Journal of Science*, volumes of, in Library, 424
 Silver mining company, organization of, 319
 Simplex Washer, manufacture of, 15
 Simplex Washer Company, 25
 Sioux City, historical project of, 107, 108; citizens of, in diplomatic posts, 211; first bride in, 212; representation of, in army, 212, 219; first real estate transaction in, 322; waterway to, 437; mystery at, 438
Sioux City, publication of, 331
 Sioux City Typographical Union, anniversary of, 215
 Sioux County, bounties paid in, 90
 Sioux Indian, race of, 435
 Sisley's Grove, reference to, 291
 Skunk River, wolf hunts near, 67; wolves along, 88; change of name of, 102
 Slack, Mrs. Lucy, pioneer, 321
 Slifsgaard, Jeppe, 325
 Sloan, Al., activity of, 168
 Sloat, W. Eugene, school attended by, 201; position of, 201
 Smart, Christopher, poetry of, in Library, 427
 Smith, Anna K., article by, 319
 Smith, C. Colfax, death of, 222
 Smith, Charles J., office of, 179
 Smith, Clifford P., sketch of, 324
 Smith, Eli B., 247
 Smith, Ferdinand J., article by, 315

482 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Smith, Frank, sentence of, 180; service of, in baseball, 390
- Smith, Fred, museum of, 104
- Smith, Fred N., death of, 316
- Smith, Frederic C., sketch of, 224
- SMITH, FREDERIC C., *The Green Goods Case*, 163-181
- Smith, George W., address by, 441; office of, 441
- Smith, Gerrit, nomination of, 257
- Smith, Herbert B., 221
- Smith, James H., 330
- Smith, Jap, 370
- Smith, Joseph, incident of, 317
- Smith, Ophia D., article by, 313
- Smith, Richard, of the Cincinnati Gazette, Letters by*, 309
- Smith, Sydney, reference to, 286
- Smith, Thurman A., article by, 313
- Smith, W. T., 220
- Smith, William, book by, 416; data on, 416
- Smithland Historical Society, officers of, 327, 328
- Smith's *History of New York*, copy of, in Territorial Library, 416
- Smyth, Emory A., 105
- Smyth, James D., death of, 439
- Sniff, William W., school attended by, 201; work of, 201
- Snowflake Washer, 18, 27
- Snyder, C. W., newspaper bought by, 142, 154
- Snyder, E. A., work of, 123; newspaper purchased by, 154
- Snyder, Howard, invention of, 29
- Snyder, Richard A., 445
- Soldiers' Orphans' Home (Cedar Falls), 122, 132, 161
- Solum, Nora D., articles by, 314
- Some Publications*, 97-105, 203-216, 306-325, 429-439
- Son of the Middle Border*, A, 332
- "Song of David", 427
- Songs, illustrated, 386
- "Songs of the Times 1830-1850", 327
- Soper, G. W., home of, 373; activity of, 403
- Soper, Wes (See Soper, G. W.)
- Soper's hill (Hampton), 398
- Sorghum, production of, 284, 285, 295
- Sousa, Philip, music of, 396
- South Bend* [Indiana], *City Directories Tell the Story of*, 207
- South Dakota, excavations in, 95
- South Dakota, Adjustment Problems in*, 311
- Southeastern Iowa Historical Society, plans for, 108
- "Southern Illinois: Typical American Melting Pot", address on, 441
- Southern Influence in the Formation of Illinois*, 99
- Southern Literary Gazette*, contributor to, 278
- Southern Literary Messenger*, contributor to, 278
- Southey, Robert, *Pilgrim's Progress* edited by, 421
- Southwest Iowa Pioneers' Association, meeting of, 109
- "Southwestern Iowa Archaeology, An Outline of," 327
- Spain's Farewell to Louisiana, 1803-1821*, 429
- Spanish-American War, attitude toward, in Hampton, 396; stationery used in, 396; typhoid epidemic in, 396, 397
- "Spanish Exploration and Colonization", 327
- Speeches* (Daniel Webster), in Library, 415
- Spence, Paul H., article by, 309
- Spenser, Edmund, poetry of, in Territorial Library, 426
- Spiegel, Henry W., article by, 206
- Spillville, resident of, 436
- Spindle wheels, 377
- Spirit Lake, mayor of, 447
- Spirit Lake Beacon*, publication of, 447
- Spirit Lake Expedition, document on, 438
- Spitler, Mike, 110
- Sponsors' League Art Gallery and Museum*, 431
- Spooner, Mary Gibbs, death of, 323
- Sprague, Arthur, former resident of Iowa, 436
- Spring Creek, reference to, 291; swimming in, 374, 375; dam in, 384, 385
- Spring Grove, reference to, 291
- Springfield (Ill.), library in, 440
- Spurzheim, Johann G., book by, in Library, 420
- Squaw Creek, reference to, 339, 367, 402, 406; skating on, 375; search for pearls in, 394, 395; bridge over, 398
- Squaw Trail*, 313
- Stackhouse, W. L., article by, 206
- Stage, Ethel Brady, article by, 431
- Stage line, road along, 437
- Stagecoach, journey of, 296
- Stagecoach Travel in Iowa*, 209
- Stakman, Elvin C., address by, 217
- Stallings, Roy, article by, 431
- Stanton, Lutheran Church at, 434
- Starling, Elizabeth, book by, 256
- Starling, European, bounty for, 86, 87
- "Stars and Stripes Forever", 396
- Starzinger, Vincent, office of, 220
- State Conservation Commission, wolf hunt sponsored by, 93; work of, 441
- State Fair, Iowa, origin of, 104
- State Historical Library of Illinois, gift to, 440

- State Historical Society of Iowa, members of, 108, 221, 329, 330, 444, 445; publications of, 227-232; appointment of B. F. Shambaugh as Superintendent and Editor of, 228; Remy's manuscripts deposited in, 329; work of, 443-445; officers of, 443
- State Historical Society of Iowa, A Brief History of the*, 231
- State Historical Society of Iowa in War Times, The*, 232
- State Industrial Commissioner, service of, 447
- State laws, copies of, in Library, 413, 415
- State Library of Iowa, nucleus of, 423
- State memorials, Ohio, report on, 432
- "State Parks, Our", address on, 447
- State University of Iowa, teacher in, 448
- Statutory Adoption of the Common Law in the West*, 230
- Stavanger Boarding School, 324
- Steadman, J. J., office of, 179
- Steadman, Mr. and Mrs. John J., wedding anniversary of, 321
- "Steamboating on the Upper Mississippi", address on, 444
- Steele, Mr., 67
- Steen, Ralph W., article by, 326
- Stevens, Walter B., death of, 440
- Stevens, Frank E., article by, 99
- Stevens, Frank Everett*, 205
- Stevens, Sylvester K., work of, 99
- Stevenson, Jonas R., school attended by, 201; work of, 201
- Stevenson, O. W., local history by, 433
- Stevenson, Robert Louis, literary style of, 424
- Stewart, Mr., activity of, 178, 179
- Stewart, Charles D., article by, 310
- Stiles, E. S., 356
- Stiles, Emery, activity of, 356
- Stiles, Ray C., office of, 107
- Still, Bayrd, mention of, 100; articles by, 205, 206
- Stillman-Kelley, Edgar, Ohio Composer*, 313
- Stoddard, A. J., address by, 111
- Stone barn, at Charles City, 437
- Stonebraker, E. J., work of, in Hampton, 347, 348; office of, in G. A. R., 347
- Stoner, Ann R., marriage of, 447
- Stong, Phil, 108
- Store, clerk in, 391-396
- Storms, Charles W., biographical data on, 331
- Story County, bounties paid in, 90
- Stout, O. H., mill of, 304
- Stover, Jacob, 74
- Stover, Joseph, 74
- Stowe, Gerald C., article by, 312
- Strackbein, Leona, 445
- Stratford Community, reunion in, 446
- Stratton, Maud, article by, 209
- Street, Alfred B., 254
- Streeterville Saga*, 431
- Strictures on Education*, in Library, 421
- Stuart, I. L., newspaper of, 342; early home of, 342
- Stuart, Robert K., article by, 310
- Sucker State, Floating Namesakes of the*, 431
- Sugar cane, growth of, in Iowa, 284, 291
- Sugar Is Made from Various Types of Trees in North America, Peter Kalm's Description of How*, 100
- Summit Washing Machine, 18, 22
- Sun, Ed, candy made by, 378, 379
- Sunday school libraries, literature given to, 422
- Sunday school picnic, mention of, 384
- Sunny Monday (washing machine), 16
- Sunny Monday Power Washer, 26
- Supreme Court Reports, compiler of, 289
- Sutherland, J., 68
- Swan, Chauncey, data on, 320; impersonation of, 443
- Swan Lake City, location of, 103
- Swanson, H. F., article by, 314
- Swearingen, Lee, contributions of, 95
- Sweet, Mr., occupation of, 340
- Sweet, Mrs., school taught by, 341
- Sweet, Edna, graduation of, 365
- Sweet, Oney Fred, Chautauqua tour of, 344, 370; telephone used by, 392; sketch of, 443
- SWEET, ONEY FRED, *An Iowa County Seat*, 339-408
- Sweet, Mamie, graduation of, 365
- Sweet, Will, bicycle used by, 392; enlistment of, in Spanish-American War, 397
- Sweet, William W., address by, 440
- Sweet homestead, location of, 339
- Swem, A. R., 215
- Swift, Jonathan, writings of, in Library, 426
- Swift, Lester L., article by, 431
- Swing Washing Machine, 18
- "Swipes", description of, 383
- Swisher, J. A., addresses by, 329; writings of, 443; activities of, 444
- SWISHER, JACOB A., *The Evolution of Wash Day*, 3-49
- Swords, Mrs. Bernard L., 444
- Symphony Orchestra, Detroit, manager of, 384
- Synonyms, book on, in Library, 422
- Tabor, George W., death of, 104
- Tacitus*, copy of, in Library, 415
- Taft, Stephen H., memorial to, 109; work of, 214
- Taft, Zulime, marriage of, 382

484 IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

- Taft Memorial Association, 109
 "Tall Tales of the Mississippi," 329
 Tama, washing machine manufacture in, 18
 Tama County, wolves in, 61; Fiddlin' Jim episode in, 61; bounties paid in, 90; murder in, 438
Tapper, The Statue of Captain John, Pioneer Ferryman, 207
Tasso, copy of, in Library, 425
 Taylor, Bayard F., reference to, 117, 124; lecture by, 156, 159, 160
 Taylor, Edward T., article by, 308
 Taylor, Jeremy, books by, in Library, 421
 Taylor, Orla B., mention of, 218; article by, 311
 Taylor County, wolves in, 57; bounties paid in, 90
 Taylorsville, organization of, 324
Telegraphic Communication in Michigan, 206
 Telephone, first use of, 392
 Temperance, crusaders for, 436
 "Ten Nights in a Barroom", giving of, 374
 Tennessee, dances from, 381
 Territorial Librarian, appointment of Parvin as, 412; bond given by, 412, 413; salary of, 413
 Territorial Library, Iowa, discussion of, 408-428; significance of, 408, 409; provision for, in Organic Act, 408, 409, 410; use of, 409; comment of John J. Astor on, 409; pamphlet on, 410; location of, 412; cataloging of, 412, 413; general character of, 413, 414; number of books and maps in, 413; absence of agricultural books in, 414; periodicals in, 423, 424
 Territorial Library, Wisconsin, provision for, 409
Territorial Papers of the United States, The, volumes of, on Indiana, 310
 Tester, A. C., address by, 447
 "Texas in the World War", 326
Texas Missions in 1785, The, 205
 Texas State Historical Association, meeting of, 326; Junior Historians branch of, 326
 Thanksgiving, early date of, in 1869, 214
 Theatre (See Hampton Opera House)
 Theology, books on, in Library, 413, 421
 "There'll Come a Time Some Day", mention of, 386
 Thirty-seventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry, sketch of, 433
 Thomas, Charles M., article by, 208
 Thomas, Clarence I., 445
 Thomas, Edward S., report by, 432
 Thomas and Lathrop publishing company, 262
 Thompson, A. G., mention of, 121, 122, 133; work of, 123
 Thompson, E. W., article by, 431
 Thompson, Francis, 425
 Thompson, J. M., washing machines made by, 17
 Thompson, James Westfall, office of, 219
 Thompson, Josiah, 121
 Thompson, Ruth, article by, 207
 Thompson, Sam H., article by, 101
 Thomson, James, poetry of, in Library, 426, 427
 Thornburg, Mark, address by, 446
 Thornton, Harrison John, article by, 315
 Thorp, L. J., article by, 316
 Thorp, R. E., article by, 438
 Threshing machine, improvement on, 395
 Throop, F. D., 323
 Tilden, Frederick C., death of, 211
 Tilford, John S., apple tree nursery of, 292
 Tilton, Clint Clay, office of, 441
 Tilton, Theodore, lectures by, 124, 132, 133, 142, 150, 151, 154, 156, 158, 159; reference to, 124, 129; lecture fee of, 153
 Timber wolf, description of, 51 (See also Gray wolf)
 Tip-Top Washer, 17, 23
 Tipton, washing machines made in, 19; description of, 303, 304; courthouse in, 303; shops in, 304; mill in, 304; newspapers of, 304; churches and schools in, 304; professions in, 304; celebration at, 442
Tipton Advertiser, publisher of, 304
 Tisler, C. O., article by, 431
 Tjernagel, L. J., 317
 Tobacco, sale of, 391, 392
 Tocqueville (See De Tocqueville)
 Toledo (Ohio), meeting at, 440
Toledo (Ohio) Blade, editor of, 148
 Tolerton, J. J., 133
Tomlins's Law Dictionary, copy of, in Territorial Library, 414
 Tomlinson family, settlement of, 109
Topography, copy of, in Library, 420
 Torbert, G. T., activity of, 140, 141
 Townley, Wayne C., office of, 441
 Townsend, Edward, 121, 122
 Townsend, George Alfred, reference to, 124
 Townships of Iowa, map of, 414
Trade Agreements, Sizing Up the, 210
 Trader, Mrs. A. H., 330
 Traer, J. C., work of, 292
 Traer, washing machines made in, 18; home in, 373
Trail Blazer of North Loup Valley, The, 313
Trailmakers of the Middle Border, 332
 Train, Arthur, author, 247
 Train, Charles, 247
 Tramps, camp of, 375
 "Transit Trade at Panama, 1848-1869", 327
 "Translaphon", inventor of, 319
 Travel, books on, in Library, 413
Travels in North America, excerpt from, 434
 Trefz, J. H., office of, 111

- Treutlein, Theodore E., article by, 308
 Trewartha, Glen T., article by, 100
 Trowbridge, A., 121
 True, John H., 444
 Tumelty, John, 330
 Turkey River, wolves near, 63
 Turner, Asa, coming of, to Denmark, 183;
 designation of, as "Father of Denmark
 Academy", 183
 Turner, J. M., articles by, 205, 310, 431
 Turner, Lynn W., article by, 431
Turner's Writings, Little Known Fragments
 of, 310
 Tvedt, Muriel, 445
 Twain, Mark, comment of, on clothes wash-
 ing, 3; home of, 319
Two Great Canyons, The, 112
 "Two-in-one" Washer, 18
 Tyler, B. L., office of, 107
 Tyler, James J., article by, 208
 Typewriter, Sholes, inventor of, 104
 Typhoid fever, epidemic of, 396, 397

Underground Railroad in Hendricks County,
The, 310
 Union County, losses in, from wolves, 84;
 bounties paid in, 90
 Union County Historical Society, meeting of,
 107; officers of, 107
Union Magazine, contributions to, 250, 278
United Brethren Church in Illinois, The, 431
 United States Biographical Dictionary, Jesse
 Clement as editor of, 275; publishers of,
 275
 U. S. Rotary Washer, manufacture of, 15
 United States Statutes, copies of, in Library,
 413, 415
 Universal Power Washer, 16
 University of Iowa, meeting at, 442
University of Iowa, History of the, 230
 Ute, Southern (Indians), 429
 Upham, E. P., newspaper of, 265; mention
 of, 273
 Upham, J. T., stagecoach driver, 297
Upper Peninsula in Fictional Literature,
The, 431

 Vale, B. R., bill introduced by, 80
 Van Amburg, Mr., circus of, 393
 Van Buren, Martin, reference to, 243; offi-
 cial act of, 408
 Van Buren County, bounties paid in, 90;
 wolf hunt in, 93; early days in, 216; bio-
 graphical history of, 318; guide book of,
 328
 Van Buren-Jefferson county fair, meeting at,
 441
Vandemark's Folly, reference to, 262
 Van Doren, H. W., 221
 Vanhagan, Father, prayer by, 443

Van Hise, Charles Richard, Letters of, 431
 Vanmeetre, J. E., 295
 Van Saun, G. B., 121
 Van Sittert, William D., office of, 106
 Van Tuyl, Francis, school attended by, 201;
 work of, 201
 Van Voorhis, F. L., work of, 104, 216, 319
 Vaudreuil, Marquis de, papers of, 432
 Veith, Mrs. Mabel C., 444
 Ventura, history of, 213
Vermont, History of, in Library, 417
Vermont Phoenix, 248
 Vicksburg (Miss.), battle at, 438
 Villa Louis, Dousman Park Museum at, 326
 Villisca, washing machines made in, 19
 "Vincennes Road", reference to, 273
 Vinton, washing machine manufacture in,
 18, 22; mention of, 291; description of,
 292-294; Blind Asylum at, 292, 293; Fre-
 mont House in, 293
 Vinton Literary Association, 296
 Violette, E. M., death of, 440
Vision, The, 231
 Vogel, Albert, activity of, 168-181; indict-
 ment of, 179; sentence of, 180
 Vogel, F. G., 168
 Vogel, Frank, indictment of, 179
 Voigt, Edwin E., sermon by, 111
 Volland, R. H., 445
 Voltmer, Harry W., 445
 Von Lackum, John, Jr., 221
 Von Lackum, John P., Sr., 330
 Voss, William H., washing machines of, 20,
 21; first factory of, 21
 Voss Brothers Manufacturing Company,
 washing machines made by, 15, 16
 Voss Electric Washer, 16
 Voss Piston Water Motor, 16
 Voss Platform Power Washer, 16
 Voss Water Motor Washer, 21
Vox Populi, contribution to, 241

Wage Legislation in Kansas, Some, 312
 Wagner, R., 221
 Wagonette, use of, 384
 Waite, Frederick C., article by, 208
 Wallace, Henry A., article by, 308
 Wallace, Henry C., work of, 81
 Wallis, John, reference to, 287
 Walnut Fork, change of name of, 284
 Walsh, Robert A., 111
Walsh, Thomas James: A Wisconsin Gift to
Montana, 431
 "Waltz King of America", application of, to
 Frederick Knight Logan, 211
Wapello Chief: A Tale of Iowa, 101, 102
 Wapello County, bounties paid in, 91; his-
 tory of, 439
 Wapsipinicon River, bridge over, 285
 War Department, documents of, 434

- War of 1812, museum of, 325
 Ward, Myron, reference to, 54
 Warehouse, building of, 394
 Wargelin, John, article by, 311
 Warner, Ben, work of, 349
 Warner, Mrs. Ben (See Warner, Cora)
 Warner, Cora, comedy company of, 349, 352; description of, 349
 Warren County, bounties paid in, 91; first newspaper in, 104; life in, 438
 Warren County Historical Society, meeting of, 107; work of, 441
 Wars, Iowa in, 211
Wash Day, The Evolution of, by JACOB A. SWISHER, 3-49
 Washing machine factory, first, in Iowa, 19
 Washing machines, early patents on, 5, 8; types of, 5-9, 24; manufacture of, 5, 9-49; sale of, in 1867, 9; exhibit of, in 1867, 9; patents on, 12; power for, 13, 14; list of factories of, by cities, 14-18
 Washing of clothes, customs of, 3; comment of Mark Twain on, 3; pioneer methods of, 4
Washington, Booker T., 315
 Washington, George, *Works* of, in Library, 422
 Washington, washing machines made in, 19
Washington, Iowa, 100 Years of Public Schools in, 209
 Washington County, bounties paid in, 91; Hopewell School in, 323
 Wass, L. E., 221
 Waterloo, washing machine manufacture in, 19; laundries of, 43; lectures at, 118, 123, 124; reference to, 366
 Waterloo Steam Laundry, history of, 46-48
 "Watermatic" Washer, 19
 Watson, Mr., biography of, in Library, 418
 Watson, Elkanah, biography of, 418
 Watson, Mrs. Mary, 109
 Watts, William, article by, 430
 Waukon, description of, 270; first railroad train at, 319
 Waverly, lecture course at, 118; reminiscences of, 439
 Wax, F. M., 76
 "Way Out Yonder in the Cornfield", singing of, 385
 Wayne County, bounties paid in, 77, 91; pioneer life in, 319
 Wayne County Commissioners, meeting of, 105
We Who Built America The Saga of the Immigrant, review of, 306, 307
 Weaver, James Baird, son of, 331; sketch of life of, 438
 Weaver, James Bellamy, data on, 331, 332, 438
 Webb, J. W. O., donation of, 292
 Webb, Dick, singing by, 385
 Webb, Jeff, activities of, 384
 Webbs, service of, in baseball, 390
 Weber, Mrs. Grace B., pamphlet by, 101
 Weible, Dudley, 221
 Webster City, washing machines made in, 19; archaeological work at, 94
 Webster County, bounties paid in, 91; historical museum of, 211, 438
Webster's Dictionary, copy of, in Library, 422
Webster's Speeches, copy of, in Library, 415
 Wein, George, 74
 Welborn, Roland, article by, 101
 Welch, Virgil C., work of, 328
Welsh People in Chicago, The, 205
Wellington, Life of, in Library, 417
 Wells, Fargo Express, agent for, 396
 Wentworth, Helen Clark, article by, 316
 Wesley, John, book by, in Library, 421
 West, quotation on, 256
West and the Pioneers, The, quotation from, 233
 West Branch, old book in, 103
 West Fork Township, residents of, 381, 382
West in American Diplomacy, The, 1812-1815, 309
 West Liberty, Church of Christ at, 438
West on Business in 1804, To the, 206
 West Union, museum in, 104; characterization of, 269, 270
Western Adventurer and Herald of the Upper Mississippi, editor of, 410
 Western Big League, player from, 390
Western Christian Advocate, in Library, 424
Western History, Documentary Study of, 231
Western Literary Magazine, policy of, 253
Western Literary Messenger, 234, 238, 240, 250, 251, 252, 254, 255, 261, 262, 278
 Western Stage Company, comment on, 291
Westward Movement, Family Papers and the, 207
 Wetherill, Richard B., article by, 208
 Wexford colony, data on, 317
 Wharton, Major, visit of, to Pottawattamie Indians, 213
 Wharton, John, 425
 Wharton, Thomas, 425
Wheeler, The Case of Mr. Lorin (G), 230
 "Where There's A Will There's A Way", 423
 Whipple, Rockley, service of, in Civil War, 316
 Whitcomb, Mrs., millinery shop of, 358, 359
 White, Henry, home of, 373
 White Daisy (washing machine), 16
 White Knife Shoshoni, 429
 White Lily Electric Washer, 25, 26
 White Lily Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 16, 25, 26

- White Lily Power (washing machine), 16
 White Rose (washing machine), 16
 White Swan (washing machine), manufacture of, 15
Whitewater Canal, The, 312
 Whithorn, Mrs. William, article by, 312
 Whiting, Sam B., lecture by, 124, 130-132
 Whitney, Ralph, 330
 Whittier, John Greenleaf, 425
 Wick, Iverne, 444
 Wieland, Otto E., address by, 217
 Wiest, Mayor, business of, 298
 Wiest, Mrs., activity of, 298
 Wilcke, H. L., article by, 316
 Wilcox, Benton H., article by, 205
 Wilcox, Charles, activity of, 365
 Wilcox, Franklin, cabin of, 328
 Wilcox, Walter W., articles by, 101, 210
 Wild cat, bounty for, 86, 87
Wild Life Is Increasing, Iowa's, 316
 Wild Life School, reference to, 447
 "Wild Plants Used for Food and Medicine by the Indians and Pioneers", address on, 447
 Wild turkey, 57
 Wilgus, A. Curtis, article by, 205
 Wilkey, Harry L., article by, 205
 Wilkinson, Reason, wolf hunting by, 66
 Will, George H., article by, 311
Willard, Frances, as an Illinois Teacher, 431
Willard, Frances Elizabeth — 1839-1897 — Educator at Large, 315
 Willett, James W., sketch of, 446
 Willett Park, naming of, 447
William Salter Western Torchbearer, review of, 203, 204
 Williams, H. G., patent of, 12
 Williams, Helen J., and Harry, article by, 100
 Williams, Ora, article by, 104; office of, 107; address by, 107, 328
 Williams, Samuel, book by, in Library, 417
 Williamson, R. W., wolf hunting by, 70
 Williamson's *History of the State of Maine*, copy of, in Library, 417
 "Willie at the Bat", 325
 Willis, N. P., 254, 425
 Willson, Mrs. Bunn T., address by, 217
 Wilson, Elizabeth (Mrs. Asa Clement), marriage of, 236; children of, 236, 237; death of, 240
 Wilson, Ellis E., articles by, 101, 209
 Wilson, George A., address by, 110
 Wilson, Jesse, 236
 Wilson, John H., 330
 Wilson, Samuel M., article by, 98
 Wilson, W. G., office of, 107
 Wilson family (New Hampshire), 275
Winnebago, Serrated Shells of the, 98
 Winnebago County, bounties paid in, 91; history of schools in, 436
 Winnebago Indians, attack on, 299
Winnebagoland Legends, 98
 Winneshiek County, bounties paid in, 91
 Winneshiek County League, Greater, plans of, 436
 Winona (Minn.), reference to, 298
 Winston, James E., 106
 Winter of 1856-7, reference to, 297
Winter Picnics, author of, 200
 Winters and Foidel, washing machines made by, 17, 22
 Winterstein, W. A., work of, 209
 Winthrop's *History of New England*, in Library, 416
 Wirt's *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry*, copy of, in Library, 418
Wisconsin, In Early — Nature Was Seldom Mild, 205
 Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts and Letters, meeting of, 326
 Wisconsin and Iowa, maps of, 414
 Wisconsin Archeological Society, meeting of, 326
Wisconsin Archeologist, The, articles in, 98, 311, 312, 429
Wisconsin Domesday Book, 311
Wisconsin Magazine of History, articles in, 100, 205, 310, 431
 Wisconsin Museums Conference, 326
Wisconsin Republicans and Reconstruction, 1865-70, 100
Wisconsin School Teachers, Early, 100
Wisconsin Society of Equity, The, 311
 Wisconsin State Historical Society, meeting of, 217
 Wisconsin Territorial Library, books in, 409, 410; Librarian of, 409
 Wisconsin Territory, library for, 409
 Wish, Harvey, article by, 99
 Wisner, L. F., opera house of, 341
 Wittke, Carl, book by, 306, 307; office of, 327; address by, 440
 Wolf, J. S., 290
 Wolf bounties, legislation on, 80; effect of, 81; expenditures for, 83, 85, 87-91
 Wolf farming, practice of, 81
 Wolf hunts, popularity of, 54; circular, 65-69, in 1939, 93; social features of, 93
 Wolf scalps, bounties for, 73-93
 Wolfe, Mrs. Sam, talk by, 441
 Wolves, in pioneer Iowa, 53-65; in Illinois, 53; game destroyed by, 55, 56, 57; noise of, 57; dangers of, 58-65; prevalence of, 58, 59, 60; hunts for, 69-73; bounties paid for, 74, 77-81, 83, 84, 86; "outlawing" of, by law, 75-80; menace of, to sheep growers, 75, 76; number of, 79, 81, 82; migration of, from Canada, 86; presence of, at Bowen's Prairie, 302, 303 (See also Gray wolf)

- Wolves in Iowa*, by WILLIAM J. PETERSEN, 50-93
Woman, Noble Deeds of, 256
 Woman movement, centennial of, 324
Women, Noble Deeds of American, 256
Women of the American Revolution, 256
 "Women Pioneers of Polk County", 317
 Women's Baptist Home Mission Society of the West, 273
Women's Press Association, Michigan, 431
 Woodbury, Levi, reference to, 243
 Woodbury County, wolves in, 64; bounties paid by, 84, 91
 Woodfall, Henry S., work of, 415
 Woodfall's *Junius*, copy of, in Library, 415
 Woodland culture, evidence of, near Webster City, 94, 95
 Woodley boys, horses owned by, 381, 382
 Woodrow, O. B., electric washer of, 27
 Woodrow Manufacturing Company, washing machines made by, 28, 29
 Woodrow Washer, 18
 Woodrow Washer Company, product of, 18
 Woods, Arthur D., article by, 315
 Woodward, Carl R., article by, 100
 Woolson, Judge, action of, 180
 Woolly rhinoceros, fossil of, 438
 World Beater Auto Washer, manufacture of, 15; description of, 25
 Wordsworth, William, poetry of, in Library, 425
 Work Projects Administration, books prepared by, 328
 World series, mention of, 388
 Worth County, bounties paid in, 91
 W. P. A. project, at Sioux City, 107
 Wright, George G., article by, 102
 Wright, J. C., 445
 Wright, Luella M., writings of, 448
 WRIGHT, LUELLE M., *Culture Through Lectures*, 115-162
 WRIGHT, LUELLE M., *Iowa's Oldest Library*, 408-428
 Wright, Mrs. Susie Webb, 108
 Wright County, bounties paid in, 91
 Wringers, clothes, 5, 9, 10, 11, 30, 31
 Wyatt, George, activity of, 301
 Wyoming (Iowa), comment on, 284
 Yarnell, Harry, address by, 446
 Young, Edward, poetry of, in Library, 427
 Young, Mrs. Ella Flagg, writing of, 200
 Young, Frederic G.: *A Wisconsin Gift to Oregon*, 310
 Young Men's Christian [Union] Association (Buffalo, N. Y.), founders of, 260
 Zeilinger, John F., article by, 430
 Zelliott, Ernest A., office of, 111
 Zenge, Dorothy L., 444
 Zepp, Erwin C., report by, 432
 Zimmerman, John, house built by, 373; invention of, 395
 Zoeller, Mrs. M. L., office of, 328

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

ESTABLISHED BY LAW IN THE YEAR 1857
INCORPORATED: 1867 AND 1892
LOCATED AT IOWA CITY IOWA

BOARD OF CURATORS

Elected by the Society

MARVIN H. DEY R. G. POPHAM
THOMAS FARRELL WILLIAM R. HART
R. H. VOLLAND RALPH A. FENTON
MERRITT C. SPEIDEL BURTON V. BRIDENSTINE
HARRY R. JENKINSON

Appointed by the Governor

H. O. BERNBROCK GRANGER P. MITCHELL
E. P. CHASE ESTHER BERGMAN NAREY
T. HENRY FOSTER CLIFFORD POWELL
GERTRUDE HENDERSON W. W. WAYMACK

OFFICERS

MARVIN H. DEY.....PRESIDENT
LEE NAGLETREASURER

EXECUTIVE AND ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

ETHYL E. MARTIN.....SUPERINTENDENT
JOHN ELY BRIGGS.....EDITOR
RUTH A. GALLAHER.....ASSOCIATE EDITOR
J. A. SWISHER.....RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
WILLIAM J. PETERSEN.....RESEARCH ASSOCIATE
ADELAIDE M. GILL.....LIBRARY ASSISTANT
MARIE HAEFNER.....LIBRARY ASSISTANT
JEAN W. BERRY.....CLERK AND STENOGRAPHER
HELEN E. PYLE.....CLERK AND STENOGRAPHER
RICHARD W. BEEBE.....GENERAL ASSISTANT

MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA upon election by the Board of Curators and the payment of an entrance fee of \$3.00.

Membership in this Society may be retained after the first year upon the payment of \$3.00 annually.

Members of the Society shall be entitled to receive the quarterly and all other publications of the Society during the continuance of their membership.

Address all Communications to

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY IOWA CITY IOWA



